



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines


Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



From the
Fine Arts Library
Fogg Art Museum
Harvard University

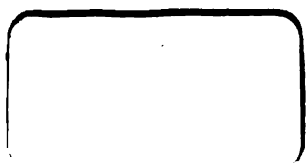
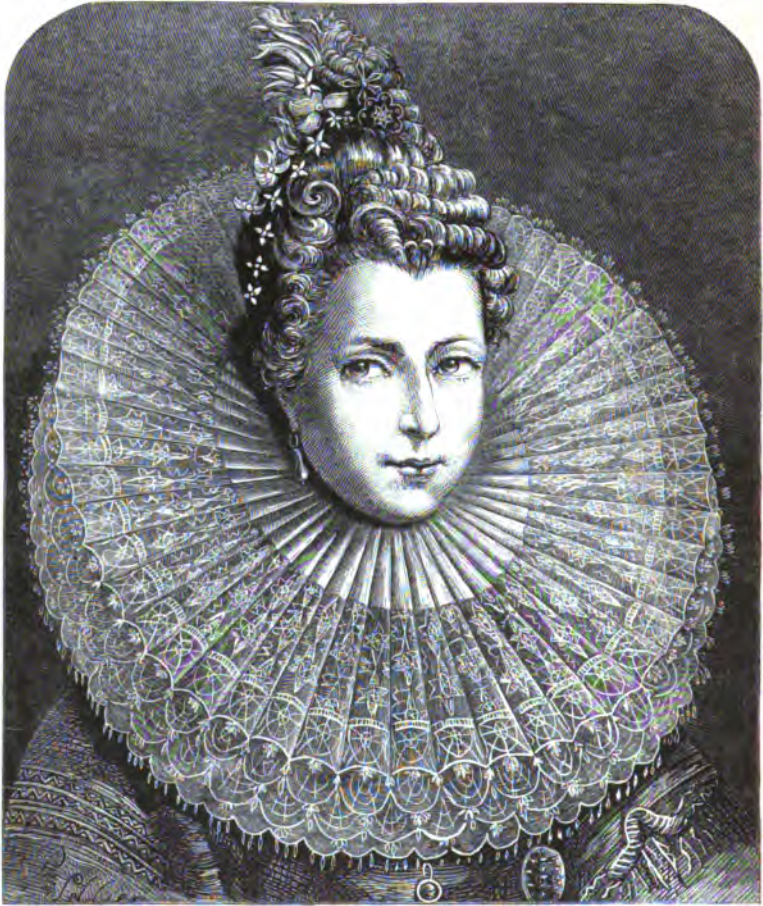
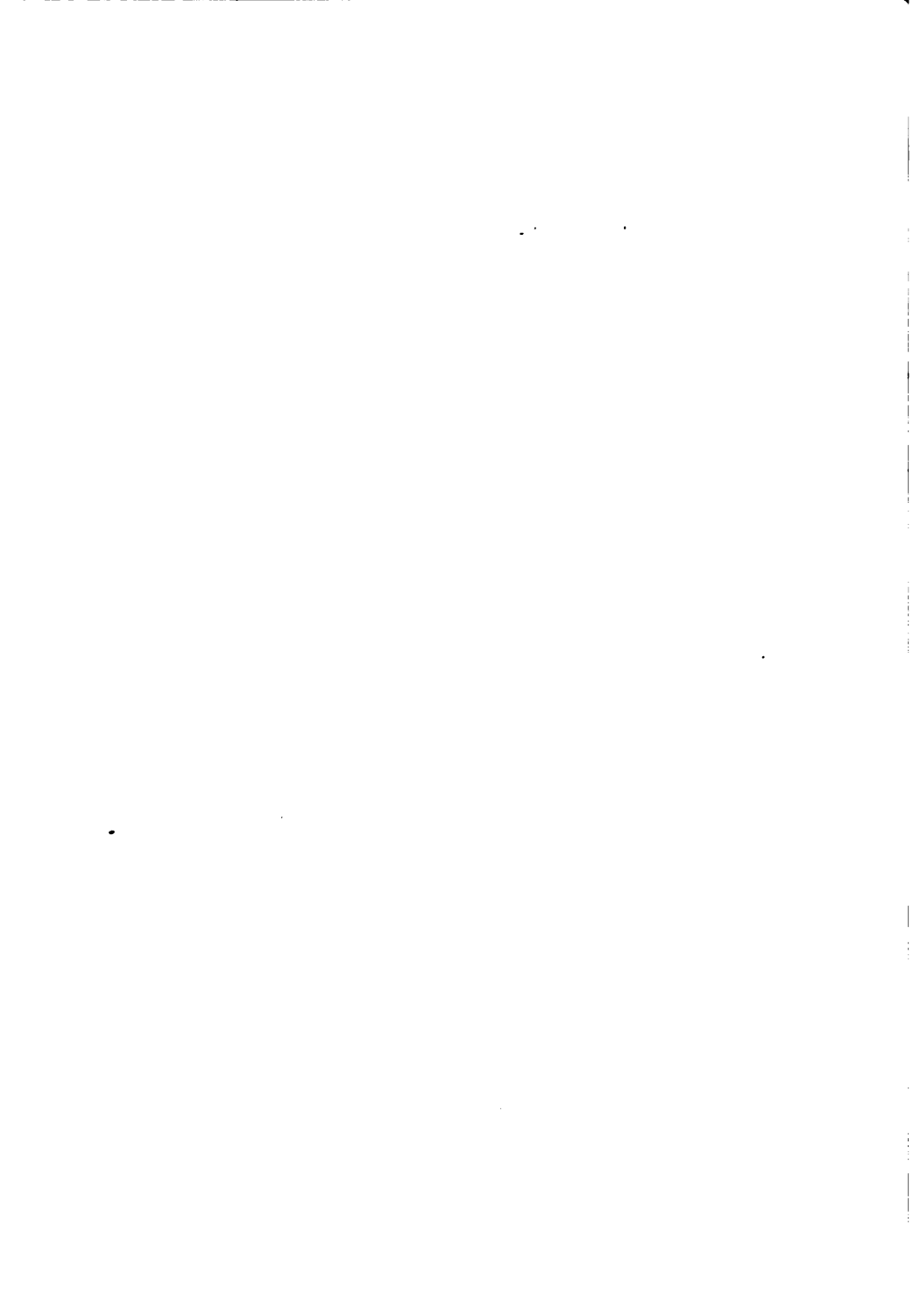
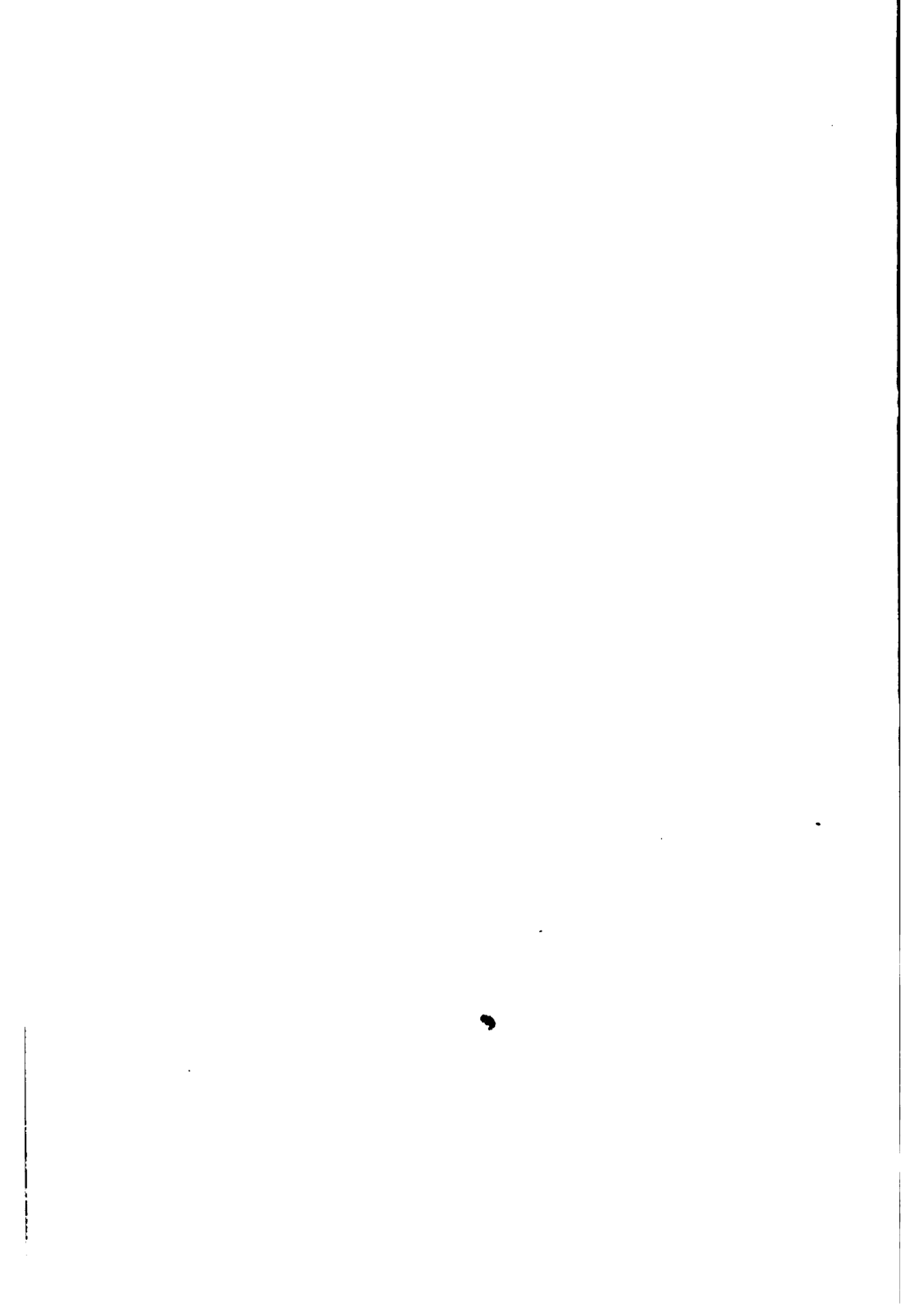


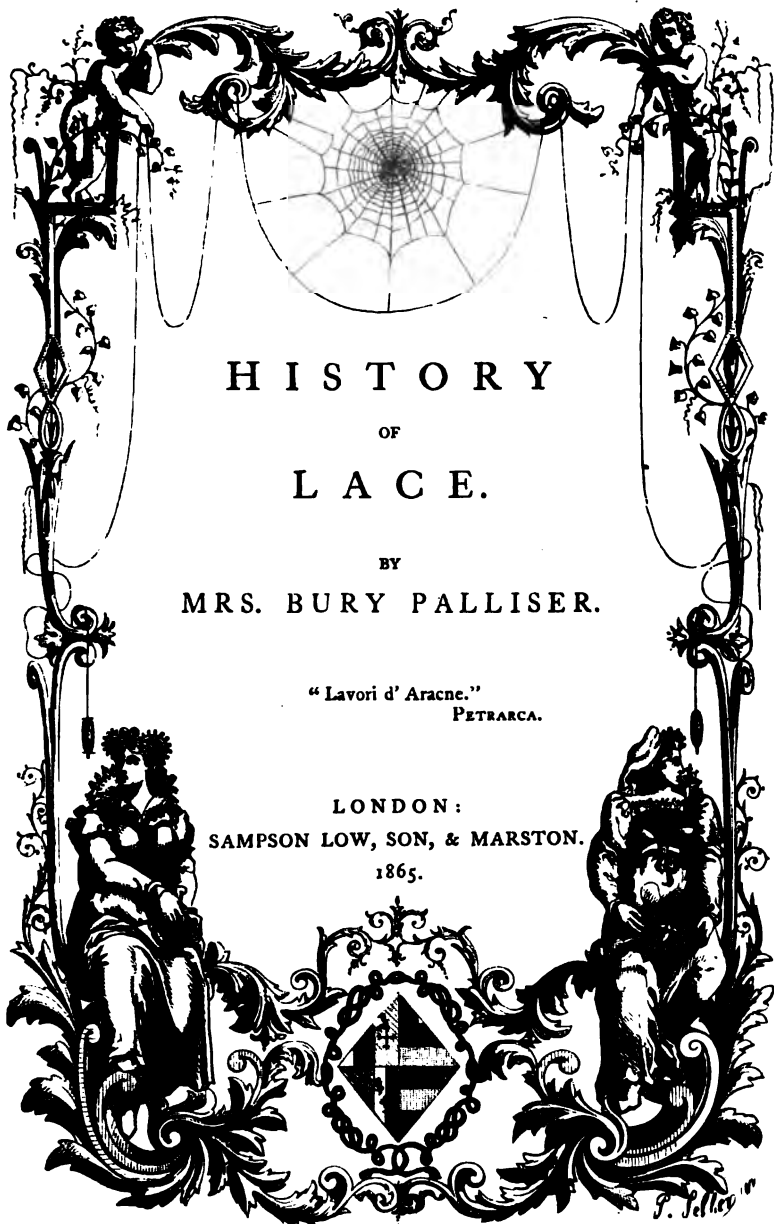
Fig. 52.



Isabella Clara Eugenia, Daughter of Philip II., Archduchess of Austria, Governor of the Netherlands.
Died 1633.—(See p. 98.)







HISTORY
OF
LACE.

BY
MRS. BURY PALLISER.

"Lavori d' Aracne."
PETRARCA.

LONDON:
SAMPSON LOW, SON, & MARSTON.
1865.

FA 742.5.1

~~FA 1080.7.2~~

✓



2705
77

P R E F A C E.

"A HISTORY OF LACE." The title of this book may at first call forth surprise, and many folks' wonder, how so trivial a matter as lace can require a history.

This fabric, however, like those of porcelain, stained glass, and others essentially Catholic, has, from its first origin, been an object of interest to all classes from the potentate to the peasant, and from the cradle to the coffin has served as a favourite decoration to all those whose means permitted its acquirement.

Church, Court, Camp, and State, all alike valued the productions of the needle and the pillow, and by their patronage encouraged the prosperity of the manufacture.

Little, indeed scarce any knowledge on this subject can be gained from books; one author copies his statistics from another, seldom troubling himself to verify the accuracy of his predecessor. Wardrobe accounts, household bills, and public Acts are the most truthful guides; and from these documents alone we write, as a running commentary at the foot of each page will testify.

We cannot conclude this short notice without expressing our sincere thanks to T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Records, and to the COUNT DE LABORDE, Keeper of the Imperial Archives, for the valuable assistance they have afforded the author in granting free access to the public documents both of England and France; also to various librarians of Europe, for their kind and patient researches in our cause; and lastly, among many others from whom we have received much useful information, to the Miss LOCKES, from whose untiring exertions, both in Italy and Germany, we derive much that is interesting in our volume.

And again, before taking leave of our readers, we beg to state that, in case this work should, at some distant period, reach a second edition, any contributions derived from well-authenticated sources—wills, inventories, family documents, or ancient publications, overlooked or as yet unsearched—will, if addressed to the Publishers, be gratefully welcomed by

The obliged Author,

FANNY BURY PALLISER.

Upper Brook Street, October, 1864.

HISTORY OF LACE.

CHAPTER I.

NEEDLEWORK.

“As ladies went
To finger the fine needle and nyse thread.”—*Faerie Queen*.

“Needlework sublime.”—*Cowper*.

THE art of lace-making has from the earliest times been so mixed up with that of needlework, it would be impossible to enter on the subject of the present work without giving some mention of the latter.

From the first homely attempts of our mother Eve, we have, throughout the Old Testament, constant mention of embroidery, of curtains of “fine twined linen wrought with needlework, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubims of cunning work.”¹

Again, the robe of the ephod was worked with “pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet,”² around the hem thereof. We have mention in Isaiah of women’s “cauls,”³ of “nets of checker work”⁴ in Solomon’s temple, with pomegranates and other matters too numerous here to record.

Aholiab is specially recorded as the great embroiderer in blue,⁵ and the description of a virtuous woman in the Proverbs, who “layeth her hands to the spindle,”⁶ and clotheth herself in tapestry, and that of the king’s daughter, in the Psalms, who shall be brought unto the king in

¹ Exodus xxvi. xxvii.

² Exodus xxviii.

³ Chap. iii. 18.

⁴ 1 Kings vii. 17.

⁵ Exodus xxxv. 35

⁶ Chap. xxxi.

raiment of needlework,⁷ all plainly show how much the art was appreciated among the Jews.⁸

Both needlework and embroidery were highly esteemed by the ancient Greeks. Minerva, Goddess of Wisdom, though she scarcely can be said to have encouraged the art, took it under her especial patronage, and dire was the punishment inflicted upon Arachne, who dared to rival the goddess in this her favourite pursuit:—

“ Arachne once, as poets tell,
A goddess at her art defied ;
But soon the daring mortal fell
The hapless victim of her pride.”⁹

In Homer, and other early authors, we have constant mention of veils, cauls, and networks of gold, as well as of embroidered garments, while the outer tunics of the Egyptian robes of state, as depicted on the tombs, appear fashioned of a looped network or crochet, darned around the hem in patterns of gold, silver, and divers colours, realizing the saying of Isaiah : “ They that work in fine flax, and weave networks.”¹⁰ It was doubtless from the Egyptians that the Israelites learned the art.

Alexander the Great and Augustus Cæsar both showed their estimation of the needle ; and the perfection of the Phrygian women caused all fine embroidery to be called by their name.¹¹ Gold threadwork was known to the Romans.

The author of “ Letters from Italy,”¹² speaking of the cabinet at Portici, mentions an elegant marble statue of Diana, dressed “ after the purple gowns worn by the Roman ladies ; the garment is edged with a lace exactly resembling point ; it is of an inch and a half broad, and has been painted purple.”

But nations far removed from civilization were by no means ignorant

⁷ Psalm xlv.

⁸ Again. In the song of Deborah, the mother of Sisera says, “ Have they not divided the prey ? . . . to Sisera a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides.”—*Judges* v. 30.

⁹ Goldsmith.

¹⁰ Chap. xix. 9. Also : “ Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail.”—*Ezekiel* xxvii. 7 ; and again, ver. 16 : “ Syria was thy merchant . . . they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.”

¹¹ *Opus Phrygianum*.

¹² In the years 1770 and 1771. By an Englishwoman (Mrs. Miller). London, 1777.

of this handicraft, as the discovery of gold needles, and other working implements in the Scandinavian tumuli can testify,—mysteries of the East brought over by Odin and his followers, or may be, by captive women torn from their southern homes by the wild and reckless Vikings. Of these works little now exists even in the Northern museums. In the “London Chronicle” of 1767, will be found an account of the opening of a Scandinavian barrow, near Wareham, in Dorsetshire. Within the hollow

Fig. 1.



Gold Lace found in a Barrow.

trunk of an oak were found many bones, wrapped in a covering of deer-skins neatly sewn together. There were the remains of a piece of gold lace four inches long, and two and a half broad, Fig. 1: the lace was black and much decayed, of the old lozenge pattern, that most ancient and universal of all designs, again found depicted on the coats of the ancient Danes, where the borders are edged with an open, or net work of the same pattern.¹³

Our Anglo-Saxon ladies excelled in this womanly accomplishment; and gorgeous are the accounts of the gold-starred and scarlet embroidered tunics and violet sarks worked by the nuns, who seem to have devoted their lives of so-called seclusion to the adornment of their persons, rather than to the objects of devotion. Be that as it may, the “opus Anglicanum” was sought for by foreign prelates, and made the subject of papal correspondence.¹⁴ Nor did our Anglo-Saxon kings ever fail, in their pilgrimage to Rome, to bestow on the sovereign Pontiff garments richly embroidered in gold and precious stones.

Royal and noble ladies plied their needles for the adornment of the

¹³ Strutt.

¹⁴ The richly-embroidered orphreys of the English clergy excited the admiration of Pope Innocent IV. (1246), who inquired where they were made, and being answered, in England, he exclaimed, “Truly England is our garden of delight, in sooth, it is a well inexhaustible, and where there is great abundance; from thence much may be extracted.” And immediately he despatched official letters to some of the Cistercian abbots in England, enjoining them to procure a certain quantity of such embroidered vestments, and send them to Rome for his own use.—*Matthew of Paris*.

church; and great St. Dunstan himself did not disdain to design patterns to be executed by their hands.¹⁵

The four daughters of Edward the Elder were famed for their ability in all kinds of work. Their father, says William of Malmesbury, had caused them in childhood "to give their whole attention to letters, and afterwards employed them in the labours of the distaff and the needle."

Edgitha, Queen of Edward the Confessor, was, says the same historian, "perfect mistress of her needle."¹⁶

Though needlework was greatly cultivated in France, and "Berthe aux grands pieds," mother of Charlemagne, was a celebrated worker—

"à ouvrer si com je vous dirai
N'avoit meillor ouvriere de Tours jusqu'à Cambrai ;"

and of Charlemagne,¹⁷ it is chronicled that he

"Ses filles fist bien doctriener,
Et aprendre keudre et filor"—

still the palm may be accorded to our Anglo-Saxon ancestresses, for William the Conqueror, on his first appearance in public, after the battle of Hastings, clad himself in a richly-wrought cloak of Anglo-Saxon embroidery,¹⁸ an improvement, no doubt, upon that he had been used to, if we may judge from the reputed handiwork of his queen,—the far-famed tapestry of Bayeux.

Perhaps the finest specimens of "opus Anglicanum" extant, are the cope and maniple of St. Cuthbert, removed from his coffin some years

¹⁵ Ethelwynne, a noble lady, is recorded to have enlisted him in her service, to design the ornaments of a stole, and Dunstan sat daily in the lady's bower superintending her work, together with the maidens. This happy state of affairs did not, however, continue long. One day, by way of diversion, the saint, either using his powers of ventriloquism, or, as some say, making use of an Æolian harp, so frightened the lady and her attendants, they rushed out of the chamber, declaring St. Dunstan to be a wizard. He was accused and banished from court, having been previously ducked in a horse-pond, to see whether he would float or sink. From this incident, St. Dunstan is often represented in old missals playing the harp.

¹⁶ The Anglo-Saxon Godric, sheriff of Buckingham, granted to Alcuin half a hide of land, as long as he should be sheriff, on condition she taught his daughter the art of embroidery.

¹⁷ The skill of his wife, Fastrade, and that of Constance, Queen of Robert, King of France, is also recorded.

¹⁸ His secretary, William of Poitiers, states that, "the English women are eminently skilful with the needle, and in weaving of gold."

since in the Cathedral of Durham, and now preserved in the chapter library of that city. The embroidery, in beauty, baffles all description. One side of the maniple is of gold lace stitched on, worked, apparently, on a parchment pattern.

It was the custom in feudal times for knightly families to send their daughters to the castles of their suzerain lords, there to be trained to spin, weave, and embroider, under the eye of the lady châtelaine;¹⁹ a custom which, in the more primitive countries, continued even to the French Revolution.²⁰

In French romances these young ladies are termed "chambrières," in our English, simply, "the maidens." Great ladies prided themselves upon the number of their attendants, and passed their mornings at work, their labours beguiled by singing the "chansons à toile," as the ballads, written for these occasions, were termed.²¹

In the wardrobe accounts of our kings, appear constant entries of working materials purchased for the royal ladies.²²

¹⁹ We read, for instance, that Gabrielle de Bourbon, wife of Louis de la Trémouille, "jamais n'estoit oyseuse, mais s'employoit une partie de la journée en broderies et autres menus ouvrages appartenant à telles dames, et y occupoit ses damoyelles, dont avoit bonne quantité, et de grosses, riches, et illustres maisons."—*Panegyric de Loys de la Trémouille, par Jean Bouchet*.

Again, Vecellio dedicates his "Corona" to Signora Nani, not only on account of the pleasure she takes in works of the needle, but for "il diletto che prende in farne essercitar le donne di casa sua, ricetto delle più virtuose giovani che hoggidi vivono in questa città."

²⁰ "It is usual here," writes a lady from Madrid, in 1679, "for good families to put their daughters to ladies, by whom they are employed to embroider in gold and silver, or various colours, or in silk, about the shift, neck and hands."

²¹ "I jor fist es chambre son pere,
Une estole et i amiet pere
De soie et d'or molt soutilment,
Si i fait ententevement
Mainte croisette et mainte estoile
Et dist ceste chanchon à toile."—*Roman de la Violette*.

"One day, seated in her father's room, she was skilfully working a stole and amiet in silk and gold, and she was making in it, with great care, many a little cross and many a little star, singing all the while this chanson à toile."

²² In one of Edward I. we find a charge of eight shillings for silk bought for the embroidery work of Margaret, the king's daughter, and another for 4 oz. of silk, 200 oz. of gold thread, a spindle, &c.—*Liber de Garderoba*, 23 *Edu. I.*, Public Record Office.

In one of Edward III., the sum of 2*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* is expended in the purchase of gold thread, silk, &c., for his second daughter, Joanna.—*Liber Garderobe*, 12–16 *Edu. III.*, Public Record Office.

Elizabeth of York worked much at her needle. In the account of her household, pre-

During the wars of the Roses, when a duke of the blood royal is related to have begged alms in the streets of the rich Flemish towns, ladies of rank, more fortunate in their education, gained, like the French emigrants of more modern days, their subsistence by the products of their needle.²³

Without wishing to detract from the industry of mediæval ladies, it must be owned that the swampy state of the country, the absence of all roads, save those to be traversed in the fine season by pack-horses, and the deficiency of all suitable outdoor amusement but that of hawking, caused them to while away their time within doors the best way they could. Out of doors exercise for women is but of modern date. Not twenty years since, in the more remote provinces of France, a lady who quitted her house daily would be remarked on. "Elle sort beaucoup," folks would say, as though she were guilty of dissipation.

So queens and great ladies sewed on. We hear much of works of adornment, more still of piety, when Catharine of Aragon appears on the scene. She had learned much in her youth from her mother, Queen Isabella, and had probably assisted at those "trials" of needlework established by that virtuous monarch among the Spanish ladies.²⁴

served in the Public Record Office, every page of which is signed by Queen Elizabeth herself, we find—

"To Evan Petreson, joiner, for the stuff and making of 4 working stools for the Queen, price of the stool 16 pence, 5s. 4d.

"To Thomas Fissch, for an elne of linen cloth for a samplar for the Queen, 8d."

In the Inventory 4 Edward VI., 1552 (Harl. MSS. No. 1419) are entries of—

"Item, xii. samplers" (p. 419).

"Item, one samplar of Normandie canvas wrought with green and black silk" (p. 524).

"A book of parchment containing diverses patternes" (p. 474), probably purchases for his sisters.

²³ See, for instance, the interesting account of the Countess of Oxford, given by Miss Strickland in her life of Queen Elizabeth of York.

²⁴ These are alluded to in the dialogue between Industria and Ignavia, as given in Sibmacher's "Modelbuch," 1601 (French translation): "La vieille dame raconte l'histoire des concours de travail à l'aiguille chez les anciens Espagnols; comme Isabelle, femme de Ferdinand, a hautement estimé les travaux de l'aiguille."

The "Spanish stitch," so often mentioned, was brought in by Catherine, on her marriage with Prince Arthur, in 1501. We have constantly in her wardrobe accounts, sheets, and pillow-beres, "wrought with Spanish work of black silk at the edge."

In the Inventory of Lord Montegale, 1523 (Public Record Office), are "eight partlets, three garnished with gold, the rest with Spanish work."

" Her days did pass
In working with the needle curiously." ²⁶

It is recorded how, when Wolsey, with the papal legate, Campeggio, going to Bridewell, begged an audience of Queen Catharine, on the subject of her divorce, they found her at work, like Penelope of old, with her maids, and she came to them with a skein of red silk about her neck.²⁶

Queen Mary Tudor is supposed, by her admirers, to have followed the example of her illustrious mother, though all we find among the entries is a charge "to working materials for Jane the Fole, one shilling."

No one would suspect the Virgin Queen of solacing herself with the charms of the needle. Every woman, however, had to make one shirt in her lifetime, and the "Lady Elizabeth's Grace," on the second anniversary of Prince Edward's birth, then only six years of age, presented her brother with a cambric smock wrought by her own hands.

The works of Scotland's Mary, who early studied all female accomplishments under her governess, Lady Fleming, are too well known to require notice. In the letters of the ill-fated queen are constant demands for silk and other working materials wherewith to solace her long captivity. She had also studied under Catherine de Medicis, herself an unrivalled needlewoman. Assembling her youthful daughters, Claude, Elizabeth, and Margaret, with Mary Stuart and her Guise cousins, "elle passoit," says Brantôme,²⁷ "fort son temps les apres-disnées à besogner apres ses ouvrages de soye, où elle estoit tant parfaicte qu'il

In 1556, among the New Year's gifts presented to Queen Mary Tudor, most of the smocks are "wrought with black silk, Spanish fashion."

In the Great Wardrobe Accounts of Queen Elizabeth, 3 & 4, Public Record Office, we have "Sixteen yards of Spanish work for ruffs."

"Twelve tooth cloths, with the Spanish stitch, edged with gold and silver bone lace."—*Ibid.* Eliz. 5 & 6.

The Spanish stitch appears in France with Henry II., 1557. "Pour la façon d'un gaban avec ung grant collet chamarrez à l'Espaignolle de passement blanc, &c."—*Comptes de l'Argentier du Roy*. Archives de l'Empire K. K. 106.

²⁶ Taylor, the Water Poet. "Katherine of Aragon."

²⁷ The industry of Henry's last queen was as great as that of his first. Specimens still exist at Sizergh Castle, Westmoreland, of Catharine Parr's needlework, a counterpane and a toilet cover. An astrologer, who cast her nativity, foretold she would be a queen; so when a child, on her mother requiring her to work, she would exclaim, "My hands are ordained to touch crowns and sceptres, not needles and spindles."

²⁷ "Dames illustres."

estoit possible." The ability of Reine Margot²⁹ is celebrated by Ronsard, who exalts her as imitating Pallas in the art.²⁹

Needlework was the daily employment of the convent. As early as the fourteenth century it was termed "nun's work;"³⁰ and even now, in secluded parts of the kingdom, ancient lace is styled by that name.³¹

Nor does the occupation appear to have been solely confined to females. We find monks commended for their skill in embroidery;³² and in the frontispieces of some of the early pattern books of the sixteenth century, men are represented working at frames, and these books are stated to have been written "for the profit of men, as well as of women."³³

Many were composed by monks;³⁴ and in the library of St. Geneviève,

²⁹ The "Reine des Marguerites," the learned sister of Francis I., was not less accomplished at her needle, and entries for working materials appear in her accounts up to the year of her death, 1549.

Trois marcs d'or et d'argent fournis par Jehan Danes, pour servir aux ouvraiges de la diete dame.—*Livre de dépenses de Marguerite d'Angoulême, par le Comte de la Ferrière-Percy. Paris. 1862.*

³⁰ "Elle addonoit son courage
A faire maint bel ouvrage
Dessus la toile, et encor
A joindre la soye et l'or.

Vous d'un pareil exercice
Mariez par artifice
Dessus la toile en maint trait
L'or et la soie en pourtrait."

Ode à la Roynes de Navarre, liv. ii. od. vii.

³¹ 1380. Œuvre de nonnain. *Inventaire de Charles V.*

³¹ "My grandmother, who had other lace, called this" (some needle point) "nun's work."—*Extract from a letter from the Isle of Man, 1862.*

"A butcher's wife showed Miss O—— a piece of Alençon point, which she called 'nun's work.'"—*Extract from a letter from Scotland, 1863.*

1698, May. In the "London Gazette," in the advertisement of a sale by auction, among other "rich goods" we find "nun's work," but the term here probably applies to netting, for in the "Protestant Post Boy," of March 15, 1692, is advertised as lost, "A nun's work purse wrought with gold thread."

1763. In the "Edinburgh Advertiser," appears, "Imported from the Grand Canaries, into Scotland, nun's work."

³² As, for instance, "the imbrothering" of the monks of the monastery of Wolstrobe, in Lincolnshire.

³³ Livre de Lingerie. *Dom. de Sera, 1581.* "Donne, donzelle, con gli huomini."—*Taglienti, 1590.* Patterns which "les Seigneurs, Dames, et Damoiselles ont eu pour agréables."—*Vinciolo, 1587.*

³⁴ Jehan Mayol, carme de Lyon; Fra Hieronimo, dell' Ordine dei Servi; Père Dominique, religieux carme, and others.

at Paris, are several works of this class,³⁵ inherited from the monastery of that name. As these books contain little or no letterpress, they could scarcely have been collected by the monks, unless with a view to using them.

At the dissolution of the monasteries, the ladies of the great Roman Catholic families came to the rescue. Of the widow of the ill-fated Earl of Arundel, it is recorded: "Her gentlewomen and chambermaids she ever busied in works ordained for the service of the church. She permitted none to be idle at any time."³⁶

Instructresses in the art of embroidery were now at a premium. The old nuns had died out, and there were none to replace them.

Mrs. Hutchinson, in her *Memoirs*, enumerates, among the eight tutors she had at seven years of age, one for needlework; while Hannah Senior, about the same period, entered the service of the Earl of Thomsd, to teach his daughters the use of their needle, with the salary of 200*l.* a year. The money, however, was never paid; so she petitions the Privy Council for leave to sue him.³⁷

When, in 1614, the King of Siam applied to King James for an English wife, a gentleman of "honourable parentage" offers his daughter, whom he describes of excellent parts for "music, her needle, and good discourse."³⁸ And these are the sole accomplishments he makes mention of. The bishops however, shocked at the proceeding, interfered, and put an end to the projected alliance.

No ecclesiastical objection, however, was made to the epitaph of Catherine Sloper. She sleeps in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, 1620:—

"Exquisite at her needle."

Till a very late date we have ample record of the esteem in which this art was held.

In the days of the Commonwealth, Mrs. Walker is described to have been as well-skilled in needlework "as if she had been brought up in a convent." She kept, however, a gentlewoman for teaching her daughters. Evelyn, again, praises the talent of his daughter, Mrs. Draper.

³⁵ One in the Bibliothèque Impériale is from the "*Monasterio St. Germani à Pratis*."

³⁶ He died 1595. *Lives of the Earl and Countess of Arundel*, from the original MS. by the Duke of Norfolk. London, 1857.

³⁷ P. R. O. *Calendar of State Papers. Domestic.* Charles I. Vol. clxix. 12.

³⁸ P. R. O. *Calendar of State Papers. Colonial.* No. 789.

"She had," writes he, "an extraordinary genius for whatever hands can do with a needle."

The gay queen of Charles I., followed up by the popish consorts of the younger Stuarts, seem to have changed the simple habits of their royal predecessors, for when Queen Mary, in her Dutch simplicity, sat for hours at the knotted fringe, her favourite employment, Bishop Burnett, her biographer, adds : "It was a strange thing to see a queen work so many hours of the day ;" and her homely habits formed a never-ending subject of ridicule for the wit of Sir Charles Sedley.³⁹

From the middle of the last century, or, rather, apparently from the French Revolution, the more artistic style of needlework and embroidery fell into decadence. The simplicity of male costume rendered it a less necessary adjunct to female, or, indeed, male education ; for it seems strange, but two of the greatest generals of the First Empire, Hoche and Moreau, followed the employment of embroidering satin waistcoats long after they had entered the military service.

The needle now became replaced by more trumpery fancy works, which the better taste of the last few years has happily exploded.

We may look on the art as almost at an end. The introduction of the sewing-machine has added to the exigences of the distressed needlewoman, and those who could once gain a fair livelihood, now see starvation before them. On the other hand, locomotion and cheap travelling have rendered the life of our countrywomen so much less stay-at-home ; they have little time for the more homely employment of their ancestors. We may verily say, with the prophet Daniel, of the present generation, "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

³⁹ See his Epigram, "The Royal Knotter," about "the Queen" :

"Who, when she rides in coach abroad,
Is always knotting threads."

CHAPTER II.

CUTWORK.

" Et lors, sous vos lacs à mille fenestrages,
 Raiseuls et pointet coupés et tous vos clairs ouvrages."
Jean Godard, 1588.

It is from that open-work embroidery, which in the sixteenth century came into such universal use, that we must derive the origin of lace, and, in order to work out the subject, trace it through all its gradations.

This embroidery, though comprising a wide variety of decoration, went by the general name of cutwork.

The fashion of adorning linen has prevailed from the earliest times. Either the edges were worked in close embroidery,—the threads drawn and fashioned with a needle in various forms, or the ends of the cloth unravelled and plaited with geometric precision.

To judge from the description of the linen grave-clothes of St. Cuthbert, as given by an eye-witness¹ to his disinterment in the twelfth century, they were ornamented in a manner similar to that we have described. "There had been," says the chronicler, "put over him a sheet . . . this sheet had a fringe of linen thread of a finger's length; upon its sides and ends were woven a border of projecting workmanship fabricated of the thread itself, bearing the figures of birds and beasts, so arranged that between every two pairs there were interwoven among them the representation of a branching tree which divides the figures. This tree, so tastefully depicted, appears to be putting forth its leaves," &c. There can be no doubt that this sheet, for many centuries preserved in the cathedral church of Durham, was a specimen of cutwork, which, though later it came into general use, was at an early period of our history alone used for ecclesi-

¹ Translated from the "*Libellus de Admirandis beati Cuthberti Miraculis*," of Reginald, monk of Durham, by Rev. J. Raine. Durham, 1855.

astical purposes, and an art which was, till the dissolution of monasteries, looked upon as a church secret.

Though cutwork is mentioned in Hardyng's Chronicle,² when describing the luxury in King Richard II.'s reign, he says—

Cut werke was greate both in court and townes,
Both in meñes hoddis and also in their gownes,

yet this oft-quoted passage, no more than that of Chaucer, in which he again accuses the priests of wearing gowns of scarlet and green colours ornamented with cutwork, can scarcely be received as evidence of this mode of decoration being in general use. The royal wardrobe accounts of that day contain no entries on the subject. It applies rather to the fashion of cutting out³ pieces of velvet or other materials, and sewing them down to the garment with a braid like ladies' work of the present time. Such garments were in general use, as the inventories of mediæval times fully attest.

The linen shirt or smock was the special object of adornment, and on the decoration of the collar and sleeves much time and ingenuity were expended.

In the ancient ballad of "Lord Thomas,"⁴ the fair Annette cries :—

" My maids, gae to my dressing room,
And dress me in my smock ;
The one half is o' the Holland fine,
The other o' needlework."

Chaucer, too, does not disdain to describe the embroidery of a lady's smock :—

" White was her smocke, embrouded all before
And eke belynde, on her colar aboute,
Of cole blacke sylke, withiin and eke without."

The sums expended on the decoration of this most necessary article of dress sadly excited the wrath of Mr. Stubbs, who thus vents his indignation : " These shirtes (sometymes it happeneth) are wrought throughout with needlework of silke, and such like, and curiously stitched with open seame, and many other knackes besides, more than I can describe ; in so much, I have heard of shirtes that have cost some ten shillynges,

² Chronicle of John Hardyng, circ. 1470.

³ Temp. Rich. II. In their garments "so much pouncing of chesell to make holes, so much dagging (zigzagging) of sheers, &c."—*Good Parson. Chaucer.*

⁴ Percy : "Reliques of Ancient Poetry," vol. iii.

some twenty, some forty, some five pounds, some twenty nobles, and (which is horrible to heare) some ten pound a pece.”⁵

Up to the time of Henry VIII. the shirt was “pynched” or plaited :—

“Come nere with your shirtes bordered and displayed,
In foarme of surplois.”⁶

These,⁷ with handkerchiefs,⁸ sheets, and pillow-beres⁹ (pillow-cases), were embroidered with silks of various colours, until the fashion gradually gave place to cutwork, which, in its turn, was superseded by lace.

The description of the widow of John Whitcomb, a wealthy clothier of Newbury, in Henry VIII.’s reign, when she laid aside her weeds, is the first notice we have of cutwork being in general use. “She came,” says

⁵ “Anatomie of Abuses,” by Philip Stubbs, 1583.

⁶ “The Ship of Fooles of the World,” translated out of Latin by Alex. Barclay, 1508.

⁷ The inventories of all nations abound in mention of these costly articles. The “smocks” of Catherine of Aragon “for to lay in,” were wrought about the collar with gold and silk. Lord Monteagle, 1523, had “two fine smocks of cambric wrought with gold.” (Inv. P. R. O.) Among the New Year’s Gifts offered to Queen Mary Tudor by the Duchess of Somerset (1556), we find a smock wrought over with silk, and collar and ruffles of damaask, gold purl, and silver. Again, in the household expenses of Marguerite de France, 1545, we find a charge of “4 livres 12 sols, pour une garniture de chemise ouvré de soye cramoisie pour madicte dame.”—(Bib. Imp. MSS. Fonds François, 10,394.) About the same date (G. W. A. Eliz. 1 & 2, 1558–59), appear charges for lengthening one smocke of drawne work, 20s. Six white smockes edged with white needlework lace, 10s. To overcasting and edging 4 smockes of drawne work with ruffs, wristbands, and collars, three of them with black work, and three of them with red, &c. At the funeral of Henry II. of France, 1559, the effigy was described as attired in “une chemise de toile de Hollande, bordée au col et aux manches d’ouvrage fort excellent.”—Godefroy. *Le Cérémonial de France*, 1610.

⁸ See France.

⁹ The pillow-bere has always been an object of luxury, a custom not yet extinct in France, where the “taies d’oreiller, brodées aux armes,” and trimmed with a rich point form an important feature in a modern trousseau. In the inventory of Margaret of Austria, the gentle governess of the Low Countries, are noted—

“Quatre toyes d’oraillers ouvrées d’or et de soye cramoisie et de verde.

“Autres quatre toyes d’oraillers faites et ouvrées d’or et de soye bleu à losanges qui ont estées données à Madame par dom Diego de Cabrera.”—*Corr. de l’Empereur Maximilian I. et de Marguerite d’Autriche*, par M. Leglay. Paris, 1839.

Edward VI. has (Harl. MSS. 1419) “18 pillow-beres of hollande with brode seams of silk of sundry coloured needlework.” And again, “One pillow-bere of fine hollande wrought with a brode seam of Venice gold and silver, and silk nedlework.”

And, Lady Zouche presents Queen Elizabeth, as a New Year’s gift, with “One pair of pillow-bearers of Holland work, wrought with black silk drawne work.”—*Nichol’s Royal Progresses*.

the writer, "out of the kitchen in a fair train gown stuck full of silver pins, having a white cap upon her head with cuts of curious needlework, the same an apron, white as the driven snow."

We are now arrived at the Renaissance, a period when so close an union existed between the fine arts and manufactures; when the most trifling object of luxury, instead of being consigned to the vulgar taste of the mechanic, received from artists their most graceful inspirations. Embroidery profited by the general impulse, and books of designs were composed for that species which, under the general name of cutwork, formed the great employment for the women of the day. The volume most generally circulated, especially among the ladies of the French court, for whose use it was designed, is that of the Venetian Vinciolo, to whom some, we know not on what authority, say Catherine de Medicis granted, in 1585, the exclusive privilege of making and selling the collerettes gaudronnées¹⁰ she had herself introduced. This work, which passed through many editions, dating from 1587 to 1623, is entitled, "*Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts et ouvrages de Lingerie. Servans de patrons à faire toutes sortes de poincts, couppe, Lacis & autres. Dedié à la Royné. Nouvellement inventez, au profit et contentement, des nobles Dames et Demoiselles & autres gentils esprits, amateurs d'un tel art. Par le Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien. A Paris. Par Jean le Clerc le jeune, etc., 1587.*"

Two little figures, representing ladies in the costume of the period, with working-frames in their hands, decorate the title-page.¹¹

The work is in two books. The first of Point coupé, or rich geometric patterns, printed in white upon a black ground. Fig. 2.

The second of Lacis, or subjects in squares, Fig. 3, with counted stitches, like the patterns for worsted-work of the present day—the designs, the seven planets, Neptune, and various squares, borders, etc.

Vinciolo dedicates his book to Louise de Vaudemont, the neglected queen of Henry III., whose portrait, with that of the king, is added to the later editions.

¹⁰ Goderonné—goudronné, incorrectly derived from pitch (goudron), has no relation to stiffness or starch, but is used to designate the fluted pattern so much in vogue in the sixteenth century—the gadrooned edge of silversmiths.

1588. Il avoit une fraise empesée et godronnée à gros godrons, au bout de laquelle il y avoit de belle et grande dentelle, les manchettes estoient goudronnées de meisme.

¹¹ See Frontispiece.

Various other pattern books had already been published. The earliest bearing a date is one printed at Cologne in 1527.¹²

Fig. 2.



Point Coupé.—VINCIGLIO.

These books are scarce ; being designed for patterns, and traced with a metal style, or pricked through, many perished in the using. They are much sought after by the collector as among the early specimens of wood-block printing.

We give therefore in the Appendix a list of those we find recorded, or of which we have seen copies, observing that the greater number, though generally composed for one particular art, may be applied indifferently to any kind of ornamental work.

Cutwork was made in several manners. The first consisted in arranging a network of threads upon a small frame, crossing and interlacing them into various complicated patterns. Beneath this network was gummed a piece of fine cloth, called quintain¹³ from the town in Brittany where it was made. Then, with a needle, the network was sewn to the quintain by edging round those parts of the pattern

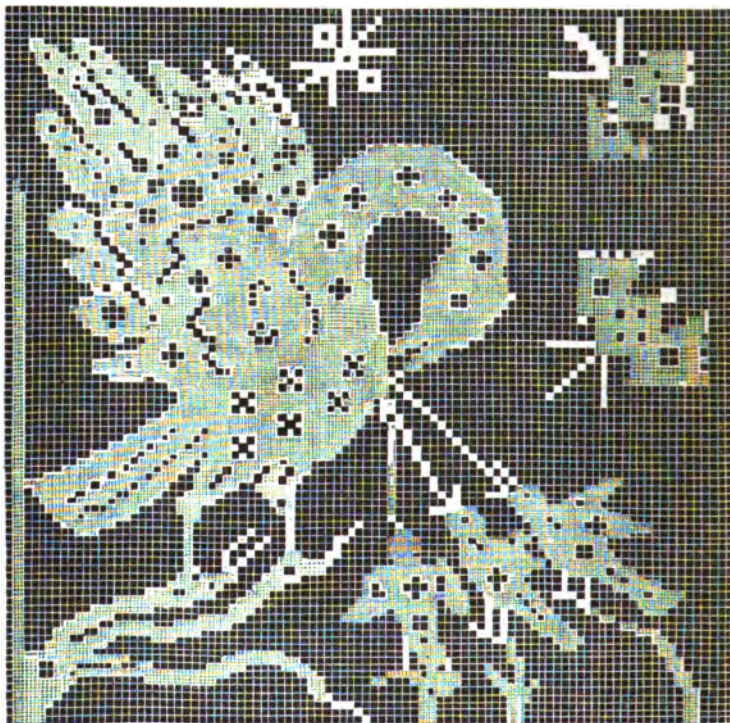
¹² See Appendix.

¹³ Quintain—Quintin. French lawne. Bandle Cotgrave. Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues. 1611. "26 virges de Kanting pro sudariis pro ille 47/8," G. W. A. Charles II., 1683-4.

that were to remain thick. The last operation was to cut away the superfluous cloth ; hence the name of cutwork.

Fig. 3.

Ce Pélican contient en longueur 70 mailles et en hauteur 65.



Lace.—VINCILO. Edition 1588.

The author of the "Consolation aux Dames," 1620, in addressing the ladies, thus specially alludes to the custom of working on quintain :—

" Vous n'employez les soirs et les matins
A façonner vos grotesques quintains,
O folle erreur—O despence excessive."

Again, the pattern was made without any linen at all ; threads, radiating at equal distances from one common centre, served as a framework to others which were united to them in squares, triangles, rosaces, and other geometric forms, worked over with button-hole stitch (*point noué*), forming in some parts open-work, in others a heavy, compact

embroidery. In this class may be placed the old conventual cutwork of Italy, generally termed Greek lace, and that of extraordinary fineness and beauty which is assigned to Venice. Distinct from all these geometric combinations was the *Lacis*¹⁴ of the sixteenth century, done on a network ground (*réseau*), identical with the "*opus araneum*," or spider-work of continental writers, the "*darned netting*," or modern "*filet brodé à reprises*," of the French embroiderers.

The ground consisted of a network of square meshes, on which was worked the pattern, sometimes cut out of linen and appliqué,¹⁵ but more usually darned in with counted stitches, like tapestry. The ground, as we learn from a poem on *Lacis*, affixed to the pattern book of "*Milour Mignerak*,"¹⁶ was made by beginning a single stitch, and increasing a stitch on each side until the required size was obtained. If a strip or long border was to be made, the netting was continued to its prescribed length, and then finished off by reducing a stitch on each side till it was decreased to one; as garden nets are made in the present day.

This plain netted ground was called *réseau*, *rézel*, *rézeuil*, and was much used for bed-curtains, vallances, &c.¹⁷

¹⁴ *Lacis*, espèce d'ouvrage de fil ou de soie fait en forme de filet ou de réseuil dont les brins étaient entrelacés les uns dans les autres.—*Dict. d'Ant. Furetière*, 1684.

¹⁵ *Béle Prerie* contenant différentes sortes de lettres, etc., pour appliquer sur le réseuil ou lassis. Paris, 1601. See Appendix.

¹⁶ *Pratique de l'aiguille industrielle du très excellent Milour Matthias Mignerak*, &c. Paris, 1605. See Appendix.

¹⁷ The inventories of Charles de Bourbon, ob. 1613, with that of his wife, the Countess of Soissons, made after her death, 1644 (Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11426), alone prove how much this *rézeuil* was in vogue for furniture during the seventeenth century.

Item un pavillon de thoille de lin à bende de reseuil blanc et noir fait par carel prisé, vi. lt. (livres tournois).

Item quatre pentes de ciel de cotton blanc à carreaux.

Item trois pentes de ciel de thoille de lin à carreaux et raiseuil recouvert avec le dossier, pareil estoffe, et petit carreau à point coupé garny de leur frange, le fonds du ciel de thoille de lin, trois custodes et une bonne grace et un drap pareille thoille de lin à bandes de reseuil recouvert . . . prisé xviii. lt.—*Inv. de Charles de Bourbon*.

Item une autre tapisserie de reseuil de toile blanche en huit pièces contenant ensemble vingt aulnes ou environ sur deux aulnes trois quarts de haute.

Item une autre tenture de tapisserie de réseau tout de leine (lin) appliquée sur de la toile blanche en sept pièces contenant dix-huit aulnes de cours sur trois aulnes de haute.

Item trois pantes, fonds de dossier, les deux fourreaux de piliers, la couverture de parade, le tout en point coupé et toile.

Item une garniture de liet blanc, fait par carré d'ouvrage de point coupé, le tout garny avec la couverte de parade, prisé la somme de soixante livres tournois.—*Inv. de la Comtesse de Soissons*.

In the inventory of Mary Stuart, made at Fotheringay,¹⁸ we find, "Le liet d'ouvrage de rezel;" and again, under the care of Jane Kenethes, the "Furniture of a bedd of network and Holland intermixed, not yet finished."

When the réseau was decorated with a pattern, it was termed "lacia," or "darned netting," and, combined with point coupé, much used for bed-furniture and altar-cloths.¹⁹

In the inventory of Sir John Foskewe (modern Fortescue), Knight, time of Henry VIII., we find in the hall, "A hanging of green saye, bordered with darning."

Queen Mary Stuart, previous to the birth of James I. (1560), made a will, which still exists, with annotations in her own handwriting.²⁰ After disposing of her jewels and objects of value, she concludes by bequeathing "tous mes ouvrages masches et collets aux 4 Maries, à Jean Stuart, et Marie Sunderland et toutes les filles." "Masches,"²¹ with "punti a maglia," being among the numerous terms applied to this species of work.

These "ouvrages masches" were doubtless the work of Queen Mary and her ladies. She had learned the art at the French court, where her sister-in-law, Reine Margot—herself also a prisoner for many life-long years—appears to have occupied herself in the same manner, for we find in her accounts,²² "Pour des moules et esguilles pour faire rezeuil la somme de III. L. tourn." And again, "Pour avoir monté une fraize neufve de reseul la somme de x. sols tourn."

Though the work of Milour Mignerak, already quoted, is dedicated to the Très-Chrestienne Reine de France et de Navarre, Marie de Médicis, and bears her cipher and arms, yet in the decorated frontispiece is a cushion, with a piece of lacia in progress, the pattern a daisy looking at the sun, the favourite impresa of her predecessor, the divorced Marguerite, now, by royal ordinance, "Marguerite Reine, Duchesse de Valois." (Fig. 4.)

¹⁸ Dated 20 Feb. 1587. Now in the Record Office, Edinburgh.

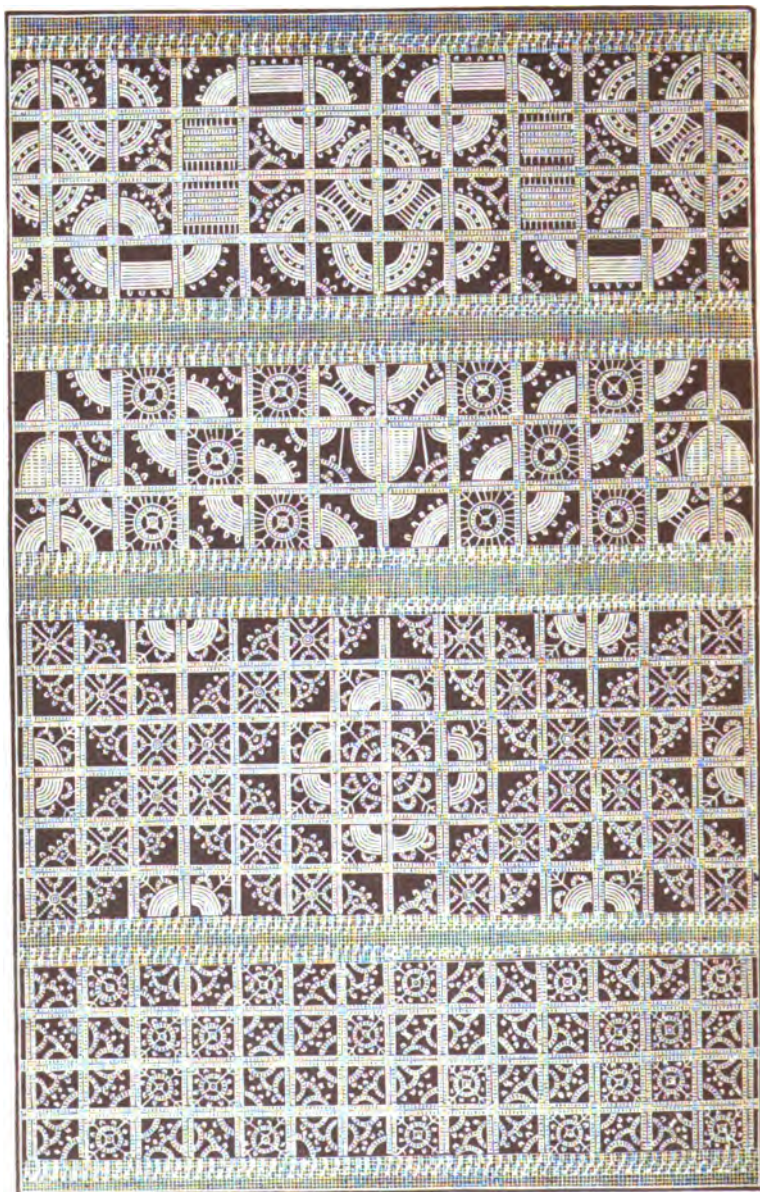
¹⁹ 1781. Dix-huit Pales de differentes grandeurs, tous de toile garnis tant de petite dentelle que de filet brodé.—*Inv. de l'Eglise de S. Gervais*. Arch. de l'Emp. L. L. 654.

²⁰ In the Record Office, Edinburgh.

²¹ *Maiche*. The masches (meshes) or holes of a net between the thread and thread.—*Cotgrave*.

²² *Comptes de la Reine de Navarre*, 1577.—Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 162.

Fig. 5.



Elizabethan Sampler.

Fig. 4.

Impressa of Queen Margaret of Navarre in Lacs.—*Mignérak*.

These pattern books being high in price and difficult to procure, teachers of the art soon caused the various patterns to be reproduced in "sam cloths,"²³ as samplers were then termed, and young ladies worked at them diligently, as a proof of their competency in the arts of cutwork, lacs, and rézeuil, much as a dame-school child did her A B C in the country villages of our own day. Proud mothers caused these chefs-d'œuvre of their offspring to be framed and glazed; hence many have come down to us hoarded up in old families uninjured at the present time. (Fig. 5.)

Some curious pieces of ancient lacs were lately exhibited at the Museum of South Kensington, by Dr. Bock, of Bonn. Among others, two specimens of coloured silk network, the one ornamented with small embroidered shields and crosses (Fig. 6), the other with the mediæval gammadion pattern (Fig. 7).

In the same collection was a towel or altar-cloth of ancient German work—a coarse net ground, worked over with the lozenge pattern.²⁴

But most artistic of all was a large ecclesiastical piece, some three yards in length. The design portrays the apostles, with angels and

²³ Randle Holme, in "The School Mistris Terms of Art for all her Ways of Sewing," has, "A Samcloth, vulgarly, a Sampler."

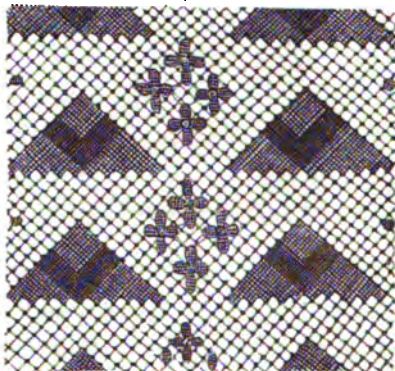
²⁴ In the same collection, part of which has been since bought for the Museum, are specimens of rézeuil d'or, or network with patterns worked in with gold thread and coloured silks. Such were the richly-wrought "serviettes sur fillez d'or" of Margaret of Austria.

Autre serviette de Cades (Cadiz) ouvrees d'or, d'argent sur fillez et bordées d'or et de gris.

Autre serviette à Cades de soye grise et verde à ouvrage de fillez bordée d'une tresse de verd et gris.—Inventory already quoted.

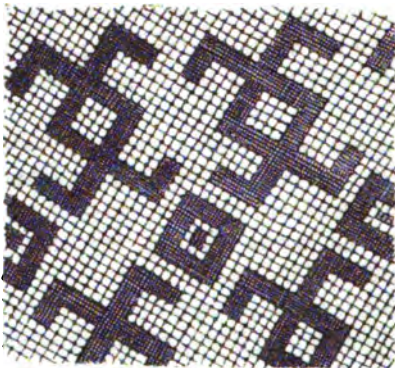
saints. These two last-mentioned objects are of the fourteenth century.

Fig. 6.



"Spiderwork," XIIIth. Century.—Bock Collection, Museum, South Kensington.

Fig. 7.



"Spiderwork," XIVth. Century.—Bock Collection, Museum, South Kensington.

When used for altar-cloths, bed-curtains, or coverlets, to produce a greater effect it was the custom to alternate the laces with squares of plain linen :—

" An apron set with many a dice
Of needlework sae rare,
Wove by nae hand, as ye may guess,
Save that of Fairly fair."—*Ballad of Hardyknute.*

This work, up to a very late period, formed the great delight of pro-

vincial ladies in France. Jean Godard, in his poem on the Glove,²⁵ alluding to this occupation, says :—

“ Une femme gantée œuvre en tapisserie
En raizeaux deliez et toute lingerie
Elle file—elle coud et fait passement
De toutes les façons. . . .”

The armorial shield of the family, coronets, monograms, the beasts of the Apocalypse, with fleurs-de-lys, sacrés cœurs, for the most part adorned those pieces destined for the use of the church. If, on the other hand, intended for a pall, death's-heads, cross-bones, and tears, with the sacramental cup, left no doubt of the destination of the article.

As late as the year 1850, a splendid cutwork pall still covered the coffins of the fisher tribe when borne in procession through the streets of Dieppe. It is said to have been a votive offering, worked by the hands of some lady saved from shipwreck, and presented as a memorial of her gratitude, to be handed down in *sæcula sæculorum*.

Both in the north and south of Europe the art still lingers on. Swedish housewives pierce and stitch the holiday collars of their husbands and sons, and careful ladies, drawing the threads of the fine linen sheets destined for the “guest chamber,” produce an ornament of geometric design.

Scarce twenty years since an expiring relic of this art might be sometimes seen on the white smock-frock of the English labourer, which, independent of elaborate stitching, was enriched with an insertion of cutwork, running from the collar to the shoulder crossways, like that we see decorating the surplices of the sixteenth century.

²⁵ “ Le Gan,” de Jean Godard, Parisien. 1588.

CHAPTER III.

LACE.

" Je demandai de la dentelle :
 Voici le tulle de Bruxelles,
 La blonde, le point d'Alençon,
 Et la Maline, si légère ;
 L'application d'Angleterre
 (Qui se fait à Paris, dit-on) ;
 Voici la guipure indigène,
 Et voici la Valenciennes,
 Le point d'esprit, et le point de Paris ;
 Bref les dentelles
 Les plus nouvelles
 Que produisent tous les pays."
Le Palais des Dentelles. Rothomago.

LACE¹ is defined as a plain or ornamental network, wrought of fine threads of gold, silver, silk, flax, or cotton interwoven. Our English word lace is derived by the learned from the Latin word *lacinia*, signifying the hem or fringe of a garment. We ourselves feel inclined to consider it of Anglo-Norman origin. Certain it is that the term "lacez," rendered in the English translation of the Statutes² as "laces," implying braids, such as were used for uniting the different parts of the dress, appears long before the article of which we are now treating came into use.

In our own country the earlier laces, such as they were, were defined by the word "passament,"³ spelt in a variety of ways—a general term for gimps, braids, and laces, whether of gold, silver, silk, cotton, thread, or worsted.

¹ *Laca*. French, *Dentelle* ; German, *Spitzen* ; Italian, *Merletto*, *Trina* ; Genoa, *Pizzo* ; Spanish, *Encaje* ; Dutch, *Kanten*.

² Statute 3 Edw. IV. c. iii.

³ *Passement*, a lace or lacing.—*Cotgrave*.

Many of the earlier laces were made by the threads being passed or interlaced one with the other, scarcely more than a white braid, hence they derived the name of *passament*. Gradually the workmanship was improved, the close *passament* was enriched with various designs, a finer flax employed: *passament*, thus improved, in course of time became lace.

It is not until the reign of Richard III. that the word *lace* appears in the accounts of the royal wardrobe, when, at his coronation, Queen Anne wears a white cloth of gold mantle, garnished with "a mantel lace of white silk and Venys gold."⁴

The term "*dentelle*" is also of modern date, nor will it be found in the earlier French dictionaries.⁵ It was not till fashion caused the *passament* to be made with a toothed edge that the expression of "*passement dentelé*" first appears.

In the accounts of Henry II. of France, and his queen, we have frequent notices of "*passement jaulne dantellé des deux costez*,"⁶ "*passement de soye incarnat dentellé d'un costé*,"⁷ etc. etc., but no mention of the word "*dentelle*." It does, however, occur in an inventory of an earlier date, that of Marguerite de France, sister of Francis I., who, in 1545, paid the sum of "*vi. livres pour soixante aulnes, fine dantelle de Florance pour mettre à des colletz*."⁸

After a lapse of twenty years and more, among the articles furnished to Mary Stuart in 1567, is "*Une pacque de petite dentelle*;"⁹ and this is the sole mention of the word in all her accounts.

⁴ Inv. of apparel, stuffs, &c., provided for the coronation of Rich. III. and his Queen. April, 1483.—*Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. i.

⁵ In those of Rob. Estienne, 1549; Frère de l'Aval, 1549; or Nicot, 1606. Cotgrave has, "*Dentelle, small edging (and indented), bone-lace, or needlework*." In *Dict. de l'Académie*, 1694, we find, "*Dentelle, sorte de passament à jour et à mailles très fines ainsi nommées parceque les premières qu'on fit étoient dentelées*."

⁶ *Comptes de l'Argentier du Roy*, 1557.—Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 106. "*Passement de fine soie noire dentelle d'un costé*," "*Passement blanc*," "*grise*," also occur.

⁷ *Argenterie de la Reine*, 1556.—Arch. de l'Emp., K. K. 118.

⁸ *Dépenses de la maison de Madame Marguerite de France, sœur du Roi*.—Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 10394, fol. 62.

⁹ "*Plus de delivré une pacque de petite dentelle qui est esté cousu ensemble pour mettre sur les coutures des rideaux des ditz litz contenant 80 aunes*."—Rec. Off. Edin. This custom of trimming the seams of bed-curtains with a lace indented on both sides was common throughout Europe. In the Chartley Inv. of Mary Stuart, 1586, one of the Vasquines ('jackets') is described, "*Autre de satin noir descouppée à descouppement dentelés*."

We find like entries in the accounts of Henry IV.'s first queen.¹⁰ Gradually the *passement dentelé* subsided into the modern *dentelle*. It is in a pattern book, published at Montbéliard, in 1598,¹¹ we first

Fig. 8.



Grande Dentelle au point devant l'Aiguille.—Montbéliard, 1598.

¹⁰ 1577. Pour deux aulnes de passement d'argent a hautte dentelle pour mettre à ung revers, au pris de soixante solz l'aulne.

Pour une aulne de dentelle pour faire deux cornettes pour servir à la dicte dame, quatre livres.—*Cptes. de la Reine de Navarre*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 162.

¹¹ See Appendix.

find designs for "dantelles." It contains twenty patterns, of all sizes, "bien petites, petites (Figs. 9, 10, 11, 12), moyennes, et grosses" (Fig. 8).

Fig. 9.



Petite Dantelle. 1598.

Fig. 10.



Petite Dantelle. 1598.

Fig. 11.



Petite Dantelle. 1598.

Fig. 12.



Petite Dantelle. 1598.

The word "dentelle" seems now in general use; still *passement* held its day.

Mignerak first gives the novelty of "*passemens au fuzeau*," pillow lace (Fig. 13), for which Vinciolo, in his edition of 1623, also furnishes patterns (Figs. 14 and 15); and Parasoli, 1616, gives designs for "*merli a Piombini*." (Fig. 16.)

In the inventory of Henrietta Maria, dated 1619,¹² appear a variety of laces, all qualified under the name of "*passement*;" and in that of the Maréchal La Motte, 1627, we find the term applied to every description of lace.

"Item, quatre paires de manchettes garnies de *passement* tant de Venise, Gennes, et de Malines."¹³

¹² "Petits et grands *passemens*;" id. à l'esguille; id. fait au mestier; id. de Flandres à pointes; id. orangé à jour; id. de Flandres satiné; with *reseuil*, *dantelles*, *grandes et petites*, or, argent, &c.—*Inv. de Madame sœur du Roi*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 234.

So late as 1645, in the inventory of the church of St. Médard at Paris (Arch. de l'Emp. L. L. 858), the word is used. We find, *Quatre tours de chaire de thoille baptiste, ung beau surplis pour le predicateur, six autres, cinq corporaulx*, all "*à grand passement*." Also, *deux petits corporaulx* "*à petit passement*," and "*trois tours de chaire garnyz de grand passement à dentelle*."

¹³ *Inv. apres le decès de Mgr. le Maréchal de La Motte*.—Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11426.

Fig. 13.

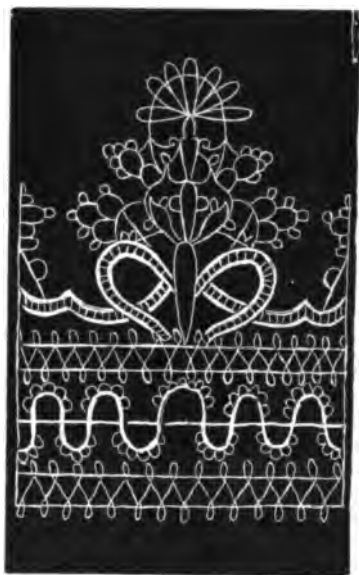
Passement au Fuseau.—*Mignerak*. 1605.

Fig. 14.

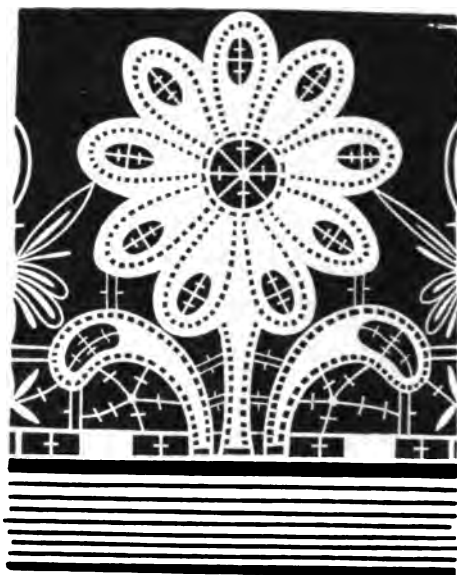
Passement au Fuseau.—*Vinciolo*. Edition 1623.

Fig. 15.

Passement au Fuseau.—*Vinciolo*. Edition 1623.

Fig. 16.

Merletti a Piombini.—*Parasoli*. 1616.

Lace consists of two parts, the ground and the flower, pattern, or "gimp."

The plain ground is styled in French "entoilage," on account of its containing the flower or ornament, which is called "toilé," from the flat, close texture resembling linen, and also from its being often made of that material, or of muslin.

The honeycomb network or ground, in French, fond, champ,¹⁴ réseau, treille, is of various kinds; wire ground, Brussels ground, trolly ground, etc., fond clair, fond double, etc.

Some laces, points and guipures, are not worked upon a ground, the flowers are connected by irregular threads overcast (button-hole stitch), and sometimes worked over with pearl loops (picot). Such are the points of Venice and Spain, and most of the guipures.

To these uniting threads, called by our lace-makers "pearl ties"—old Randle Holme¹⁵ styles them "cockscombs"—the Italians give the name of "legs," the French that of "brides."¹⁶

The flower, or ornamental pattern, is either made together with the ground, as in Valenciennes or Mechlin, or separately, and then either worked in or sewn on (appliqué).

The open work stitches introduced into the pattern are called "modes," "jours;" by our Devonshire workers, "fillings."

All lace is terminated by two edges, the pearl, picot,¹⁷ or couronne,—a row of little points at equal distances, and the footing or engrêlure,—a narrow lace, which serves to keep the stitches of the ground firm, and to sew the lace to the garment upon which it is to be worn.

Lace is divided into point and pillow. The first is made by the

¹⁴ The French terms are more comprehensive :—

Champ, fond travaillé à jour.

Toilé, fleurs entièrement remplies, formant un tissu sans jour.

Grillé, grillage, plein. Also flowers—but distinguished from toileé by having little square spaces between the thread (grillé, grating), the work not being so compact.

"On appelle couleuvre, une blonde dont le toileé continue serpente entre deux rangs de grillage."—*Roland de la Platière*. Art. "Dentelle."—*Encyc. Méthodique*. Paris, 1780.

¹⁵ "Store-house of Armory and Blason." 1688.

¹⁶ Brides—petits tissus de fil qui servent à joindre les fleurs les unes avec les autres dans l'espèce de dentelle qu'on appelle Point de France, de Venise, de Malines.—*Dict. de l'Académie*.

¹⁷ Une robe et tablier, garnis d'une dentelle d'Angleterre à picot.—*Inv. de decès de la Duchesse de Bourbon*.—Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10061.

needle on a parchment pattern, and termed needle point, point à l'aiguille, punto in aca.

The word is sometimes incorrectly applied to pillow-lace, as point de Malines, point de Valenciennes, &c.

Point also means a particular kind of stitch, as point de Paris,¹⁸ point de neige, point d'esprit,¹⁹ point à la Reine, point à carreaux, à chaînette, etc.

"Cet homme est bien en points," was a term used to denote a person who wore rich laces.²⁰

The mention of point de neige recalls the quarrel of Gros René and Marinette, in the "Dépit amoureux"²¹ of Molière:—

"Ton beau galant de neige,²² avec ta nonpareille,
Il n'aura plus l'honneur d'être sur mon oreille."

Gros René evidently returns to his mistress his point de neige night-cap.

The manner of making pillow lace²³ need hardly be described. The "pillow"²⁴ is a round or oval board, stuffed so as to form a cushion, and placed upon the knees of the workwoman. On this pillow a stiff piece of parchment is fixed, with small holes pricked through to mark the pattern. Through these holes pins are stuck into the cushion. The threads with which the lace is formed are wound upon "bobbins," formerly bones,²⁵ now small round pieces of wood, about the size of a pencil, having round their upper ends a deep groove, so formed as to reduce the bobbin to a thin neck, on which the thread is wound, a separate bobbin being used for each thread. By the twisting and crossing of these

¹⁸ Une chemisette de toile d'hollande garnie de point de Paris.—*Inv. d'Anne d'Escoubleau, Baronne de Sourdis, veuve de François de Simiane*. 1681. Arch. de l'Emp. M. M. 802.

¹⁹ Cette dernière sorte de point se fait aux fuseaux.—*Dict. du P. Richelot*. Lyon. 1759.

²⁰ Dict. d'Ant. Furetière. Augmenté par M. Basnage. La Haye, 1727.

²¹ 1656.

²² 1651. Huit aulnes de toile commune garnies de neige.

Neuf autres petites nappes; les deux premières de toile unie; la troisième à dentelle qualifiée de neige.—*Inv. des meubles de la Sacristie de l'Oratoire de Jésus, à Paris*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 8621.

²³ French, dentelle à fuseaux; Italian, merli a piombini; Dutch, Gespeldewerkte Kant; Old Flemish, spelle werk.

²⁴ French, "carreau," "cousin," "oreiller;" Italian, "tombolo;" Spanish, "mundillo."

²⁵ See Chapter XXIV.

threads the ground of the lace is formed. The pattern or figure, technically called gimp, is made by interweaving a thread much thicker than that forming the groundwork, according to the design pricked out on the parchment.²⁶

Such has been the pillow, and the method of using it, with but slight variety, for more than three centuries.

To avoid repetition, we propose giving a separate history of the manufacture in each country; but in order to furnish some general notion of the relative ages of lace, it may be as well to enumerate the kinds most in use when Colbert, by his establishment of the Points de France, in 1665, caused a general development of the lace manufacture throughout Europe.

The laces known at that period were—

1. Point.—Principally made at Venice, Genoa, Brussels, and in Spain.
2. Bisette.—A narrow, coarse thread pillow lace of three qualities, made in the environs of Paris²⁷ by the peasant women, principally for their own use. Though proverbially of little value: "Ce n'est que de la bisette,"²⁸ it formed an article of traffic with the mercers and lingères of the day.
3. Gneuse.—A thread lace, which owed to its simplicity the name it bore. The ground was network, the flowers a loose, thick thread, worked

²⁶ The number of bobbins is generally equal to 50 to each square inch. If the lace be one inch wide, it will have 625 meshes in each square inch, or 22,000 in a yard. The work, therefore, goes on very slowly, though generally performed with the greatest dexterity.

²⁷ At Gisors, Saint-Denis, Montmorency, and Villiers-le-Bel.—*Savary. Grand Dict. du Commerce*, 1723.

Cotgrave gives, Bisette, "A plate (of gold, silver, or copper) wherewith some kinds of stuffs are stripped." Oudin, "Feuille ou paillette d'or ou d'argent." In these significations it frequently occurs. We find with numerous others:

"1545. 55 sols pour une once bizette d'argent pour mettre à des colletz."

"Six aulnes bizette de soie noire pour mettre sur une robe, lv. s.," in the Accounts of Madame Marguerite de France. (Bib. Imp.)

"1557. Bizette de soye incarnatte et jaulne pour chamarrer ung pourpoint de satin rouge" of Henry II.—*Cptes. de l'Argentier du Roi*. (Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 106.)

"1579. Petite bizette d'or fin dentellez des deux costez pour servir à des manches de satin cramoisy" of Catherine de Medicis,—*Trésorerie de la royne mère du roy*. (Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 115.)

In the Chartley Inv. 1586, of Mary Stuart, is mentioned, "Un plotton de bisette noire," which we should be inclined to render—a black-spangled pincushion.

²⁸ Dict. de l'Académie.

in on the pillow. Gueuse was formerly an article of extensive consumption in France, but, from the beginning of the last century, little used, save by the lower classes. Many old persons may still remember the term, "beggars' lace."

4. Campana.²⁹—A white, narrow, fine, thread pillow edging, used to sew upon other laces, either to widen them, or to replace a worn-out picot or pearl.

Campana lace was also made of gold, and of coloured silks, for trimming mantles, scarfs, &c. We find, in the Great Wardrobe Accounts of George I., 1714,³⁰ an entry of "Gold Campagne buttons."

Evelyn, in his "Fop's Dictionary," 1690, gives, "Campane, a kind of narrow, pricked lace;" and in the "Ladies' Dictionary," 1694, it is described as "a kind of narrow lace, picked or scalloped."³¹

In the Great Wardrobe Account of William III., 1688-9, we have "le poynt campanie tænisæ."

5. Mignonette.³²—A light, fine, pillow lace, called blonde de fil,³³ also point de tulle, from the ground resembling that fabric. It was made of Lille thread, bleached at Antwerp, of different widths, never exceeding

²⁹ Campana, from sonnette, clochette, même grêlot. Les sonnettes dont on charge les habits pour ornement. Les festons qu'on met aux étoffes et aux dentelles.—Oudin.

³⁰ Public Record Office.

³¹ In the last century it was much the fashion to trim the scalloped edges of a broader laco with a narrower, which was called to "campaner."

1720. "Une garniture de teste à trois pièces de dentelle d'Angleterre à raiseau, garni autour d'une campana à dents."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon*.

1741. "Une paire de manches à trois rangs de Malines à raiseau campanée."

"Une coiffure de Malines à raiseau à deux pièces campanée."—*Inv. de décès de Mademoiselle Marie Anne de Bourbon de Clermont*. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 11071. (Daughter of Mademoiselle de Nantes and Louis Duke of Bourbon.)

In the lace bills of Madame Dubarry, preserved in the Bib. Imp., are various entries of Angleterre et point à l'aiguille, "campanée des deux côtés" for ruffles, camisoles, &c.

³² 1759. "Huit palatines tant points que mignonettes."

"Trente-vingt paires de manchettes, quatre coëffures, le tout tant de differents points qu'Angleterre, mignonettes que tulles."—*Inv. de décès de Louise Henriette de Bourbon-Conty, Princesse du Sang, Duchesse d'Orléans*. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10077.

³³ 1758. Une paire de manchettes à trois rangs de blonde de fil sur entoilage.—*Inv. de Mademoiselle Louise Anne de Bourbon Condé de Charollais* (sister of Mademoiselle de Clermont). Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10076.

1761. Fichus garnis à trois rangs de blonde de fil sur entoilage.—*Inv. de Charlotte Aglaë d'Orléans, Princesse du Sang, Duchesse de Modène* (daughter of the Regent).

1789. Ruffles of blonde de fil appear also in the *Inv. de décès de Monseigneur le Duc de Duras*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11440.

two to three inches. The localities where it was manufactured were the environs of Paris, Lorraine, Auvergne, and Normandy.³⁴ It was also fabricated at Arras, and in Switzerland.

This lace was an article of considerable export, and at times in high favour, from its lightness and clear ground, for head-dresses³⁵ and other trimmings.

It frequently appears in the advertisements of the last century. In the "Scottish Advertiser," 1769, we find enumerated among the stock in trade, "Mennuet and blonde lace."

6. Point double, also called point de Paris, and point des champs : point double because it required double the number of threads used in the single ground ; des champs, from its being made in the country.

7. Valenciennes.—See Chapter XV.

8. Mechlin.—All the laces of Flanders, with the exception of those of Brussels and the point double, were known in commerce at this period under the general name of Mechlin.

9. Gold lace.

10. Guipure.

GUIPURE.

GUIPURE, says Savary, is a kind of lace or passement, made of "cartisane" and twisted silk.

Cartisane is a little strip of thin parchment or vellum, which was covered over with silk, gold or silver thread, and formed the raised pattern.

The silk twisted round a thick thread or cord was called guipure,³⁶—hence the whole work derived its name.³⁷

³⁴ Mostly at Bayeux.

³⁵ On employe aussi pour les coëffures de la mignonette, et on a tellement perfectionné cette dentelle, que étant peu de chose dans son commencement est devenue de consequence et même très chère, j'entends, la plus fine qu'on fait sur de beaux patrons.—*Le Mercure Galant*, 1699.

³⁶ Guiper. Tordre les fils pendans d'une frange par le moyen de l'instrument qu'on nomme guipoir, fer crochu d'un côté, et chargé de l'autre d'un petit morceau de plomb pour lui donner du poids.—*Savary*.

³⁷ Guipure. A grosse black thread covered or whipt about with silk.—*Cotgrave*.

Guipure. Manière de dentelle de soie où il y a des figures de rose ou d'autres fleurs, et qui sert à parer les jupes des dames. . . . Sa jupe est pleine de guipure.—*Dict. du P. Richet*. 1759.

Guipure was made either with the needle or on the pillow like other lace, in various patterns, shades and colours, of different qualities and several widths.

The narrowest guipures were called "Têtes de More."³⁸

The less cartisane in the guipure, the more it was esteemed; for cartisane was not durable: being only vellum covered over with silk, it was easily affected by the damp, shrivelled, would not wash, and the pattern was destroyed.

Later, the parchment was replaced by a cotton material called canetille.

Savary says that most of the guipures were made in the environs of Paris;³⁹ that formerly, he writes in 1720, great quantities were consumed in the kingdom; but since the fashion had passed away, they were mostly exported to Spain, Portugal, Germany, and the Spanish Indies, where they were much worn.⁴⁰

Guipure was made of silk, gold and silver; from its costliness, therefore, it was only worn by the rich.

At the coronation of Henry II., the front of the high altar is described as of crimson velvet, enriched with "cuipure d'or;" and the ornaments, chasuble and corporaliers of another altar as adorned with a "riche broderie de cuipure."⁴¹

On the occasion of Henry's entry into Paris, the king wore over his armour a surcoat of cloth of silver ornamented with his ciphers and devices, and trimmed with "guippures d'argent."⁴²

In the reign of Henry III. the casaques of the pages were covered with guipures and passements, composed of as many colours as entered

³⁸ Roland. We cannot help thinking this a mistake. In the statutes of the Passementiers, we find mention of buttons, "à têtes de mort," or would it rather be "tête de moire," from the black moire hoods (têtes) worn by the Italian women, which were often edged with a narrow guipure?

³⁹ Les lieux en France où il se fait le plus de guipures, sont Saint-Denis-en-France, Villiers-le-Bel, Ecouën, Arcelles, Saint-Brice, Gros-lait, Montmorency, Tremblay, Villepinte, &c.

⁴⁰ The sale of Guipures belonged to the master mercers, the workmanship to the passementiers boutonnières. We find in the "Livre Commode ou les Adresses de la Ville de Paris" for 1692, that "Guipures et galons de soye se vendent sur le Petit Pont et rue aux Fevres, où l'on vend aussi des galons de livrées."

⁴¹ Godefroy. *Le Cérémonial de France*, 1610. *Sacre du Roy Henry II.*, 1547.

⁴² In 1549. Ibid.

into the armorial bearings of their masters ; and these silk guipures, of varied hues, added much to the brilliancy of their liveries.⁴³

Guipure seems to have been much worn by Mary Stuart. When the Queen was at Lochleven, Sir Robert Melville is related to have delivered to her a pair of white satin sleeves, edged with a double border of silver guipure ; and, in the inventory of her clothes taken at the Abbey of Lillebourg, " 1561-2, we find numerous velvet and satin gowns trimmed with " gumpeures " of gold and silver.⁴⁵

It is singular that the word guipure is not to be found in our English inventories or wardrobe accounts ; a circumstance which leads us to infer, though in opposition to higher authorities, that guipure was in England termed " parchment lace ;" a not unnatural conclusion, since we know it was sometimes called " dentelle à cartisane,"⁴⁶ from the slips of parchment of which it was partly composed. Though Queen Mary would use the French term ; it does not seem to have been adopted in England, whereas " parchment lace " is of frequent occurrence.

From the Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary,⁴⁷ we find she gives to Lady Calthorpe a pair of sleeves of " gold, trimmed with parchment lace ;" a favourite donation of hers, it would appear, by the anecdote of Lady Jane Grey.

" A great man's daughter," relates Strype⁴⁸ " (the Duke of Suffolk's daughter Jane), receiving from Lady Mary, before she was Queen, goodly apparel of tinsel, cloth of gold and velvet, laid on with parchment lace of gold, when she saw it, said, " What shall I do with it ?" Mary said, " Gentlewoman, wear it." " Nay," quoth she, " that were a shame to

⁴³ " *Traité des Marques Nationales*," par M. Beneton de Morange de Peyrins. Paris, 1739.

⁴⁴ In the Record Office, Edinburgh.

⁴⁵ Une robe de velours vert couverte de Broderies, gimpeures, et cordons d'or et d'argent, et bordée d'un passement de même.

Une robe veluat cramoisi bandée de broderie de guimpeure d'argent.

Une robe de satin blanc chamarrée de broderie faite de guimpeure d'or.

Id. de satin jaune toute couverte de broderie guimpeure, &c.

Robe de weloux noyr semée de geynpeurs d'or.

⁴⁶ " *Dictionnaire de l'Académie*."

⁴⁷ 1536-44. Sir Fred. Madden.

2 payr of sleeves whereof one of gold wth p'chemene lace, &c.

2 prs. of sleves wth pchmyn lase, 8/6.

⁴⁸ " *Ecclesiastical Memoirs*," iii., 2, 167.

follow my Lady Mary against God's word, and leave my Lady Elizabeth, which followeth God's word."

In the list of the Protestant refugees in England, 1563 to 1571,⁵⁰ among their trades, it is stated "some live by making matches of hempe stalks, and parchment lace."

Again, Sir Robert Bowes, "once ambassador to Scotland," in his inventory, 1553, has "One cassock of wrought velvet with p'chment lace of gold."⁵¹

"Parchment lace"⁵¹ of watchett and sylver at 7s. 8d. the ounce," appears also among the laces of Queen Elizabeth.⁵²

King Charles I. has his carpet bag trimmed with "broad parchment gold lace,"⁵³ his satin nightcaps with gold and silver parchment laces,⁵⁴ and even the bag and comb case "for His Majesty's barber" is decorated with "silver purle and parchment lace."⁵⁵

Again, Charles II. ornaments the seats on both sides the throne with silver parchment lace,⁵⁶ in many of the inventories circ. 1590, "sylke parchment lace" is noted down, and "red" and "green parchment lace," again, appear among the wares found "in y^e Shoppes."⁵⁷

But to return to the word guipure.

In an inventory of the church of the Oratoire, at Paris, of the seventeenth century, are veils for the host: one, "de taffetas blanc garny d'une guipure;" the other, "de satin blanc à fleurs, avec une dentelle de guipure."⁵⁸

These guipures will have also been of silk. When the term was first transferred to the thread passements which now are called guipure, it is difficult to say, for we can find no trace of it so applied.

⁵⁰ State Papers, vol. 82. P. R. O.

⁵¹ Surtees' Society, Durham, "Wills and Inventories."

⁵² 1572. Thynne, in his "Debate between Pride and Lowliness," describes a coat "layd upon with parchment lace withoute."

⁵³ B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

⁵⁴ Roll. 1607. P. R. O.

⁵⁵ Ibid. 1626. 11 nightcaps of coloured satin, laid on thick, with gold and silver parchment lace, 41. 9. 9.

⁵⁶ Roll. 1630.

⁵⁷ Eidem pro novemdecim virg^{is} et dim^{is} aureis et argenteis pergamen^{is} lacinis pendent sexdecim unc^{is} $\frac{2}{3}$ $\frac{1}{6}$ venet pro consu^{is} ad ornan^{da} duas sedes utroque latere throne in domo Parliament.—*Gl. Ward. Acc. Car. II. xxx. and xxxi.* = 1678-9.

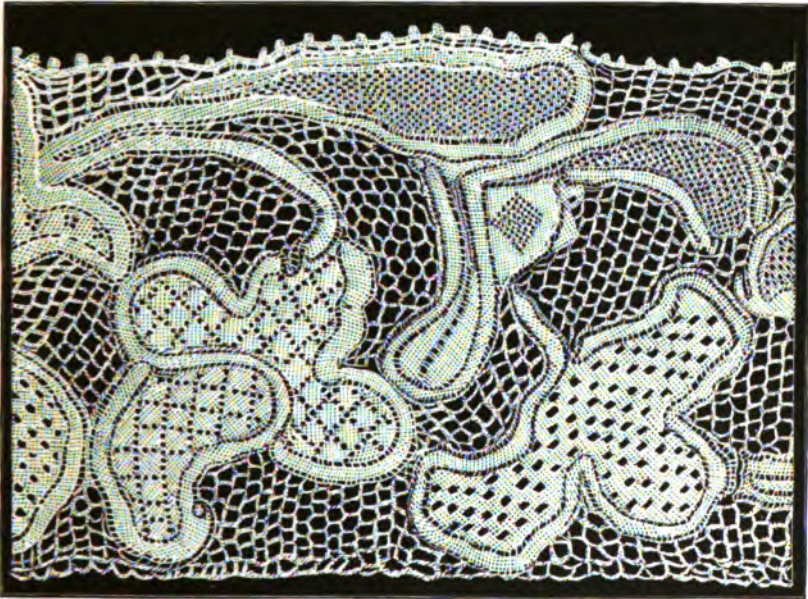
In 1672-73 is an entry for "2 virgis tenis pergamen^{is}."

⁵⁸ Surtees' "Inventories."

⁵⁹ Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 8621.

Be that as it may, the thread guipures are of old date ; many of the patterns bear the character of the rich ornamentation and capricious inter-lacings of the Renaissance ; others, again, are “pur Louis Quatorze.” (Fig. 17.)

Fig. 17.



Guipure. Louis XIV.

The finest thread guipures were the produce of Flanders and Italy.

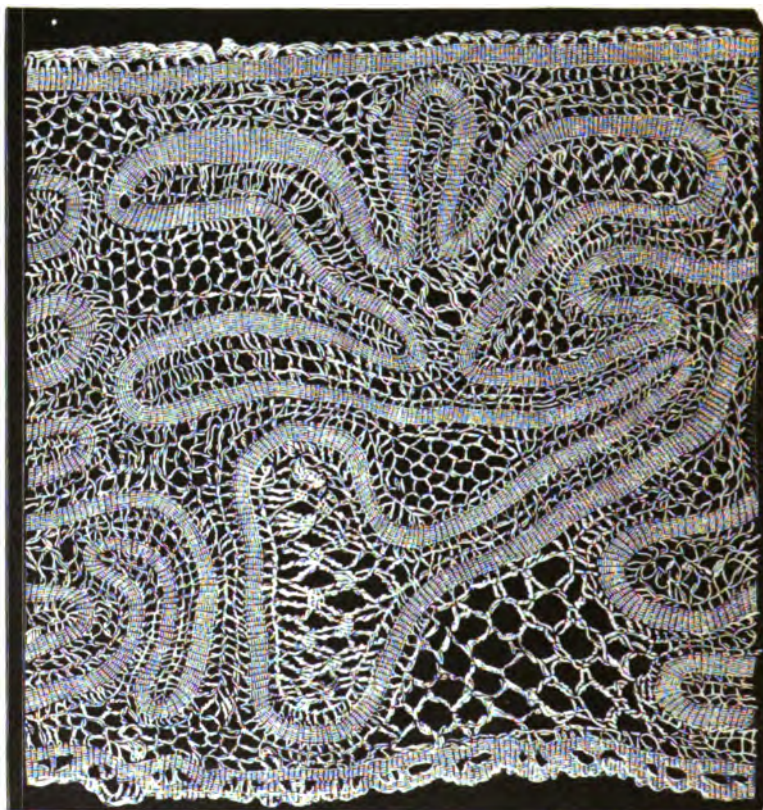
They are most varied in their style. In some, the bold flowing patterns are united by brides ; in others, by a coarse réseau, often circular, and called “round ground.”

In that class called by the lace-makers “tape guipure,” the outline of the flowers is formed by a pillow or hand-made braid about the eighth of an inch in width, the middle filled in with the needle. (Fig. 18.)

The term guipure is now so extensively applied or misapplied, it is difficult to give any limits to its meaning ; the modern Honiton is called guipure, so also is the Maltese lace, and its Buckingham imitations. Again, the Italians call the old raised points of Venice

and Spain guipure: how is the word now to be defined or circumscribed?

Fig. 18.



Tape Guipure. Willow-made. Genoa.

Most of these laces are enumerated in a *jeu d'esprit*, entitled "*La Révolte des Passemens,*" published at Paris in 1661.⁵⁹

⁵⁹ In the "*Recueil de pièces les plus agréables de ce temps, composées par divers auteurs.* Paris, chez Charles Sercy, MDCLXI."

The poem is dedicated to Mademoiselle de la Trousse, cousin of Madame de Sévigné, and was probably written by one of her coterie.

In consequence of a sumptuary edict against luxury in apparel, Mesdames les Broderies—

“ Les Poinctes, Dentelles, Passemens
Qui, par une vaine despençe,
Ruinoient aujourd’huy la France”—

meet, and concert measures for their common safety. Point de Gênes, with Point de Raguse, first address the company ; next, Point de Venise, who seems to look on Raguse with a jealous eye, exclaims—

“ Encore pour vous, Poinct de Raguse,
Il est bon, crainte d’attentat,
D’en vouloir purger un estat.
Les gens ausy fins que vous estes
Ne sont bons que, comme vous faites,
Pour ruiner tous les estats.
Et vous, Aurillac ou Venise,
Si nous plions notre valise,”

what will be our fate ?

The other laces speak, in their turn, most despondently, till a “ vieille broderie d’or,” consoling them, talks of the vanity of this world :— “ Who knows it better than I, who have dwelt in kings’ houses ?” Une “ grande dentelle d’Angleterre ” now proposes they should all retire to a convent. To this the “ Dentelles de Flandres ” object ; they would sooner be sewn at once to the bottom of a petticoat.

Mesdames les Broderies resign themselves to become “ ameublement ;” the more devout of the party to appear as “ devants d’autel ;” those who feel too young to renounce the world and its vanities will seek refuge in the masquerade shops.

“ Dentelle noire d’Angleterre ” lets herself out cheap to a fowler, as a net to catch woodcocks, for which she felt “ assez propre ” in her present predicament.

The Points all resolve to retire to their own countries, save Aurillac, who fears she may be turned into a strainer “ pour passer les fromages d’Auvergne,” a smell insupportable to one who had revelled in civet and orange flower.

All were starting,—

“ Chacun, dissimulant sa rage,
Doucelement plioit son bagage,
Resolu d’obéir au sort,”

when

"Une pauvre malheureuse,
Qu'on appelle, dit on, la Gueuse,"

arrives, in a great rage, from a village in the environs of Paris. "She is not of high birth, but has her feelings all the same. She will never submit. She has no refuge—not even a place in the hospital. Let them follow her advice and 'elle engageoit sa chaînette,' she will replace them all in their former position."

Next morn, the Points assemble. "Une grande Cravate⁶⁰ fanfaron" exclaims,—

"Il nous faut venger cet affront,
Revoltons-nous, noble assemblée."

A council of war ensues ;—

"La dessus, le Poinet d'Alençon
Ayant bien appris sa leçon
Fit une fort belle harangue."

Flanders now boasts how she had made two campaigns under Monsieur, as a cravat ; another had learned the art of war under Turenne ; a third was torn at the siege of Dunkirk.

"Racontant des combats qu'ils ne virent jamais,"

one and all had figured at some siege or battle.

"Qu'avons nous à redouter?"

cries Dentelle d'Angleterre. Not so, thinks Point de Gênes, "qui avoit le corps un peu gros."

They all swear—

"Foy de Passement,
Foy de Poinets et de Broderie,
De Guipure et d'Orfèvrerie,
De Gueuse de toute façon,"

to declare open war, and to banish the Parliament.

The Laces assemble at the fair of St. Germain, there to be reviewed by General Luxe.

⁶⁰ The Cravates or Croates soldiers had a band of stuff round their throats to support an amulet they wore as a charm to protect them from sabre-cuts. What began in superstition ended in fashion.

The muster-roll is called over by Colonel Sotte Depense. Dentelles de Moresse, escadrons de Neige, dentelles de Havre, Escrues, Soies noires, and Points d'Espagne, &c., march forth in warlike array, to conquer or to die. At the first approach of the artillery, they all take to their heels, and are condemned by a council of war. The Points to be made into tinder, for the sole use of the King's Mousquetaires; the Laces to be converted into paper. The Dentelles, Escrues, Gueuses, Passemens, and Silk Lace to be made into cordage and sent to the galleys. The Gold and Silver Laces, the original authors of the sedition, to be "burned alive."

Finally, through the intercession of Love,

"Le petit dieu plein de finesse,"

they are again pardoned and restored to court favour.

The poem is curious, as giving an account of the various kinds of lace, but "*il sent un peu trop l'esprit lourd de l'Hôtel Rambouillet.*"

The lace trade, up to this period, was entirely in the hands of pedlars, who carried their wares to the principal towns and large country-houses.

"One Madame La Boord," says Evelyn, "a French peddling-woman, served Queen Catherine with petticoats, fans, and foreign laces."

These hawkers attended the great fairs⁶¹ of Europe, where all purchases were made.⁶²

Even as early as King Henry III.⁶³ we have a notice "to purchase robes at the fair of St. Ives, for the use of Richard our brother;" and in the dramas of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, we find constant allusion to these provincial markets:—⁶⁴

⁶¹ These were, in France, Guibray, Beaucaire, and Bordeaux. In Germany, Frankfurt. In Italy, Novi.

⁶² All articles of luxury were to be met with at the provincial fairs. When, in 1671, Catherine of Braganza, the Duchess of Richmond, and the Duke of Buckingham, visited Saffron Walden fair, the Queen asked for a pair of yellow stockings, and Sir Bernard Gascoyne, for a pair of gloves stitched with blue.

⁶³ 10 Hen. III., Devon's "Issues of the Exchequer."

⁶⁴ "No lace-woman," says Ben Jonson, "that brings French masks and cutworks." That lace was sold by pedlars in the time of Henry VIII., we find from a play, "The Four P's," written in 1544, by John Heywood. Among the contents of a pedlar's box are given "lasses knotted," "laces round and flat for women's heads," "sleeve laces," &c.

On opening the box of the murdered pedlar ("Fool of Quality," 1766), "they found therein silk, linen, laces," &c.

" Seven
Pedlars' shops, nay all Sturbridge fair,⁶⁵ will
Scarce furnish her."⁶⁶

The custom of carrying lace from house to house still exists in Belgium, where at Spa and other places, colporteurs,⁶⁷ with packs similar to those borne by our pedlars, bring round to the visitors laces of great value, which they sell at cheaper rates than those exposed in the shops.⁶⁸

Many travellers, too, through the counties of Buckingham and Bedford, or the more southern regions of Devon, will still call to mind the inevitable lace box handed round for purchase by the waiter at the conclusion of the inn dinner; as well as the girls who, awaiting the arrival of each travelling carriage or postchaise, climbed up to the windows of the vehicle, rarely allowing the occupants to go their way until they had purchased some article of the wares so pertinaciously offered to their inspection.

In Paris, the lace trade was the exclusive privilege of the passementiers.

The centres of the lace manufacture before 1665 were:—

BELGIUM	. Brussels, Mechlin, Antwerp, Liège, Louvain, Binche, Bruges, Ghent, Ypres, Courtray, &c.
FRANCE	. (Spread over more than ten Provinces)—
	Artois Arras (Pas-de-Calais).
	French Flanders . Lille, Valenciennes, Bailleul (Nord).
	Normandy . . . Dieppe, Le Havre (Seine-Inférieure).
	Ile de France . . Paris and its environs.
	Auvergne . . . Aurillac (Cantal).
	Velay Le Puy (Haute-Loire).
	Lorraine . . . Mirecourt (Vosges).

⁶⁵ Defoe describes Sturbridge fair as the greatest of all Europe. "Nor," says he, "are the fairs of Leipzig in Saxony, the Mart at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, or the fair of Nuremberg or Augsburg any way comparable to this fair of Sturbridge."

In 1423, the citizens of London and the suburbs being accused of sending works of "embroidery of gold, or silver, of Cipre, or of gold of Luk, togedre with Spanish Laton of insufficient stuff to the sayres of Sturesbrugg, Ely, Oxenford, and Salisbury"—in fact, of palming off inferior goods for country use—"all such are forfeited."—*Rot. Parl.* 2 Hen. VI. nu. 49.

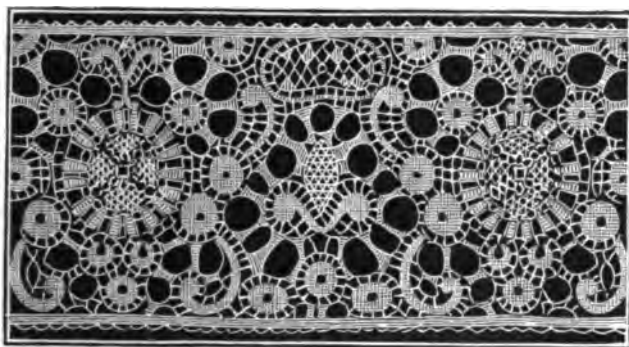
⁶⁶ "Lingua, or the Combat of the Tongue." A Comedy. 1607.

⁶⁷ This system of colporteurs dates from the early Greeks. They are termed both in Greek and Hebrew, "des voyageurs."

⁶⁸ "She came to the house under the pretence of offering some lace, holland, and fine tea, remarkably cheap."—*Female Spectator.* 1757.

FRANCE	Burgundy	. . .	Dijon (Côte-d'Or).
	Champagne	. . .	Charleville, Sedan (Ardennes).
	Lyonnais	. . .	Lyon (Rhône).
	Poitou	. . .	Loudun (Vienne).
	Languedoc	. . .	Muret (Haute-Garonne).
ITALY	Genoa, Venice, Milan, Ragusa, &c.		
SPAIN	La Mancha, and in Catalonia especially.		
GERMANY	Saxony, Bohemia, Hungary, Denmark, and Principality of Gotha.		
ENGLAND	Counties of Bedford, Bucks, Dorset, and Devon.		

Fig. 19.



Old Mechlin. Page 31.

CHAPTER IV.

ITALY.

"It grazed on my shoulder, takes me away six parts of an Italian cutwork band I wore, cost me three pounds in the Exchange but three days before."

Ben Jonson. Every Man Out of his Humor. 1599.

"Ruffles well wrought and fine falling bands of Italian cutwork."

Fair Maid of the Exchange. 1627.

THE Italians claim the invention of point or needle-made lace.

Probably they derived the art of fine needlework from the Greeks who took refuge in Italy from the troubles of the Lower Empire; and what further confirms its Byzantine origin is, that those very places which kept up the closest intercourse with the Greek Empire are the cities where point lace was earliest made and flourished to the greatest extent.¹

A modern Italian author,² on the other hand, asserts that the Italians learned embroidery from the Saracens of Sicily, as the Spaniards acquired the art from the Moors of Granada or Seville, and brings forward, as proof of his theory, that the word to embroider, both in Italian and Spanish,³ is derived from the Arabic, and no similar word exists in any other European language.⁴

Leaving to the learned these doubtful disputations, we proceed to show that evidences of the lace fabric appear in Italy as early as the fifteenth century.

The Cavaliere Antonio Merli, in his interesting pamphlet on Italian lace,⁵ mentions an account preserved in the Municipal Archives of Fer-

¹ "Industrial Arts of the Nineteenth Century." *Digby Wyatt.*

² Francesco Nardi. "Sull' Origine dell' Arte del Ricamo." Padova, 1839.

³ Ricamare, Becamar.

⁴ The traditions of the Low Countries also point to an Eastern origin, assigning the introduction of lace-making to the Crusaders, on their return from the Holy Land.

⁵ "Origine ed Uso delle Trine a filo di refe (thread)". 1864. Privately printed.

rara, dated 1469, as probably referring to lace;⁶ but he more especially brings forward a document of the Sforza family, dated 1493,⁷ in which the word "trina"⁸ (under its ancient form, "tarnete") constantly occurs, together with bone and bobbin lace.

Again, the Florentine poet, Firenzuola, who wrote from 1520-30 composed an elegy upon a collar of raised point, made by the hand of his mistress.

Cav. Merli cites, as the earliest-known painting in which lace occurs, a majolica disc, after the style of the Della Robbia family, in which, surrounded by a wreath of fruit, is represented the half figure of a lady, dressed in a rich brocade, with a collar of white lace. The costume is of the fifteenth century; but as Luca della Robbia's descendants worked to a later period, the precise date of the work cannot be fixed.

Evidences of white lace, or *passement*, appear in the pictures of Carpaccio, in the gallery at Venice, and in another by Gentile Bellini, where the dress of one of the ladies is trimmed round the neck with a white lace. The date of this last painting is 1500.⁹

Lace was made throughout Italy mostly by the nuns, and expressly

⁶ 1469.—Io, Battista de Nicollo d' Andrea da Ferrara, debio avere per mia manifatura et reve per cuxare et candelle per inzirare . . . It. per desgramitare e reflare e inzirare e ripezare e reapiicare le granite a camixi quatordece per li signori calonexi, et per li mansonarij le qual granite staxea malissimamente, p. che alcune persone le a guaste Lire 1 10. It. per reve et p. candelle. L. 0 5.

1469.—I, Baptist de Nicollo of Andrea da Ferrara, have owing to me for my making, and thread to sew, and candles to wax . . . Item, for untrimming and reweaving and waxing and repiecing and rejoining the trimmings of fourteen albs for the canons and attendants of the church, the which trimmings were in a very bad state because some persons had spoiled them. L. 1 10. It. for thread and wax. L. 0 5.

These trimmings (gramite), Cav. Merli thinks, were probably "trine."

⁷ See "Milan."

⁸ Trina, like our word lace, is used in a general sense for braid or *passement*. Floria, in his Dictionary (*A World of Words*. John Floria. London, 1598), gives:—

Trine,—cuts, snips, pincke worke on garments; and Trinci,—gardings, fringes, lacinga, &c., or other ornaments of garments.

Merlo, merletto, are the more modern terms for lace. We find the first as early as the poet Firenzuola. (See "Florence.") It does not occur in any pattern book of an older date than the "Fiori da Ricami," of Pasini, and the two works of Francesco de' Franceschi, all printed in 1591.

⁹ The laces, both white and gold, depicted in the celebrated picture of the Visit of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon, by Lavinia Fontana, now in the Zambeccari Gallery, executed in the sixteenth century, prove that white lace was in general use in the Italian courts at that epoch.

for the service of the church.¹⁰ Venice was celebrated for her points; while Genoa produced almost exclusively pillow lace.

The laces best known in the commercial world, in the earlier periods, were those of Venice, Milan, and Genoa.

VENICE.

MRS. TERMAGANT. "I'll spoil your point de Venise for you."

Shadwell. Squire of Alsatia.

"Elle n'avoit point de mouchoir,
Mais un riche et tres beau peignoir
Des plus chers de point de Venise
En negligence elle avoit mise."

Les Combats, etc. 1668.

The Venetian galleys, at an early period, bore to England "apes, sweet wines," and other articles of luxury. They brought also the gold-work of "Luk," Florence, "Jeane," and Venice. In our early parliamentary records are many statutes on the subject.¹¹ The Italians were in the habit of giving short lengths, gold thread of bad quality, and guilty of sundry other peccadilloes, which greatly excited the wrath of the nation. The balance was not in England's favour:—

"Thei bare the gold out of this land
And sowkethe the thrifte out of our hande
As the waspe sowkethe the honey of the be."

It was these cheating Venetians who first brought over their points into England.

At the coronation of Richard III., "fringes of Venice," and "mantel laces of white silk and Venice gold" appear, and twenty years later Elizabeth of York disburses sundry sums for "gold of Venice," and "other necessaries."¹² The queen's accounts are less explicit than those of her royal predecessor; and though a lace is ordered for the king's mantle

¹⁰ At present, if you show an Italian a piece of old lace, he will exclaim: "Opera di monache; roba di chiesa."

¹¹ Statute 2 Henry VI. = 1423. The first great treaty between the Venetians and Henry VII. was in 1507.

¹² "Privy Purse Expenses of Eliz. of York. 1502." P. R. O. Also, published by Sir H. Nicolas.

of the garter, for which she paid sixteen shillings, the article may have been of home manufacture.

From this time downwards appear occasional mention of partlets, knit¹³ caul fashion, of Venice gold¹⁴ and of white thread, of billament lace of Venice, in silver and black silk.¹⁵ It is not, however, till the reign of Elizabeth,¹⁶ that Italian cutworks and Venice lace came into general use.

These points found their way into France about the same period, though we hear little of them.

Of point coupé there is mention, and enough, in handkerchiefs for Madame Gabrielle, shirts for the king, and fraizes for La Reine Margot; but whether they be of Venice, or worked in France, we are unenlightened. The works of Vinciolo¹⁷ and others had already been widely circulated, and lacis and point coupé now formed the favourite occupation of the ladies. Perhaps one of the earliest records of point de Venise will be found in a ridiculous historiette of Tallemant des Réaux, who, gossiping of a certain Madame de Puissieux,¹⁸ writes: "On m'assuroit qu'elle mangeoit du point coupé. Alors les points de Gênes, de Raguse, ni d'Aurillac ni de Venise n'étoient point connus et on dit qu'au sermon elle mangea tout le derrière du collet d'un homme qui étoit assis devant elle."—On what strange events hang the connecting threads of history!

By 1626 foreign "dentelles et passements au fuseau" were declared contraband: France, paying large sums of money to other countries for lace, the government, by this ordinance, determined to remedy the evil. It was at this period that the points of Venice¹⁹ were in full use.

¹³ Inv. Henry VIII.

¹⁴ Gremio, when suing for Bianca, enumerates among his wealth in ivory coffers stuffed, "Turkey cushions bossed with pearl; valance of Venice gold in needlework."

Taming of the Shrew.

¹⁵ "One jerkyn of cloth of silver with long cuts down righte, bound with a billament lace of Venice silver and black silk."—*Robes of the late King* (Edward VI.).

¹⁶ "A smock of cambrik wrought about the collar and sleeves with black silke; the ruffe wrought with Venice gold and edged with a small bone lace of Venice gold."—*Christmas Presents to the Queen, by Sir G. Carew.*

¹⁷ "7 ounces of Venice 'laquei bone' of gold and black silk; lace ruff edged with Venico gold lace," &c. *G. W. A. Eliz., passim.* P. R. O.

¹⁸ 1587.

¹⁹ Madame de Puissieux died in 1677, at the age of 80.

²⁰ Venice points are not mentioned by name till the ordinance of 1654. See "Greek Islands."

"To know the age and pedigrees
Of points of Flanders and Venise,"²⁰

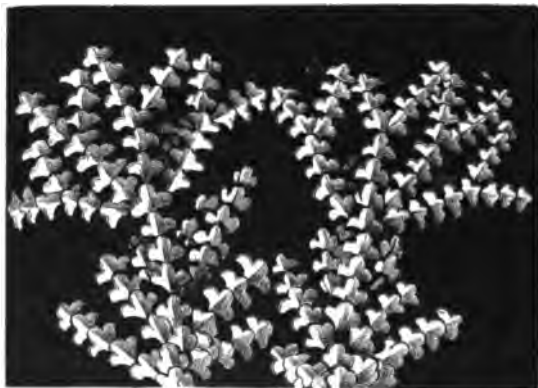
would, in the latter case, have been more difficult, had it not been for the pattern books so often quoted.

The earliest points, as we already know, soon passed from the stiff formality of the "Gotico" into the flowing lines of the Renaissance, and into that fine patternless guipure which is, par excellence, called Point de Venise.²¹

In the islands of the Lagune there still lingers a tale of the first origin of this most charming production.

A sailor youth, bound for the Southern Seas, brought home to his betrothed a bunch of that pretty coralline (Fig. 20) known to the unlearned as the mermaid's lace.²² The girl, a worker in points, struck by the graceful nature of the sea-weed, with its small white knots united, as it were, by a "bride," imitated it with her needle, and after several un-

Fig. 20.



Mermaid's Lace.

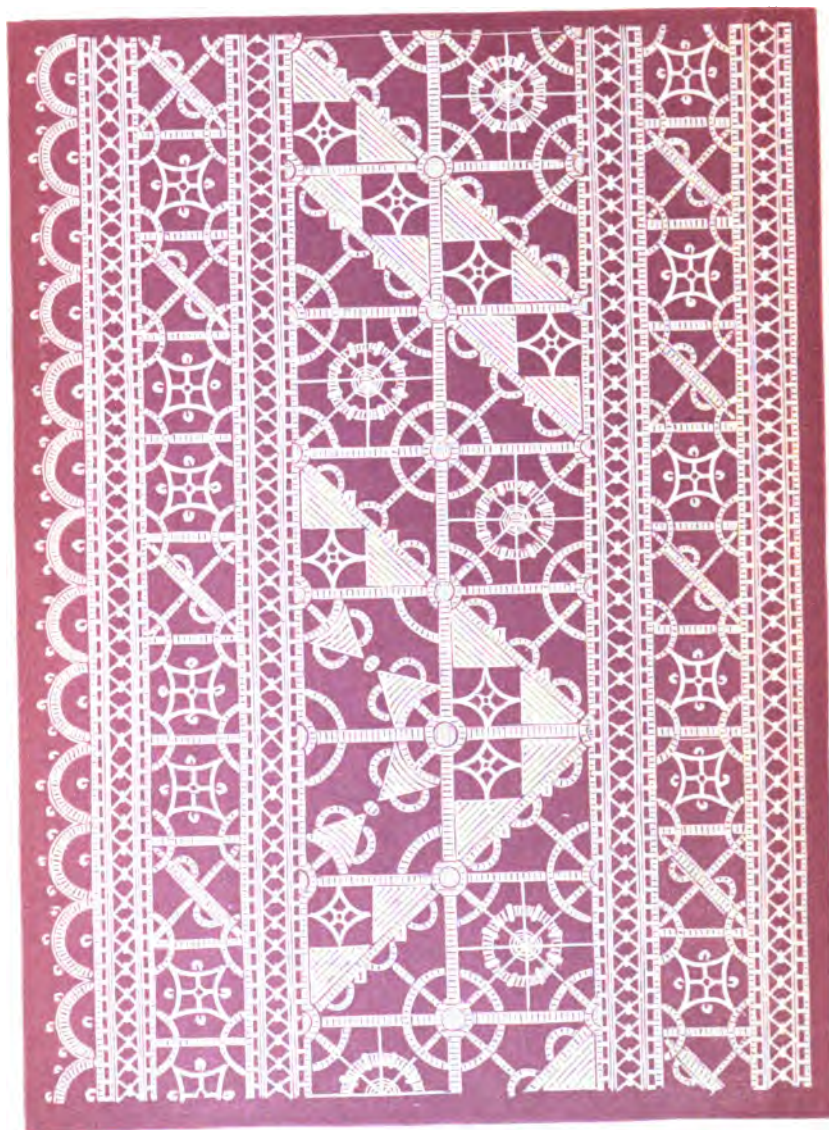
successful trials produced that delicate guipure which before long became the taste of all Europe.

²⁰ "Hudibras."

²¹ Italy we believe to have furnished her own thread. "Fine white or nuns' thread is made by the Augustine nuns of Crema, twisted after the same manner as the silk of Bologna," writes Skippin, 1651.

²² *Halimedia opuntia*, Linn.

Fig. 21.



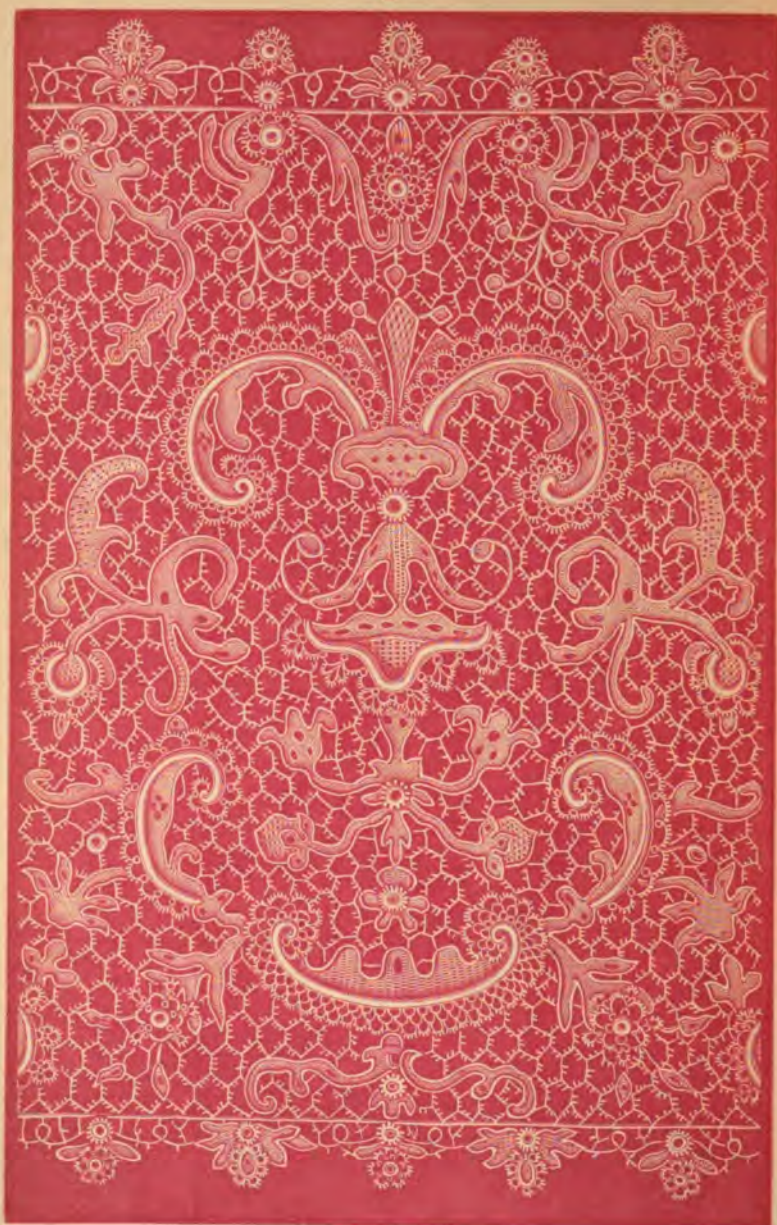
Reticella.

Fig. 22.



From the Collar of a Venetian Nobleman. Museo de Cluny.

Fig. 23.



Venice Point.

It would be difficult to enumerate the various kinds of lace produced by Venice in her palmy days.

The Cavaliere Merli has endeavoured to classify them according to the names in the pattern books with which Venice supplied the world, as well as with her points. Out of some sixty of these works, whose names have been collected, above one-third were published in Venice.²³

1. Punto a reticella.²⁴—Made either by drawing the threads of the cloth, as in the sampler already given (Fig. 5), or by working the lace on a parchment pattern in button-hole stitch (punto smerlo). (Fig. 21). This point is identical with what is commonly called "Greek" lace.

2. Punto tagliato.²⁵—Cut-work, already described.

3. Punto in aria.²⁶—Worked on a parchment pattern, the flowers connected by brides: in modern parlance, Guipure.

4. Punto tagliato a fogliami.²⁷—The richest and most complicated of all points, executed like the former, only with this difference, that all the outlines are in relief, formed by means of cottons placed inside to raise them. Sometimes they are in double and triple relief; an infinity of beautiful stitches are introduced into the flowers, which are surrounded by a pearl of geometric regularity, the pearls sometimes in scallops or "campané," as the French term it.²⁸ This is our Rose (raised) Venice point, the Gros Point de Venise, the Punto a rilievo, so highly prized and so extensively used for albs, collerettes, berthes, and costly decoration. We give an example (Fig. 22) from a collerette, preserved in the Musée de Cluny, once the property of a Venetian nobleman, worn only on state occasions.

Two other elaborate specimens, both evidently designed for church use, are in the possession of Mr. Webb; one is a long narrow piece fringed at both ends, which may have served as a maniple (Fig. 23); the other is a "pale"²⁹ for the communion.

These two last are made of silk of the natural cream colour. Both

²³ That most frequently met with is the Corona of Vecellio. See "Appendix."

²⁴ First mentioned in the Sforza Inventory, 1493 (see "Milan"); not in the pattern books till Vecellio, 1592; but Taglienti (1530) gives "su la rete," and "Il specchio di Pensieri" (1548) "punto in rede."

²⁵ First given in the "Honesto Esempio." 1550 and *passim*.

²⁶ Mentioned by Taglienti (1530), and afterwards in the "Trionfo" (1555), and *passim*.

²⁷ Given in "Il Monte" circ. 1550; but described by Firenzuola earlier. See "Florence."

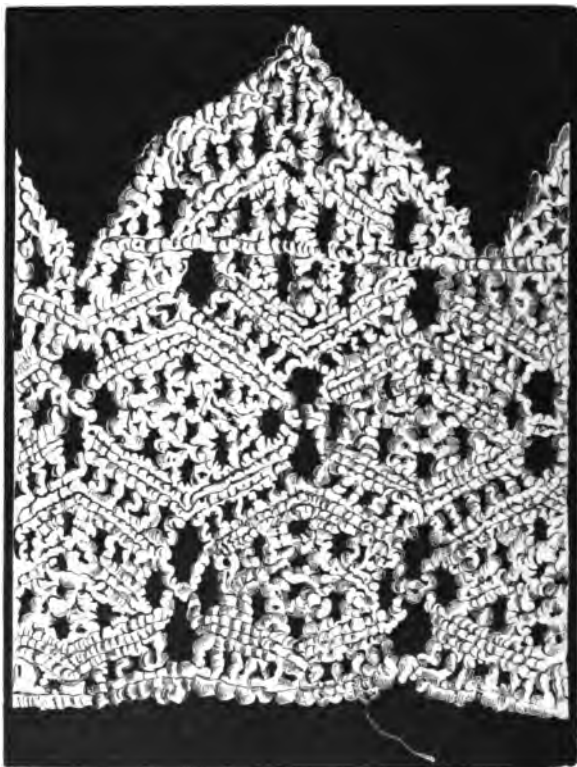
²⁸ See p. 30, note 31.

²⁹ Tolle de la Pale.—A pasteboard about eight inches square, enclosed in cambric or lace, used to cover the paten when laid over the cup.

silk and thread unbleached appear to have been greatly in favour. At Paris much lace of this colour has been disposed of by its owners since the late revolutions in Italy.³⁰

5. Punto a gropo, or gropari.³¹—Gropo, or gruppo, signifies a knot, or tie, and in this lace the threads are knotted together, like the fringes

Fig. 24.



Punto a gropo. Knotted Point.

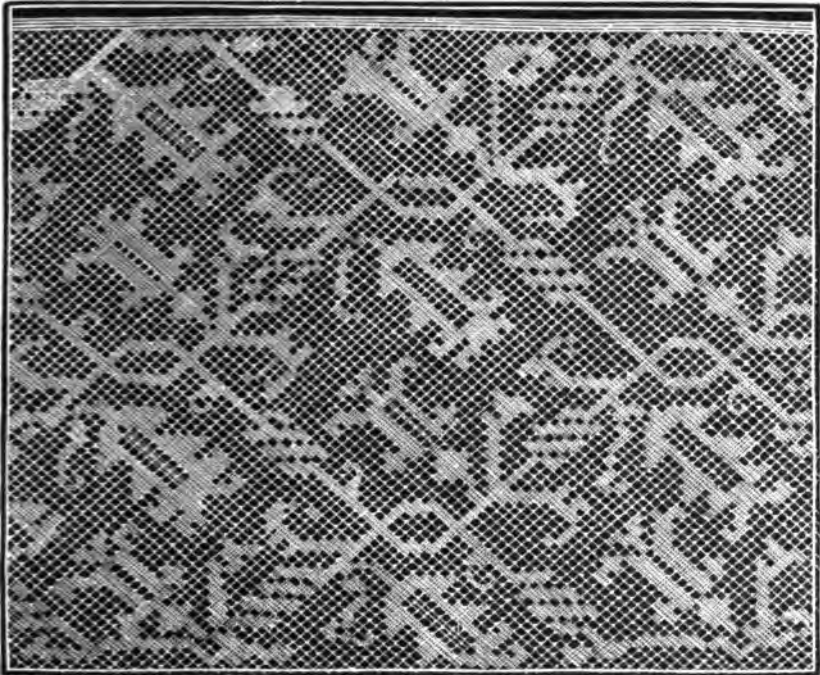
³⁰ The whole furniture of a room taken from a palace at Naples, comprising curtains, and vallance of a bed, window curtains, toilet, etc., of straw-coloured laces, reticella, embroidered netting, etc.; the price asked was 18,000 francs = 720*l*. There was also much of the Rose point, and a handkerchief bordered with beautiful flat Venetian point of the same colour, forming part of a trousseau : 700 francs = 28*l*.

³¹ Taglienti (1530) has "gropi, moreschi, and arabeschi;" and "Il Specchio (1548), "ponti gropposi." See also the Sforza Inventory, 1493.

of the Genoese *Macramè*.³² After this manner is made the trimming to the linen scarfs or cloths which the Roman peasants wear folded square over the head, and hanging down the back. (Fig. 24.)

6. *Punto a maglia quadra*.—Lacis; square netting,³³ the Modano of the Tuscans. (Fig. 25.) This was much used for the hangings of beds, and those curtains placed across the windows, called *stores* by the French, by the Italians, *stuora*.³⁴

Fig. 25.



Punto a maglia. Lacis

7. *Burato*.—The word means a stiff cloth or canvas ("toille clere" of Taglienti, 1527), on which the pattern is embroidered, reducing it to

³² See "Genoa."

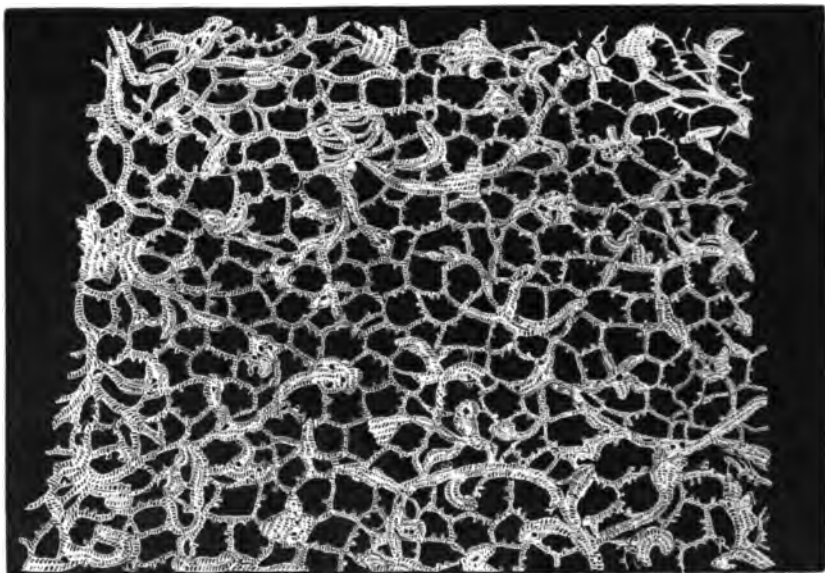
³³ Taglienti (1530) gives "*a magliata*." Parasole (1600), "*lavori di maglia*."

³⁴ "*Punti a stuora*" occur in "*Il specchio*" (1548), "*I Frutti*" (1564), and in the "*Vera Perfectione*" (1591). The word *stuora*, modern *stuoja*, means also a mat of platted rushes, which some of these interlaced patterns may be intended to imitate.

a kind of rude lace. One of the pattern books³⁵ is devoted exclusively to the teaching of this point.

8. Punto di Venezia.—The Venice points, fine and wonderful works of the needle,³⁶ that baffle all description, and are endless in variety. (Figs. 26 and 27.)

Fig. 26.



Venice Point.

The needle-made laces fabricated at Burano will be noticed later.

Fig. 28 is a lace ground made by drawing the threads of muslin (*fili tirati*).³⁷ The present specimen is simple in design, but some are very complicated and beautiful.

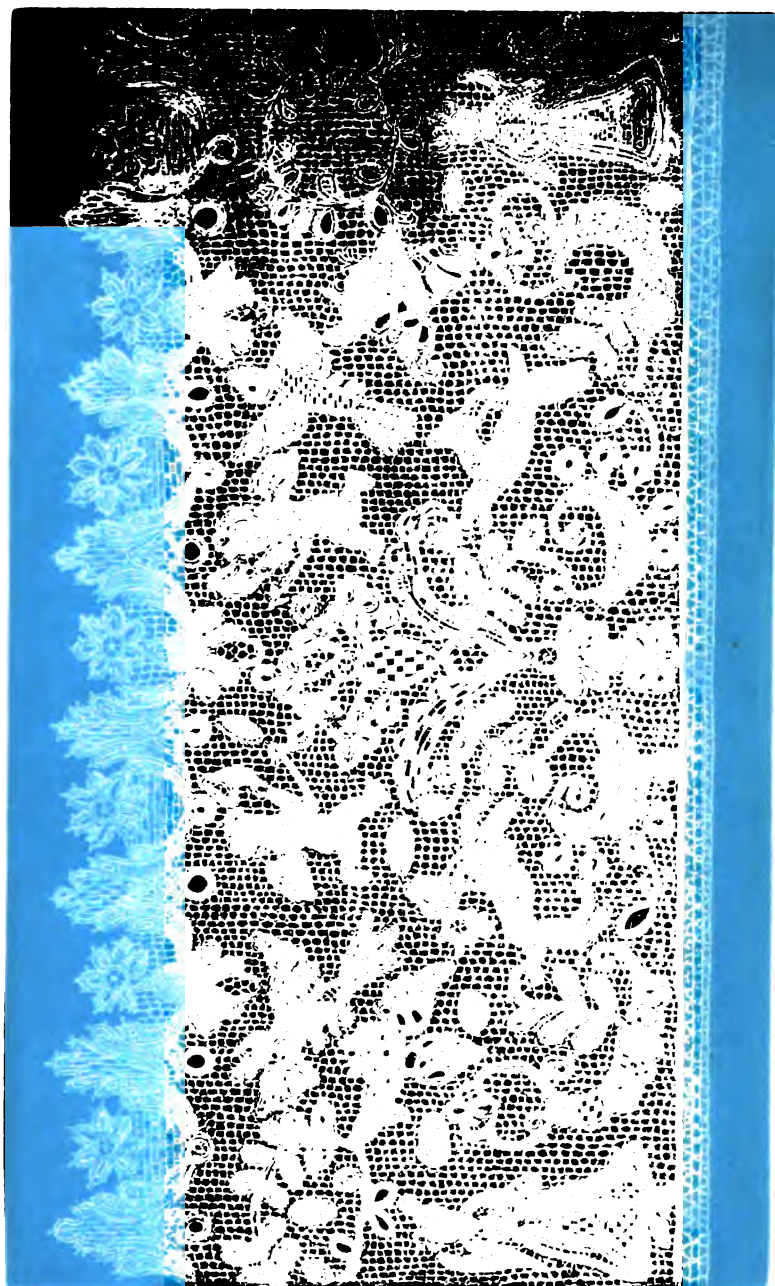
The ordinance of Colbert must have inflicted a serious injury to the Venice lace trade, which, says Daru, "occupoit la population de la capitale."

³⁵ Burato. See "Appendix."

³⁶ There are many patterns for this work in "Le Pompe di Minerva," 1642. Taglienti (1530) has "desfilato" among his "punti."

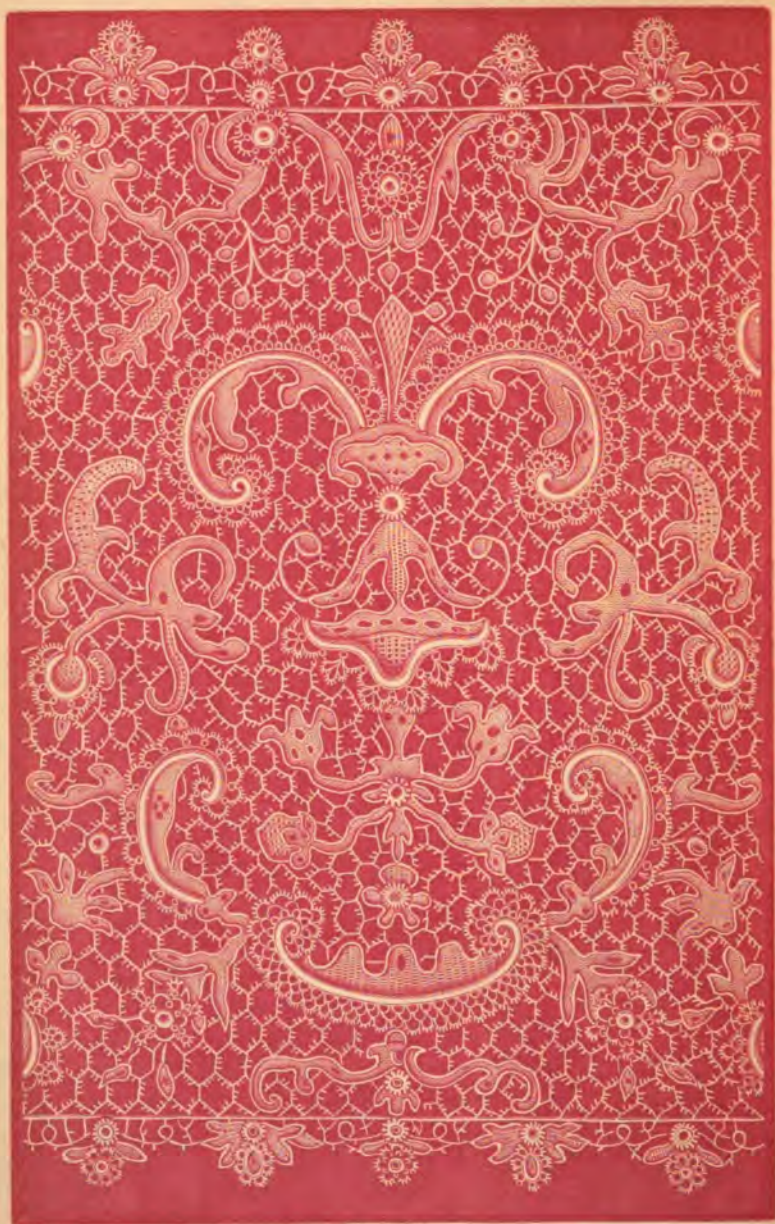
³⁷ Many other points are enumerated in the pattern books, of which we know nothing such as, *gasii* (*I Frutti*, 1564); *trezola* (*Ibid.*); *rimessi* (*Vera Perfezione*, 1591); *opere a mazzette* (*Vecellio*, 1591, and *Lucretia Romana*, N. D.)

Fig. 27



Vent & Tent

Fig. 23.



Venice Point.

Still the greater number of travellers⁴⁰ make a provision of points in their passage through Venice, and are usually cheated, writes a traveller about this period.⁴¹ He recommends his friend, Mr. Claude Somebody, a French dealer, who probably paid him in ruffles for the advertisement.

Our porte-bouquets and lace-trimmed nosegays are nothing new. On the occasion of the annual visit of the Doge to the Convent delle Vergini, the lady abbess with the novices received him in the parlour, and presented him with a nosegay of flowers placed in a handle of gold, and trimmed round with the finest lace that Venice could produce.⁴²

Fynes Moryson⁴³ is the earliest known traveller who alludes to the products of Venice. "Venetian ladies in general," he says, "wear a standing collar and ruffs close up to the chin, the unmarried tie their hair with gold and silver lace." Evidently the collars styled "bavari," for which Vecellio⁴⁴ gives patterns "all' usanza Veneziana," were not yet in general vogue.⁴⁵

Fifty years later, Evelyn speaks of the veils of glittering taffetas, worn by the Venetian ladies, to the corners of which hang broad but curious tassels of point laces.

The Venetians, unlike the Spaniards, thought much of their fine linen, and the decorations pertaining to it. "La camicia preme assai più del giubbone,"⁴⁶ ran the proverb. Young nobles were not allowed to wear lace on their garments until they put on the robe, which they usually did at the age of five-and-twenty, on being admitted to the council.⁴⁷

Towards 1770 the Venice ladies themselves commenced to forsake the fabrics of their native islands; for on the marriage of the Doge's

⁴⁰ Venice noted "for needle work laces, called points."—*Travels thro' Italy and France*, by J. Ray. 1738.

⁴¹ Misson, F. M. "Nouveau Voyage d'Italie," 4me édition. La Haye, 1702.

⁴² "Origine delle Feste Veneziane," da Giustina R. Michiel. Milano, 1829.

⁴³ "An Itinerary, containing his Ten Yeeres Travel through Germany, Bohmerland, Switzerland, Netherland, Denmark, Poland, Italy, Turkey, France, England, Scotland, and Ireland." Lond., 1617.

⁴⁴ 1591.

⁴⁵ See, in Appendix, designs for bavari by Lucrezia.

⁴⁶ "La chemise avant le pourpoint."

⁴⁷ The entry of the Venetian ambassador, Mocenigo, is described in the "Mercure Galant," 1709:

"Il avoit un rabat de point de Venise . . . Sa robe de damas noir avec des grandes manches qui pendoient par derrière. Cette robe étoit garnie de dentelle noire."

son, in that year, we read that, although the altar was decorated with the richest Venice point, the bride and her ladies wore their sleeves covered up to the shoulders with falls of the finest Brussels lace, and a tucker of the same material.⁴⁸

During the carnival, however, the people, both male and female, wore a camail, or hood of black lace, covering the chin up to the mouth, called a "bauta."⁴⁹ It was one of these old black lace hoods Walpole describes Lady Mary Wortley Montague as wearing at Florence, 1762, in place of a cap.

A large number of young girls in the adjacent island of Burano, both in the town and the convents, were employed in making a point closely resembling that of Alençon; and here the art lingered on as late as 1845, when a superannuated nun of ninety, with whom the late Mrs. Dennistoun, of Dennistoun, conversed on the subject, said how in her younger days she and her companions employed their time in the fabric of "punto di Burano;" how it was ordered long beforehand for great marriages, and even then cost very dear. She showed specimens still tacked on paper: the ground is made right across the thread of the lace. Fig. 29 is copied from a specimen purchased at Burano by the Cav. Merli, of the maker, an old woman known by the name of Ceccia la Scarpariola (may be the very nun alluded to by Mrs. Dennistoun).⁵⁰

Specimens of the lace of the old Venetian province of Udine, lately sent to us from Italy, resemble in pattern and texture the fine close lace on the collar of Christian IV., figured in our notice of Denmark. The workmanship is of great beauty.

But Venice point is now no more. The sole relic of this far-famed trade is the coarse torchon lace of the old lozenge pattern offered by the peasant women of Palestrina to strangers on their arrival at the hotels;—the same fabric mentioned by Lady Mary Wortley Montague, when

⁴⁸ "Letters from Italy."

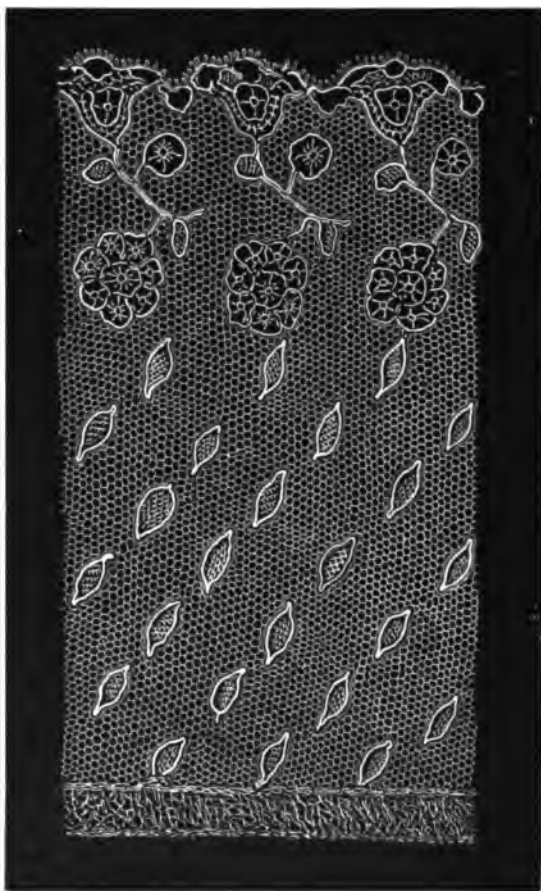
⁴⁹ "La plus belle dentelle noire fait l'espèce de camail qui, sous un chapeau noir emplumé, couvre leurs épaules et leur tête."—*Madame du Bocage*, 1735. *Lettres sur l'Italie*.

"Quella specie di lungo cappuccio di finissimo merlo pur nero, chiamato bauta."—*Michiel*.

⁵⁰ "L'île de Burano où l'on fabrique les dentelles."—*Quadri. Huit Jours à Venise*.

she speaks of "peddling women that come on pretext of selling penny-worths of lace."

Fig. 29.



Burano.

MILAN.

“Milano la Grande.”

“MARGARET. I saw the Duchess of Milan's gown that they praise so.

“HERO. O that exceeds, they say.

“MARGARET. By my troth, it's but a night-gown in respect of yours: cloth o' gold and cuts, and laced with silver.”

Much Ado about Nothing, iv. 1.

The earliest records of Italian lace belong to Milan, and occur in an instrument of partition between the sisters Angela and Ippolita Sforza Visconti, dated 1493.

This document is of the highest interest, as giving the inventory of an Italian wardrobe of the fifteenth century. In it, amidst a number of curious entries, are veils of gold network, with cambric pillow-cases, linen sheets, mosquito curtains, and various articles, worked a reticella, and a groppi, with the needle, bobbins, bones, and other different ways⁵¹ mentioned in the pattern books of the following century.

Among other items, we find, “Half of a bundle containing patterns for ladies' work.”⁵²

Though the fabric of these fine points dates back for so many centuries, there is little notice of them elsewhere.

Henry VIII. is mentioned as wearing one short pair of hose of purple silk of Venice gold, woven like a caul, edged with a passamaine lace of purple silk and gold, worked at Milan.⁵³

⁵¹ “Velleto uno d' oro filato.

Payro uno fodrete (pillow case) di cambria lavorate a gugia (à l'aiguille).

Lenzuolo (sheet) uno di revo di tele (linen thread), cinque lavorato a punto.

Peza una de tarnete (trina) d' argento facte a stelle.

Lenzolo uno de tele, quatro lavorato a radexelo (reticello).

Peze quatro de radexela per mettere ad uno moschetto (zanzariere, mosquito curtain).

Tarneta una d' oro et seda negra facta da ossi (bones).

Pecto uno d' oro facto a grupi.

Lavoro uno de rechamo facto a grupi dove era suso le perle de Madona Biancha.

Binda una lavorata a poncto de doii fuxi (deux fuseaux) per uno lenzolo.”

Instrumento di divisione tre le sorelle Angela ed Ippolita Sforza Visconti, di Milano. 1493, Giorno di Giovedì, 12 Settembre.

⁵² “La mità de uno fagotto quale aveva dentro certi disegni da lavorare le donne.”

⁵³ Harl. MS. No. 1419.

In a wardrobe account of Lord Hay, Gentleman of his Majesty's robes, 1606,⁵⁴ is noted down to James I., "One suit with cannons thereunto of silver lace, shadowed with silk Milan lace."

Again, among the articles furnished against the "Queen's lying down," 1606, in the bills of the Lady Audrye Walsingham,⁵⁵ is an entry of "Lace, Milan fashion, for child's waistcoat."

A French edict, dated March, 1613, against superfluity in dress, prohibiting the wearing of gold and silver embroidery, specially forbids the use of all "*passement de Milan, ou façon de Milan*," under a penalty of 1000 livres.⁵⁶ The expression "*à point de Milan*" occurs in the statutes of the *passementiers* of Paris.⁵⁷

"*Les galons, passements et broderies, en or et en argent de Milan*," says Savary,⁵⁸ were once celebrated.

Lalande, who writes some years later, adds, the laces formerly were an object of commerce to the city, now they only fabricate those of an inferior quality.⁵⁹

Much was consumed by the Lombard peasants, the better sorts serving for ruffles of moderate price.⁶⁰ So opulent are the citizens, says a writer of the same epoch, that the lowest mechanics, blacksmiths and shoemakers, appear in gold stuff coats with ruffles of the finest point.⁶¹

And when, in 1767, the Auvergne lace-makers petition for an exemption from the export duty on their fabrics, they state as a ground, that the duty prevents them from competing abroad, especially at Cadiz, with that of Piedmont, the Milanais, and Imperial Flanders. Milan must therefore have made lace extensively to a late period.

⁵⁴ Roll. P. R. O.

⁵⁵ P. R. O.

⁵⁶ De la Mare. "*Traité de la Police*."

⁵⁷ Statuts, Ordonnances et Reglemens de la Communauté des Maistres Passementiers, &c. de Paris, confirmez sur les anciens Statuts du 23 mars 1558. Paris, 1719.

⁵⁸ "Grand Dictionnaire Universel du Commerce." 1723.

⁵⁹ "Voyage en Italie." 1765.

⁶⁰ Peuchet (J.). "Dictionnaire Universel de la Géographie Commercante." Paris, An VII = 1799.

⁶¹ "Letters from Italy," by a Lady. 1770.

FLORENCE.

Of Florence and its products we know but little, though the Elegy of its poet Firenzuola proves that ladies made the raised point at an early period.⁶² His expression, "scolpito," carved, sculptured in basso rilievo, leaves no doubt upon the matter.

Henry VIII. granted to two Florentines the privilege of importing for three years' time all "manner of fringys and passemments wrought with gold and silver or otherwise,"⁶³ an account of which will be found in the notice of that monarch's reign.

Beyond this, and the Statute already mentioned, passed at the "Sute of the Browderers," on account of the "deceyptful waight of the gold of Luk, Florence, Jeane, and Venice,"⁶⁴ there is no allusion to the lace of Florence in our English records.

In France, as early as 1545, the sister of Francis I. purchases "soixante aulnes fine dantelle de Florence"⁶⁵ for her own use; and some years afterwards, 1582, the Queen of Navarre pays 17 écus 30 sols

⁶² Questo collar scolpì la donna mia
Di basso rilevar, ch' Aracne mai,
E chi la vinse nol faria più bello.
Mira quel bel fogliame, ch' un acanto
Sembra, che sopra un mur vada carponi.
Mira quei fior, ch' un candido ne cade
Vicino al seme, apr' or la boccia l' altro.
Quei cordiglin, che 'l legan d' ognitorno,
Come rilevan ben! mostrando ch' ella
E' la vera maestra di quest' arte,
Come ben compartiti son quei punti!
Ve' come son ugal quei bottoncelli,
Come s' alzano in guisa d' un bel colle
L' un come l' altro!

* * * * *

Questi merli da man, questi trafori
Fece pur ella, et questo punto a spina,
Che mette in mezzo questo cordoncello,
Ella il fe pure, ella lo fece.

Elegia supra un Collaretto. Firenzuola.

⁶² Rymer's "Fœdera." 38 Hen. VIII. = 1546.

⁶⁴ 4 Hen. VII. = 1488-9.

⁶⁵ *Compte des dépenses de la maison de Madame Marguerite de France, Sœur du Roi.*—Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 10394.

for 10 aulnes et demye of the same passement "faict à l'esguille à haulte dantelle pour mettre à des fraizes."⁶⁶

Seeing the early date of these French accounts, it may be inferred that Catherine de Medicis first introduced, on her arrival as a bride, the Italian points of her own native city.⁶⁷

Ray mentions that people of quality sent their daughters at eight years old to the Florentine nunneries to be instructed in all manner of women's work.

Lace was also fabricated at Sienna, but it appears to have been the *lavoro di maglia*, or *lakis*, called by the Tuscans, *modano ricamato*,—embroidered network.

Early in the last century, two Genoese nuns of the convent of Sta. Maria degli Angeli in Sienna executed pillow laces and gold and silver embroidery of such surpassing beauty that they are still carefully preserved and publicly exhibited on fête days.

One Francesca Bulgarini also instructed the schools in the making of lace of every kind, especially the Venetian *reticella*.⁶⁸

STATES OF THE POPE.

Lace was made in many parts of Romagna. Besides the knotted lace already alluded to,⁶⁹ the peasant women wore on their collerettes much lace of that large-flowered pattern and fancy ground, found alike in Flanders and on the head-dresses of the Neapolitan and Calabrian peasants.

Fig. 30 represents a fragment of a piece of lace of great interest, communicated by the Countess Gigliucci. It is worked with the needle upon muslin, and only a few inches of the lace are finished. This incompleteness makes it the more valuable, as it enables us to trace the manner of its execution, all the threads being left hanging to its several parts. The Countess states that she found the work at a villa belonging to Count Gigliucci, near Fermo on the Adriatic, and it is supposed to

⁶⁶ *Comptes de la Reine de Navarre*.—Arch. de l'Emp., K. K. 170.

⁶⁷ In 1535.

⁶⁸ She died in 1862.

⁶⁹ See p. 48.

have been executed by the Count's great-grandmother above 160 years ago—an exquisite specimen of “the needle's excellency.”

Fig. 30.



Unfinished Drawn Work.

Though the riches of our Lady of Loreto fill a volume in themselves,⁷⁰ and her swarthy image was fresh clad every day of the year, the account of her jewels and plate so overpower any mention of her laces, which were doubtless in accordance with the rest of the sacred wardrobe, there is nothing to tell on the subject.

The laces of the Vatican and the holy Conclave, mostly presents from crowned heads, are magnificent beyond all description. They are, however, constantly in the market, sold at the death of a Cardinal by his heirs, and often repurchased by some newly-elected prelate, each of whom on attaining a high ecclesiastical dignity is compelled to furnish himself with several sets.

⁷⁰ *Inventaire du Trésor de N. D. de Loreto.*—Bib. Imp. MSS.

A lady⁷¹ describing the ceremony of washing the feet by the Pope, writes, in 1771, "One of his cardinals brought him an apron⁷² of old point with a broad border of Mechlin lace, and tied it with a white ribbon round his holiness's waist." In this guise protected, he performed the ceremony.

Clement IX. was in the habit of making presents of Italian lace, at that period still prized in France, to Monsieur de Sorbière, with whom he had lived on terms of intimacy previous to his elevation. "He sends ruffles," cries the irritated Gaul, who looked for something more tangible, "to a man who never has a shirt."⁷³

NAPLES.

When Davies, Barber Surgeon of London,⁷⁴ visited Naples in 1597, he writes, "Among the traffic of this city is lace of all sorts and garters."

Fynes Moryson, his contemporary, declares "the Italians care not for foreign apparel, they have ruffles of Flanders linen wrought with Italian cutwork so much in use with us. They wear no lace in gold and silver, but black;" while Lassels says, all they care for is to keep a coach; their point de Venise and gold lace are all turned into horses and liveries.⁷⁵

Of this lace we find but scanty mention. In the tailor's bill of Sir Timothy Hutton, 1615, when a scholar at Cambridge, a charge is made for "four oz. and a half quarter and dram of Naples lace." And in the accounts of laces furnished for the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to

⁷¹ "Letters from Italy."

⁷² The gremial or apron placed on the lap of the Roman Catholic bishops, when performing sacred functions, in a sitting posture.—*Pugin's Glossary of Ecclesiastical Ornament*.

⁷³ This reminds one of the lines of Goldsmith, in his poem "The Haunch of Venison," the giving of venison to hungry poets who were in want of mutton, he says:

"Such dainties to send them their health it would hurt;
It's like sending them ruffles when wanting a shirt."

⁷⁴ "A true Relation of the Travails, and most miserable Captivitie of W. Davies." Lond., 1614.

⁷⁵ "An Italian Voyage, or a complete Journey through Italy," by Rich. Lassels, Gent. 2nd edit. Lond., 1698. A reprint, with additions by another hand, of the original edition. Paris, 1670. Lowndes' "Bibliographer's Manual." Bohn's new edit.

the Elector Palatine, 1612, is noted "narrow black Naples lace, purled on both sides."

The principal fabric of lace was in the island of Ischia. Vecellio, in 1590, mentions the ladies' sleeves being trimmed with very fine thread lace.⁷⁶ Ischia lace may still be met with, and serves for trimming toilets, table-covers, curtains, &c., consisting generally of a square netting ground, with the pattern embroidered.

Much torchon lace, of well-designed patterns, was also made, similar in style to that given in Fig. 33.

Though no longer fabricated in the island, the women at Naples still make a coarse lace, which they sell about the streets.⁷⁷

Towards the middle of the last century, many of the Italian sculptors adopted an atrocious system, only to be rivalled in bad taste by those of the Lower Empire, that of dressing the individuals they modelled in the costume of the period, the colours of the dress represented in varied marbles. In the villa of Prince Valguarnera, near Palermo, were some years since many of these strange productions with rich laces of coffee-coloured point, admirably chiselled, it must be owned, in giallo antico, the long flowing ruffles and head-tires of the ladies being reproduced in white alabaster.⁷⁸

GENOA.

"Genova la Superba."

"Lost.—A rich needle work called Poynt Jean, a yard and a half long and half quarter broad."—*The Intelligencer*, Feb. 29, 1663.

"Genoa, for points."

Grand Tour. 1756.

The art of making gold thread, already known to the Etruscans, took a singular development in Italy during the fourteenth century.

⁷⁶ "Portano alcune vesti di tela di lino sottile, lunghe fino in terra, con maniche larghe assai, attorno alle quali sono attaccati alcuni merletti lavorati di refe sottilissimo."—*Habiti di donna dell' Isola d' Ischia. De gli Habiti Antichi e Moderni di Diverse Parti del Mondo di Cesare Vecellio*. Venezia, 1590.

⁷⁷ We have among the points given by Taglienti (1530), "pugliese." Lace is still made in Puglia and the other southern provinces of Naples and in Sicily.

⁷⁸ Brydone. "Tour through Sicily." 1773.

Genoa⁷⁹ first imitated the gold threads of Cyprus. Lucca followed in her wake, while Venice and Milan appear much later in the field. Gold of Jeane formed, as already mentioned, an item in our early statutes. The merchants mingled the pure gold with Spanish "laton," producing a sort of "faux galon," such as is used for theatrical purposes in the present day. They made also silver and gold lace out of drawn wire, after the fashion of those discovered, not long since, at Herculaneum.

When Skipping visited Turin, in 1651, he describes the manner of preparing the metal wire. The art maintained itself latest at Milan, but died out towards the end of the seventeenth century.

Our earliest mention of Genoa lace is,⁸⁰ as usual, to be found in the Great Wardrobe Accounts of Queen Elizabeth, where laces of Jeane of black "serico satten," of colours,⁸¹ and billement lace of Jeane silk, are noted down. They were, however, all of silk.

It is not till after a lapse of nigh seventy years that first Point de Gènes appears mentioned in an ordinance,⁸² and in the wardrobe of Mary de Medicis is enumerated, among other articles, a "mouchoir de point de Gennes frisé."⁸³

Moryson, who visited the Republic in 1589, declares "the Genoese wear no lace or gardes."

As late as 1597, writes Vulson de la Colombière,⁸⁴ "ni les points de Gennes, ni de Flandre n'étoient en usage."

It was not before the middle of the seventeenth century that the points of Genoa were in general use throughout Europe. Handkerchiefs, aprons, collars,⁸⁵ seem rather to have found favour with the public than lace made by the yard.

⁷⁹ From the tax-books preserved in the Archives of S. George, it appears that a tax upon gold thread of four danari upon every lira in value of the worked material was levied, which between 1411 and 1420 amounted to L. 73,387. From which period this industry rapidly declined, and the workers emigrated.—*Merli*.

⁸⁰ Signore Tessada, the great lace fabricant of Genoa, carries back the manufacture of Italian lace as early as the year 1400, and forwarded to the author specimens which he declares to be of that date.

⁸¹ "Laqueo serico Jeano de coloribus, ad 5 s. per doz." *G. W. A. Eliz.* 16 & 17 and 19 & 20. P. R. O.

⁸² Dated 1639.

⁸³ *Garderobe de feu Madame.* 1646. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11426.

⁸⁴ *Le Vray Theatre d'Honneur et de Chevalerie.* Paris, 1648.

⁸⁵ Queen Christina is described by the Grande Mademoiselle, on the occasion of her visit, as wearing "au cou, un mouchoir de point de Gènes, noué avec un ruban couleur de feu."—*Mém. de Mademoiselle de Montpensier.* [⁸⁶ Item,

No better customer was found for these luxurious articles of adornment than the fair Madame de Puissieux, already cited for her singular taste in cutwork (see p. 45).

"Elle étoit magnifique et ruina elle et ses enfans. On portoit en ce temps-là," writes St. Simon; "force points de Gênes qui étoient extrêmement chers; c'étoit la grande parure—et la parure de tout âge: elle en mangea pour 100,000 écus (20,000*l.*) en une année, à ronger entre ses dents celle qu'elle avoit autour de sa tête et de ses bras."⁶⁶

"The Genoese utter a world of points of needlework," writes Lassels, at the end of the century, and throughout the eighteenth we hear constantly of the gold, silver, and thread lace, as well as of the points of Genoa, being held in high estimation.

Gold and silver lace was prohibited to be worn within the walls of the city, but they wear, writes Lady Mary Wortley Montague, exceeding fine lace and linen.⁶⁷

Indeed, by the sumptuary laws of the Republic, the richest costume allowed to the ladies was black velvet trimmed with their home-made point.

The femmes bourgeoises still edge their aprons with point lace, and some of the elder women wear square linen veils trimmed with coarse lace.⁶⁸

"That decayed city, Genoa, makes much lace, but inferior to that of Flanders," states Anderson, in his "Origin of Commerce," 1764.

The Genoese wisely encouraged their own native manufacture, but it was now, however, chiefly for home consumption.

Savary, speaking of the Genoa fabric, says: As regards France, these points have had the same lot as those of Venice—ruined by the act of prohibition.

In 1840, there were only six lace-sellers in the city of Genoa. The

"Item, ung peignoir, tablier et cornette de toile baptiste garnie de point de Gênes."—1644. *Inv. de la Comtesse de Soissons.*

"Un petit manteau brodé et son collet de point de Gênes."—*The Chevalier d'Albret.*

"Linge, bijoux et points de Gênes."—*Loret. Musé Historique.* 1650.

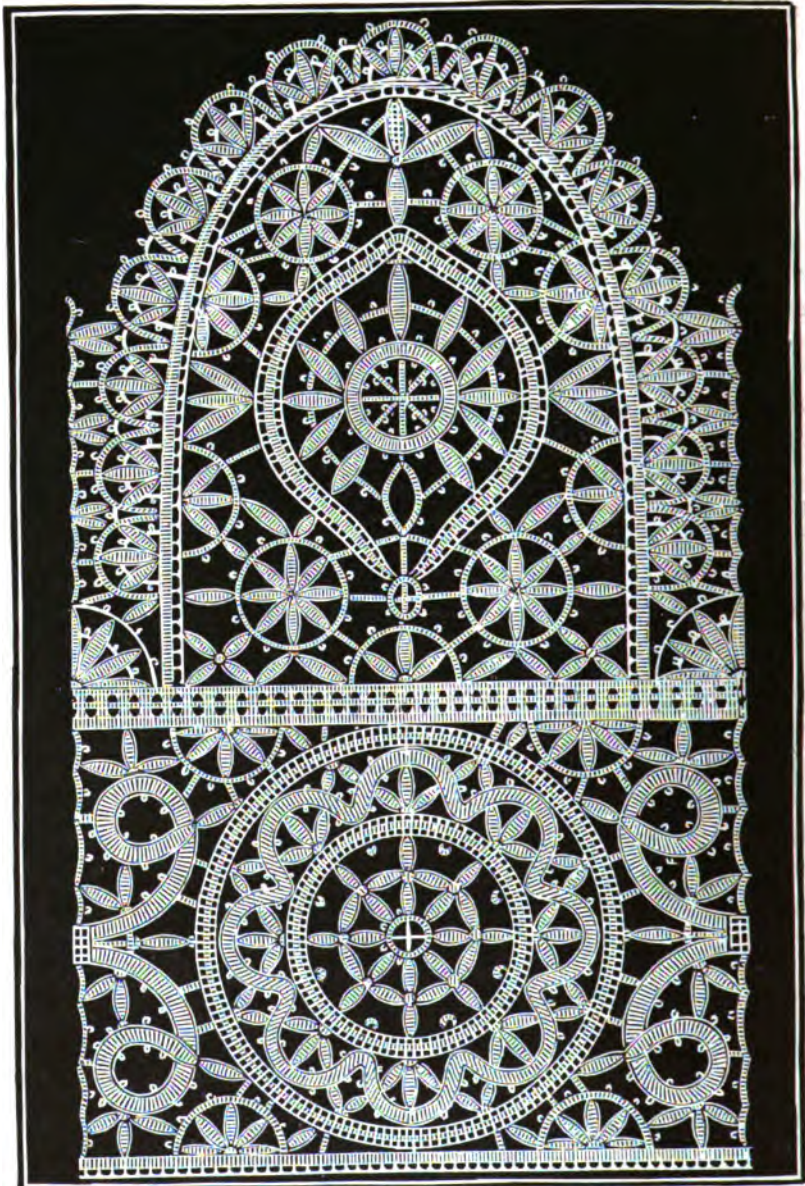
"Item, ung autre mouchoir de point de Gênes."—*Inv. du Maréchal de La Motte.* 1657.

⁶⁶ "Mém.," t. xiv, p. 286.

⁶⁷ Signore Tessada has in his possession a pair of gold lappets of very beautiful design, made at Genoa about the year 1700.

⁶⁸ "Letters from Italy." 1770.

Fig. 81.



Genoa Point. From a Collar in the possession of the Author.

women work in their own houses, receiving materials and patterns from the merchant who pays for their labour.⁸⁹

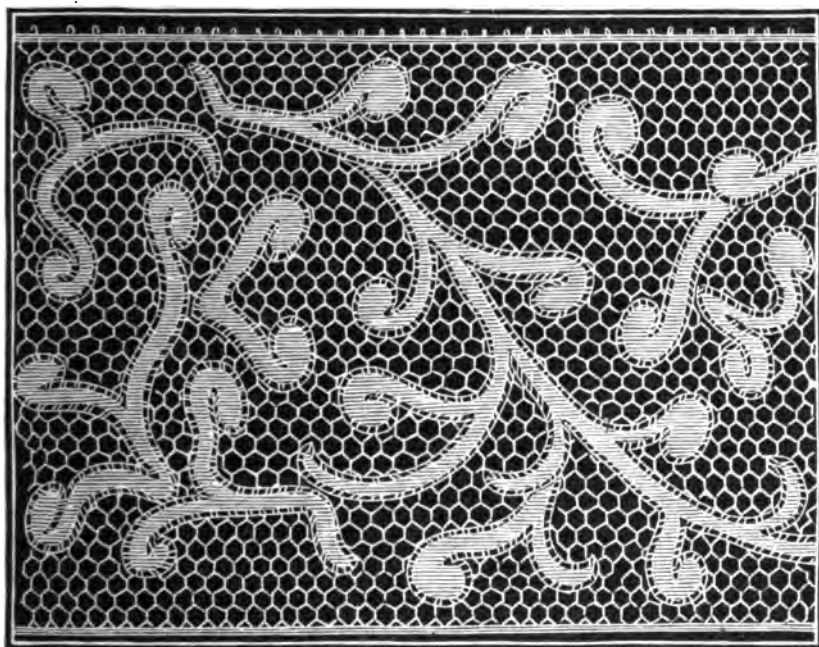
Lace, in Genoa, is called "pizzo."

Tradition agrees that "punti in aco" were not made in this city.

The Points of Genoa, so prized in the seventeenth century, were all the work of the pillow, "a piombini,"⁹⁰ as the Italians term it, of fine hand-spun thread brought from foreign countries.⁹¹

Of such were the magnificent collerettes of which we give an example (Fig. 31), and the fine guipures à réseau (Fig. 32), which were fashioned

Fig. 32.



Genoa Point.

⁸⁹ Cavaresco. "Statistique de Gênes." 1840.

⁹⁰ The bobbins appear to have been made in Italy of various materials. We have "Merletti a fusi," in which case they are of wood. The Sforza inventory gives "a doi fusi," two bobbins. Then "a ossi," of bone; and, lastly, "a piombini," and it is very certain that lead was used for bobbins in Italy. See Parasole (1600).

⁹¹ The flax thread was procured from Lombardy, the silk from Naples, the Genoese merchants bartering the manufactured for the raw material.

into aprons and fichus.⁸² These were the Genoa point par excellence, and are still known by this appellation.

The lace manufacture extends along the coast from Albissola, on the western rivière, to Santa Margherita, on the eastern.

Santa Margherita and Rapallo are called by Luxada⁸³ the emporium of the lace industry of Genoa. The workers are mostly the wives and daughters of the coral-fishers, who support themselves by this occupation during the long and perilous voyages of their husbands.

In the archives of the parochial church of Santa Margherita is preserved a book of accounts, in which mention is made, in the year 1592, of gifts to the church, old nets from the coral fishery, together with pissetti (pizzi); the one a votive offering of some successful fishermen, the other the work of their wives or daughters, given in gratitude for the safe return of their relatives. There was also found an old worn parchment pattern for a kind of tape guipure. (Fig. 33).

The manufacture, therefore, has existed in the province of Chiavari for many centuries.

The laces consist of white thread of various qualities, either for wear, church decoration, or for exportation to America.

Later, this art gave place to the making of black blonde, in imitation of Chantilly. In the year 1850, the lace-workers began to make guipures for France, and these now form their chief produce. The exportation is very great, and lace-making is the daily occupation not only of the women,⁸⁴ but the ladies of the commune.⁸⁵ The "maestri," or overseers, receive all orders from the trade, and find hands to execute them. The silk and thread required for the lace is weighed out and given to the lace-makers, and the work when completed is reweighed to see that it corresponds with that of the material given. The maestri contrive to realise large fortunes, and become in time signori; not so the poor lace-makers, whose hardest day's gain seldom exceeds a franc and a half.⁸⁶

The laces of Albissola,⁸⁷ near Savona, of black and white thread, or silk of different colours, was once an article of considerable exportation to the

⁸² See p. 62, note 85.

⁸³ "Memorie Storiche di Santa Margherita."

⁸⁴ In 1862, Santa Margherita had 2210 lace workers; Rapallo, 1494.

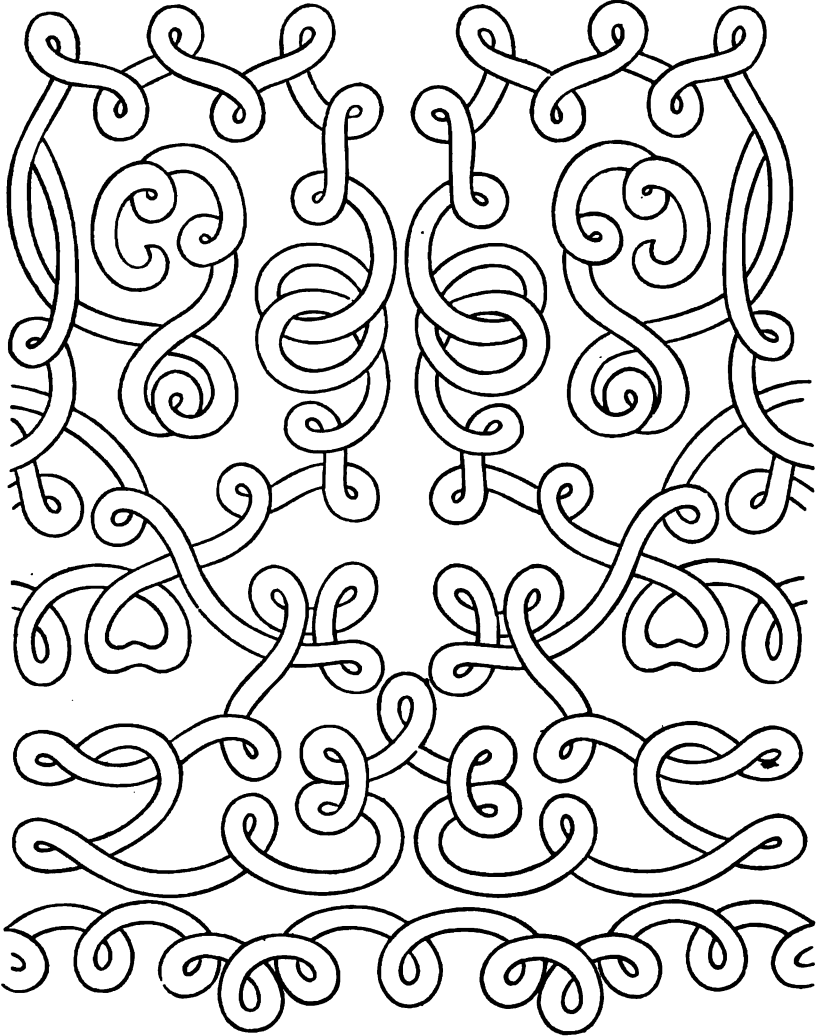
⁸⁵ Communicated by Sig. Gio. Tessada, Junr., of Genoa.

⁸⁶ Gandolfi. "Considerazioni Agrario."

⁸⁷ A small borgo, about an hour's drive from Savona, on the road leading to Genoa.

principal cities of Spain—Cadiz, Madrid, and Seville. This industry

Fig. 38.

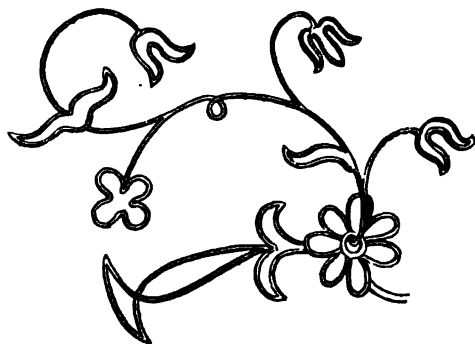


Lace Pattern found in the Church at Santa Margherita. Circa 1592.

was of early date. In many of the parochial churches of Albissola are specimens of the native fabric dating from 1600, the work of devout

ladies ; and parchment patterns, drawn and pricked for pillow lace, bearing the earlier date of 1577, have been lately found covering old law books, the property of a notary of Albissola. The designs (Fig. 34) are flowing, but poor, and have probably served for some shawl or apron, for it was a

Fig. 34.



Parchment Pattern used to cover a Book, bearing the date of 1577. (Reduced.)

custom long handed down for the daughters of great nobles, previous to their marriage, to select veils and shawls of this fabric, and, in the memory of an aged workwoman, the last of these bridal veils was made for a lady of the Gentili family.

Princes and lords of different provinces in Italy sent commissions to Albissola for these articles in the palmy days of the fabric, and four women would be employed at one pillow with sixty dozen bobbins at a time.⁹⁸ The making of this lace formed an occupation by which women in moderate circumstances were willing to increase their incomes. Each of these ladies, called a *maestra*, had a number of workers under her either at home or out. She supplied the patterns, pricked them herself, paid her workwomen at the end of the week ; each day's work being notched on a tally.⁹⁹ The women would earn from ten soldi to two lire a day.

The last fine laces made at Albissola were bought up by the lace

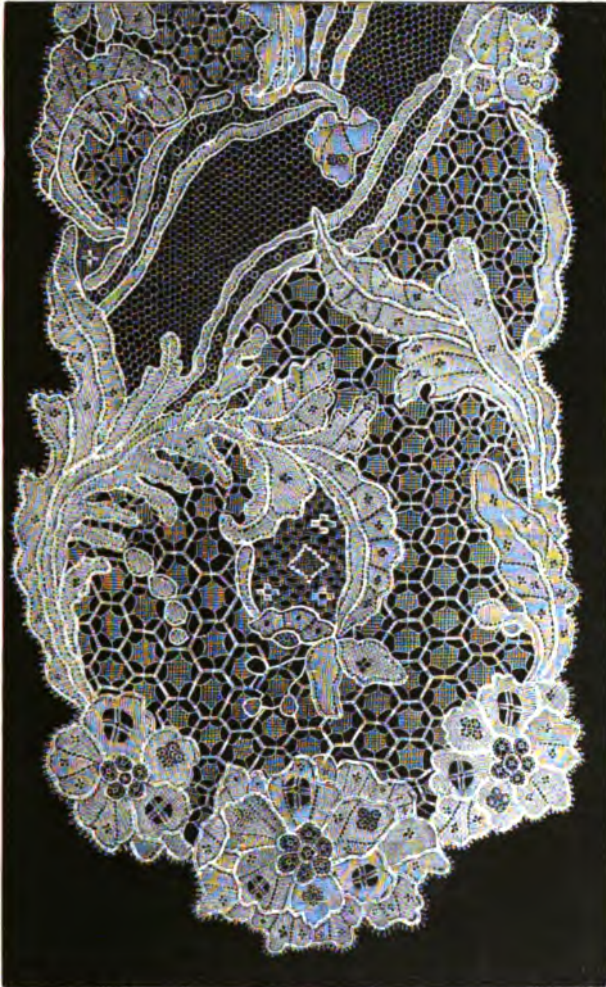
⁹⁸ Cav. Merli.

⁹⁹ The author possesses several of these tallies marked with the names of their owners—Bianca, Maria Crocera, and others.

merchants of Milan on the occasion of the coronation of Napoleon I. in that city.¹⁰⁰

Fig. 35 represents a beautiful lappet sent to the author from Genoa.

Fig. 35.



Argentella.

¹⁰⁰ Many skilful lace-makers in Italy have for some time imitated the old laces, and sold them as such to travellers. A Venetian lace-worker, now residing at Ferrara, can copy any old lace known.

The pattern is of the Louis Quinze period, and the lovely diapered ground recalls the may-flower of the Dresden and the oeil-de-perdrix of the Sèvres china of that time. This lace in Genoa is styled *Argentella*; formerly much of it was to be met with in the curiosity-shops of that city, but now it is of rare occurrence.

The Duchess of Genoa possesses a splendid flounce of the same lace, with the Doria eagle introduced into the pattern. This specimen formerly belonged to the Marchesa Barbaretta Sauli, and on her death passed with the rest of the wardrobe to her maid, who sold it to the dealer from whom it was purchased by the Duchess of Genoa.

A considerable quantity of lace was formerly made from the fibre of the aloe (*filo d'erba spada*),¹⁰¹ by the peasants of Albissola, either of its natural cream colour or dyed black. This lace, however, like that fabricated in the neighbourhood of Barcelona, would not stand washing.¹⁰²

There exists a beautiful and ingenious work taught in the schools and convents along the Riviera: it is carried to great perfection at Chiavari and also at the Albergo de' Poveri at Genoa.¹⁰³ You see it, in every stage: it is almost the first employment of the fingers which the poor children of either sex learn. This art is principally applied to the ornamenting of huckaback towels, termed *Macramè*,¹⁰⁴ a long fringe of thread being left at each end, for the purpose of being knotted together in geometrical designs. (Fig. 36.)

Macramè at the Albergo de' Poveri were formerly made with a plain plaited fringe, till, in 1843, the Baroness A. d'Asti brought one from Rome, richly ornamented, which she left as a pattern. Marie Picchetti, a young girl, had the patience to unpick the fringe and discover the manner of its fabrication. At the present time, a variety of designs are executed, the more experienced inventing fresh patterns as they work. Some are applied to church purposes.

¹⁰¹ Called by the people of the Riviera "*filo dei baccaà di Castellaro*." Aloe fibre was formerly used for thread.—*Letter of Sig. C. G. Schiappapietra*.

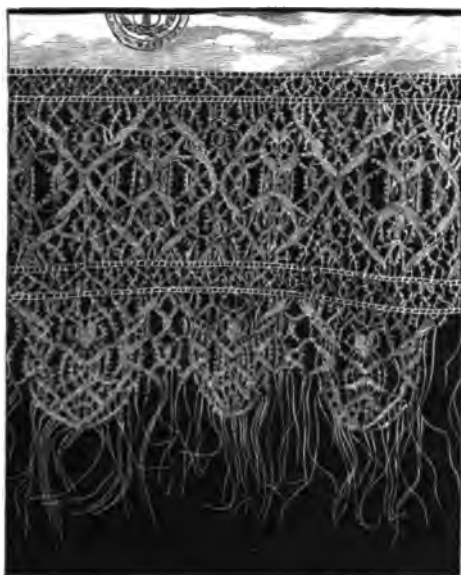
¹⁰² The author has to express her grateful thanks to Signore Don Tommaso Tortoroli, Librarian to the city of Savona, and author of an interesting pamphlet (*Storia dei Merletti di Genova lavorati in Albissola*. Sinigaglia, 1863), for specimens of the ancient laces of Albissola, and many other valuable communications.

¹⁰³ "*Letter from Genoa*." 1863.

¹⁰⁴ A word of Arabic derivation.

A fringe called *macramè* is made in cotton for mantles and dresses—of black silk, and also of thread, which last is used for curtains.

Fig. 36.



Fringed Macramé. Genoa.

. These richly-trimmed macramé form an item in the wedding trousseau of a Genoese lady, while the commoner sorts find a ready sale in the country and are also exported to South America and California.¹⁰⁵

¹⁰⁵ This custom of ornamenting the ends of the threads of linen was from the earliest times common and is still occasionally met with both in the North and South of Europe. 'At Bayonne, they make the finest of linen, some of which is made open like network, and the thread is finer than hair.'—*Letters of a Lady*. 1679.

There is a painting of the Last Supper at Hampton Court Palace, by Sebastian Ricci, in which the table-cloth is edged with cutwork; and in the great picture in the Louvre, by Paul Veronese, of the supper at the house of Simon the Canaanite, the ends of the table-cloth are likewise fringed and braided like the macramé.

CHAPTER V.

GREECE.

WE have already spoken of Greece as the cradle of embroidery; and in those islands which escaped the domination of the Turks the art still lingered on.

Cyprus, to whom in after times proud Venice gave a queen, was renowned for its gold, its stuffs and its needlework. As early as 1393, in an inventory of the Dukes of Burgundy, we find noted "*un petit pourpoint de satin noir et est la gorgerette de maille d'argent de Chippre,*"—a collar of silver network.¹

In our own country, thirty years later, we have a statute touching the deceitful works of the embroiderers of gold or of silver of Cipre, which shall be forfeited to the king.² But the secret of these cunning works became, after a time, known throughout Europe.

Of cutworks or laces from Cyprus³ and the islands of the Grecian seas, there is no mention; but we hear much of a certain point known to the commerce of the seventeenth century as that of Ragusa, which again, after an ephemeral existence, disappears from the scene.

Of Ragusa, says Anderson, "her citizens, though a Popish state, are manufacturers to a man."

Certain it is that this little republic, closely allied with the Italian branches of the House of Austria, served them with its navy, and in return received from them protection.

The commerce of Ragusa consisted in bearing the products of the Greek islands and Turkey to Venice, Ancona and the kingdom of

¹ Laborde. "Glossaire." Paris, 1853.

² Statute 2 Hen. VI. c. x. 1423.

³ Taglienti, 1530, among his punti, gives "Ciprioto."

Naples;⁴ hence we may infer that those fine productions of the Greek convents which, of late years, have been so much brought before the public notice were first introduced into Italy by the merchants of Dalmatia, and received on that account the denomination of Points de Raguse.

When Venice had herself learned the art, these cutworks and laces were no longer in demand; but the fabric still continued, and found favour in its native isles, chiefly for ecclesiastical purposes, the dress of the islanders, and for grave-clothes.

In our English statutes we have no allusion to Point de Raguse;⁵ in those of France it appears twice. Tallemant des Réaux,⁶ and the "*Révolte des Passemens*,"⁷ both give it honourable notice.

Judging from the lines addressed to it in the last-named jeu d'esprit, Point de Raguse was of a more costly character "*faite pour ruiner les estats*,"⁸ than any of those other points present. If, however, from this period it did still form an article of commerce, we may infer that it appeared under the general appellation of Point de Venise.

Ragusa had affronted Louis Quatorze by its attachment to the Austro-Italian princes; he kicked out her ambassadors,⁹ and if the name of the point was unpleasant, we may feel assured it was no longer permitted to offend the royal ears:

Though no manufacture of thread lace is known at Ragusa, yet much gold and silver lace is made for ornamenting the bodices of the peasants. They also still fabricate a kind of silk lace or gimp, and the specimen Fig. 37 may probably be the old, long lost Point de Raguse. Its resemblance, with its looped edges, to the pattern given from Le Pompe,¹⁰ published at Venice in 1557, is very remarkable.

⁴ *Description de Raguse*.—Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 10772.

⁵ Points de Raguse; first mentioned in Edict of January, 1654, by which the king raises for his own profit one quarter of the value of the "*passemens, dentelles, points coupez de Flandres, pointinars, points de Venise, de Raguse, de Genes*," &c.—*Recueil des Loix Françaises*. Again, the Ordinance of August, 1665, establishes the Points de France, "*en la manière des points qui se font à Venise, Genes, Raguse, et autres pays étrangers*," recited in the Arrêt of Oct. 12, 1666.—*De Lamare*, "*Traité de la Police*."

⁶ See page 45.

⁸ In 1667.

⁷ In 1661. See page 37.

¹⁰ See Appendix.

⁹ Ibid.

Fig. 37.

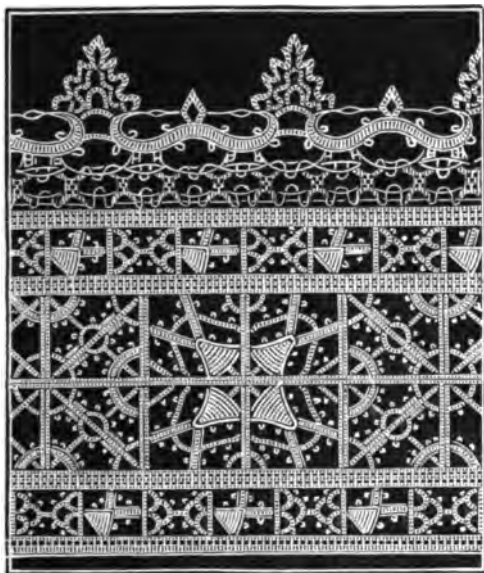


Point de Raguse.

The greater part of the conventionally termed Greek lace is really the Venetian reticella; the designs are of geometric fashion, and often of Oriental character. Fig. 38 is from a specimen purchased in the island of Zante. This lace was much in vogue in Naples for curtains, bed-

hangings, coverlets, and even formed a substitute for tapestry. A room hung with bands of Greek lace, alternated with crimson or amber silk, has a most effective appearance.

Fig. 38.



Zante.

The church lace of the Ionian Isles was not appreciated by the natives, who were only too glad to dispose of it to the English officers in garrison at Corfu. Colonel Buller, of the Rifle Brigade, made a beautiful collection when in the island, which he gave to his sister, the late Lady Poltimore. Much is still found in Cephalonia: the natives bring it on board the steamers for sale, black with age, and unpleasant to the senses. This is not to be wondered at when we consider that it is taken from the tombs, where for centuries it has adorned the grave-clothes of some defunct Ionian. This hunting the catacombs has now become a regular trade.

It is said that much coarse lace of the same kind is still made in the islands, steeped either in coffee or some drug, and when thus discoloured,

sold as from the tombs. Certain it is, that the specimens of funeral lace which here come under our notice are far inferior both in workmanship and design to the ordinarily called "Greek lace."

The Greek islands now fabricate lace from the fibre of the aloe, and a black lace similar to the Maltese. In Athens, and other parts of Greece proper, a white silk lace is made, mostly consumed by the Jewish Church.

TURKEY.

"The Turks wear no lace or cut stuff," writes Moryson;¹¹ winding up with, "neither do the women wear lace or cutwork on their shirts."

A hundred and fifty years later fashions are changed in the East. The Grand Turk now issues sumptuary laws against the wearing gold lace "on clothes and elsewhere."¹²

A fine silk guipure is made in modern Turkey, Oriental in its style: this lace is formed with the needle or tambour hook, and mostly represents in black, white, or mixed colours, flowers, fruits, and foliage.

Point de Turquie is manufactured in the harems: it is little known and is costly in price. This is the only silk guipure made with the needle. Specimens were exhibited at the International Exhibition of straw-coloured silk, with flowers rising from the edge.

MALTA.

The lace once made in Malta, indigenous to the island, was a coarse kind of Mechlin or Valenciennes of one arabesque pattern.

In 1833, Lady Hamilton Chichester induced a woman, named Ciglia, to copy in white the lace of an old Greek coverlet, which she still has in her possession. The Ciglia family, from that time, commenced the manufacture of the white and black Maltese guipure, till then unknown in the island.

Fig. 39 represents the lace round the ecclesiastical robe of Hugues

¹¹ 1589.

¹² "Edinburgh Advertiser," 1764.

Loubenx de Verdale, Cardinal and Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, who died 1595, and is buried in the church of St. John.

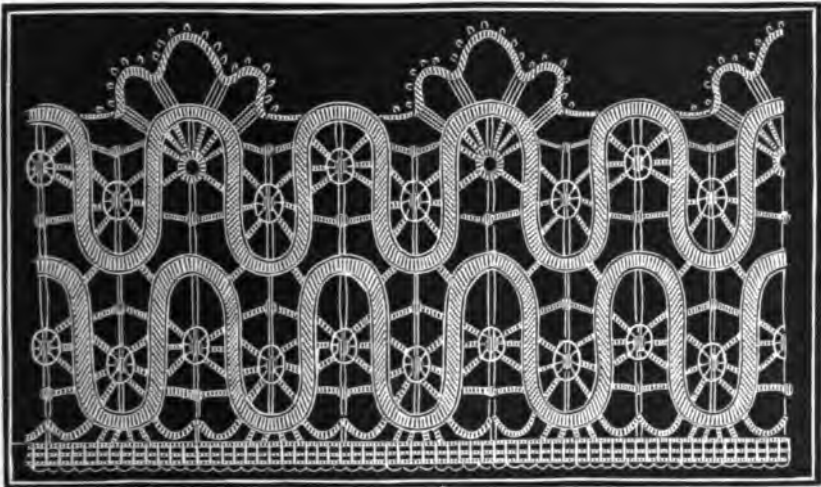
Fig. 39.



L. de Verdale. St. John's, Malta.

Lace-making is the sole manual employment of the women of Ceylon. We mention it in this place, because the specimens of pillow lace from Point de Galle and Candy bear a striking resemblance to the Maltese. (Fig. 40.)

Fig. 40.



Ceylon.

CHAPTER VI.

SPAIN.

"Of Point d'Espagne a rich cornet,
Two night rails and a scarf beset,
With a large lace and collarlet."

Evelyn. Voyage to Marry-land.

"Hat laced with gold Point d'Espagne."¹

Wardrobe of a Pretty Fellow. Roderick Random.

SPANISH point, in its day, has been as celebrated as that of Flanders and Italy. Tradition declares Spain to have learned the art from Italy, whence she communicated it to Flanders, who, in return, taught Spain how to make pillow lace. Others, as we have before mentioned, give it a Moorish origin. Be it as it may, Spanish point was highly prized, extensively made, and Spain had no occasion to import the produce of Genoa and Venice.

Many reasons exist why Spanish point was less known to Europe in general than that of other nations. The dress of the Court, guided not by the impulse of fashion, but by sumptuary laws, gave little encouragement to the fabric, while, on the other hand, the numberless images of our Lady and other patron saints, dressed and re-dressed daily in the richest vestments, together with the albs of the priests and the decorations of the altars, caused an immense consumption for ecclesiastical purposes.

"Of so great value," says Beckford, "were the laces of these favoured Madonnas that, in 1787, the Marchioness of Cogalhudo, wife of the eldest son of the semi-royal race of Medina Coeli, was appointed Mistress of the Robes to our Lady of La Solidad, at Madrid, a much-coveted office."

It may be surmised then that the supply scarcely exceeded the demand,

¹ 1756. "Point d'Espagne hats."—*Connoisseur*.

and that the rich points of which we have lately heard so much were entirely employed for home consumption.

Fig. 41.



The Work-room.
From an Engraving of the Sixteenth Century, after Stradan.

At that early period too, Spain, on whose empire the sun never set, had an abundant outlet for her industry in those gold colonies of South America which have since escaped from her grasp.

Point d'Espagne, in the usual sense of the word, signifies that gold or silver lace, sometimes embroidered in colours, of which so large a consumption was made in France during the earlier years of Louis XIV.'s reign.

Dominique de Sera, in his "*Livre de Lingerie*," published in 1584, especially mentions that many of the patterns of point coupé and passement given were collected by him during his travels in Spain, and in this he is probably correct, for as early as 1562, in the Great Wardrobe Account of Queen Elizabeth, we have noted down sixteen yards of black Spanish laquei (lace) for ruffs, price 5s.

The early pattern books contain designs to be worked in gold and silver,² a manufacture which is said to have been chiefly carried on by the Jews,³ as indeed it is in many parts of Europe at the present time; an idea which strengthens on finding, that two years after the expulsion of that persecuted tribe from the country, in 1492, the most Catholic kings found it necessary to pass a law prohibiting the importation of gold lace from Lucca and Florence except such as was necessary for ecclesiastical purposes. Thread lace was, however, manufactured in Spain at this epoch, for in the cathedral of Granada is preserved a lace alb presented to the church by Ferdinand and Isabella;⁴ one of the few relics of ecclesiastical grandeur still extant in the country.

We may safely say that the fine Church lace of Spain was but little known to the commercial world of Europe until the dissolution of the Spanish monasteries⁵ in 1830, when the most splendid specimens of nun's work came suddenly into the market; not only the heavy lace generally designated as "Spanish point," but pieces of the very finest description (Fig. 42), so exquisite as to have been the work only of those whose "time was not money," and whose devotion to the Church and the images of their favourite saints rendered this work a labour of love, when in plying their needles they called to mind its destination.

We have lately received from Rome photographs of some curious relics of old Spanish conventual work—parchment patterns with the lace in progress.

² "*Livre Nouveau de Patrons*," and "*Fleurs des Patrons*," give various stitches to be executed "en fil d'or, d'argent, de soie, et d'autres." Both printed at Lyons. The first has no date; the second, 1549. "*Le Pompe*," Venezia, 1559, has "diversi sorti di mostre per poter far, d'oro, di sete, di filo, &c."

³ Not many years since, a family at Cadiz, of Jewish extraction, still enjoyed the monopoly of manufacturing gold and silver lace.—*Letter from Spain*, 1863.

⁴ A letter from Cardinal Wiseman, who stated to the author that he had himself officiated in this vestment, which was valued at 10,000 crowns.

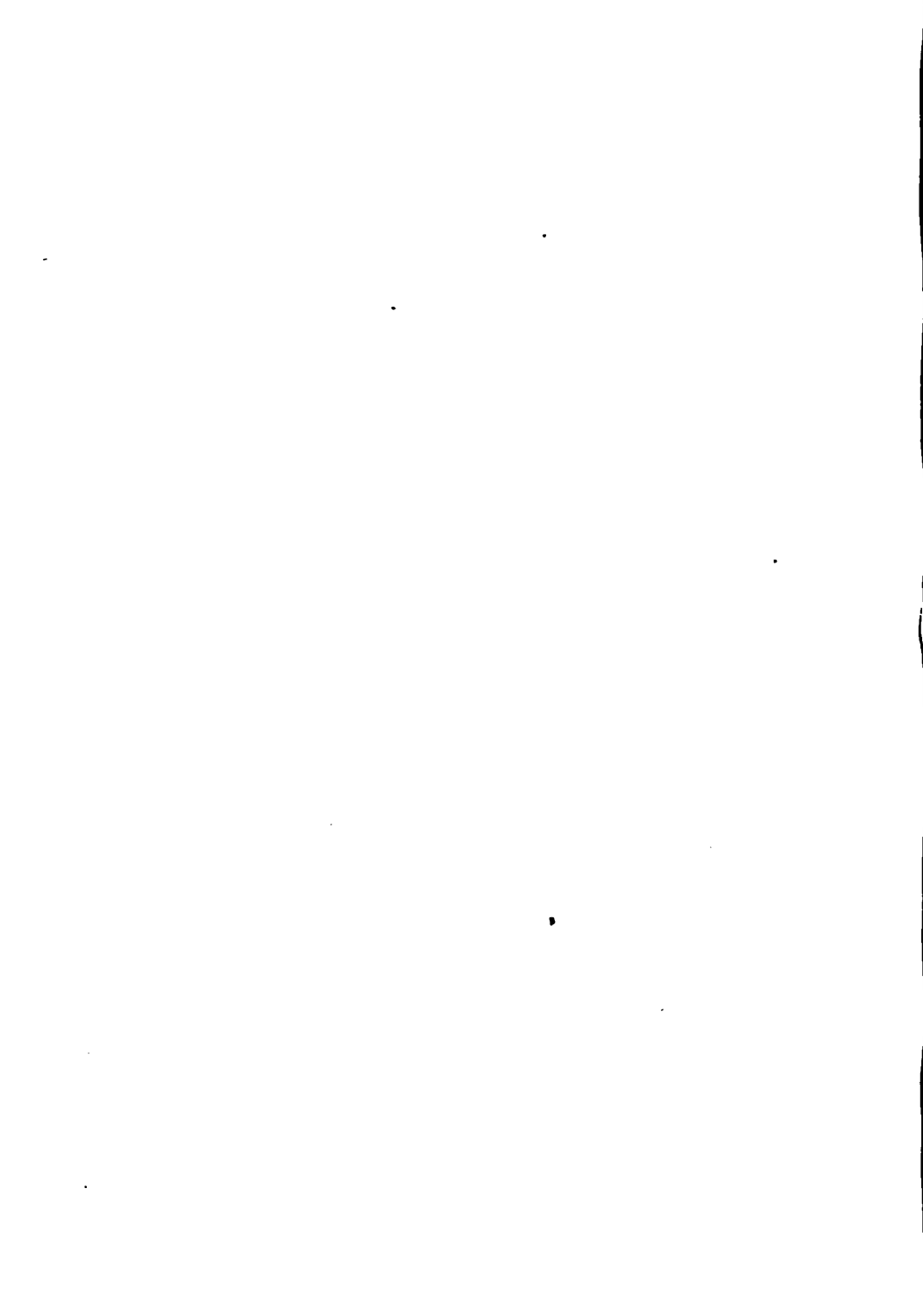
⁵ Spain has 8,932 convents, containing 94,000 nuns and monks.—*Townsend, J. Journey through Spain in the Years 1786 and 1787*.



Fig. 42.



Spanish Point.



They were found in the convent of Jesù Bambino, and belonged to some Spanish nuns who, in bygone ages, taught the art to the novices.

Fig. 43.



Unfinished Work of a Spanish Nun.

None of the present inmates can give further information respecting them.

The work, like all point, was executed in separate pieces given out to the different nuns, and then joined together by a more skilful hand.

In Fig. 43 we see the pattern traced out by two threads fixed in their places by small stitches made at intervals by a needle and aloe^o thread working from underneath. The réseau ground is alone worked in. We see the thread as left by Sister Felice Vittoria when last she plied her task.

Fig. 44 has the pearled ground, the pattern traced as in the other. Loops of a coarser thread are placed at the corners, either to fasten the parchment to a tight frame, like a schoolboy's slate, or to attach it to a cushion, as in Fig. 4, page 19.

Fig. 44.



Unfinished Work of a Spanish Nun.

In Fig. 45 the pattern alone is worked. It would rather appear as if this were executed as a guide to the design for the maker of Fig. 44.

The ordinance of Philip III. against the wearing of lace, dated 1623, enjoining "simples rabats, sans aucune invention de point coupé ou passement," for the men, with fraises and manchettes in like trim for

^o The aloe thread is now used in Florence for sewing the straw-plait.

the ladies, both too without starch,⁷ was not calculated for the de-

Fig. 45.



Unfinished Work of a Spanish Nun.

⁷ This ordinance even extended to foreign courts. We read in the "Mercure Galant," 1679, of the Spanish ambassadress, "Elle estoit vestue de drap noir avec de la dentelle de soye; elle n'avait ni dentelle ni linge autour de sa gorge."

velopment of a national industry already ruined by the expulsion of the Moors, some years previously.⁸

This same ordinance, which extended to gold and silver lace, was suspended during the matrimonial visit of Prince Charles;⁹ indeed, the Queen of Spain herself sent him, on his arrival at Madrid, ten trunks of richly-laced linen. The Prince had travelled incognito, and was supposed to be ill-provided.

Whether the surmises of her Majesty were correct, we cannot presume to affirm, we only know that, on the occasion of the Spanish voyage, a charge of two dozen and a half laced shirts, at twelve shillings each, for the Prince's eight footmen, appears in the Wardrobe Accounts.¹⁰

The best account of Spanish manners of the seventeenth century will be found in the already-mentioned "Letters of a Lady." "Under the vertingale of black taffety," she writes, "they wear a dozen or more petticoats, one finer than the other, of rich stuffs trimmed with lace of gold and silver, to the girdle. They wear at all times a white garment called *sabenqua*; it is made of the finest English lace, and four ells in compass. I have seen some worth five or six hundred crowns * * * so great is their vanity, they would rather have one of these lace *sabenquas* than a dozen coarse ones;¹¹ and either lie in bed till it is washed or else dress themselves without any, which they frequently enough do."¹² Describing her visit to the Princess of Monteleon, she says, "Her bed is of gold and green damask, lined with silver brocade and trimmed with point de Spain."¹³ Her sheets were laced round with an English lace, half an ell deep. The young Princess bade her maids bring in her wedding clothes. They brought in thirty silver baskets, so heavy, four women could only carry one basket; the linen and lace were not inferior to the rest."

⁸ From the expulsion of the Moors, 1614, manufactures declined throughout Spain. The silk looms of Seville were reduced from 60,000 to 60.

⁹ "Mercure François."

¹⁰ They have also provided—

14 ruffs and 14 pairs of cuffs laced, at 20s. £14.

For lacing 8 hats for the footmen with silver parchment lace, at 3s. . . £1 4s.

Extraordinary Expenses of his Highness to Spain, 1623. P. R. O.

¹¹ Doctor Moncada, in 1660, and Osorio, in 1686, reckoned more than three millions of Spaniards, who, though well dressed, wore no shirts.—*Tennessend's Spain*.

¹² "Letters of a Lady." London, 1679.

¹³ Speaking of the apartment of Madame d'Aranda, Beckford writes, "Her bed was of the richest blue velvet, trimmed with point lace."

The writer continues to enumerate the garters, mantle, and even the curtains of the Princess's carriage, as trimmed with "fine English thread, black and bone lace."

Judging from this account, Spain at that period received her "dentelles d'Angleterre" from the Low Countries, the lace made in the convents serving for church purposes alone. If Spain derived the art of making bone lace from Flanders, it was already known in Cervantes' day. "Sanchica," writes Theresa Pança to her husband, the newly-appointed Governor of Barataria, "makes bone lace,"¹⁴ and gets eight maravedis a-day, which she drops into a tin box to help towards household stuff. But now that she is a governor's daughter you will give her a fortune and she will not have to work for it."

Spain was early celebrated for its silk,¹⁵ which with its coloured embroidered laces, and its gold and silver points, have always enjoyed a certain reputation.

Of the latter, during the seventeenth century, we have constant mention in the wardrobe accounts and books of fashion of the French court.

The description of the celebrated gold bed at Versailles, the interior lacings of the carriages, the velvet and brocade coats and dresses, "chamarrés de Point d'Espagne," the laces of gold and coloured silk, would alone fill a volume of themselves.¹⁶ Narciso Felin, a writer of the seven-

¹⁴ Puntas de randas—in the original Spanish, "ouvrage de lacis ou réseuil."—*Oudin. Trésor des Deux Langues Fr. et Esp.* 1660.

¹⁵ As early as the Great Wardrobe Account of Queen Elizabeth, 1587, P. R. O., we have a charge for bobbin lace of Spanish silk, "cum un tag," for the mantle, 10s. 8d.

In a letter from Prestwich Eaton to Geo. Willingham, 1631, the writer sends 1000 reals (25l.), and in return desires him to send, together with a mastiff dog, some black satin lace for a Spanish suit.—*State Papers. Dom. Car. I.* P. R. O.

¹⁶ 1697. Marriage of Mademoiselle and the King of Spain. The Queen, says the "Mercure," wore "une mante de Point d'Espagne d'or, neuf aunes de long."

1698. Fête at Versailles on the marriage of the Duc de Bourgogne. "La Duchesse de Bourgogne portoit un petit tablier de Point d'Espagne de mille pistoles."—*Galérie de l'ancienne Cour, ou Mém. des Règnes de Louis XIV. et Louis XV.* 1788.

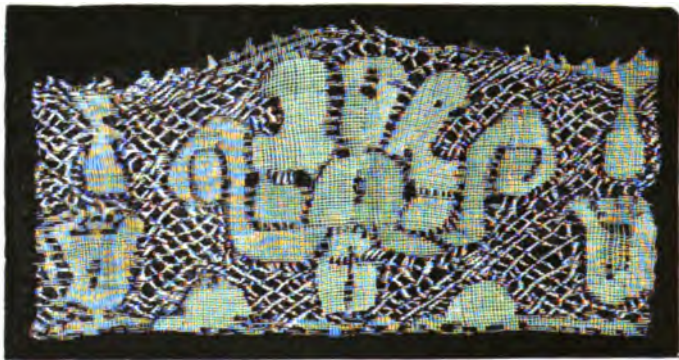
1722. Ball at the Tuileries. "Tous les seigneurs etaient en habits de drap d'or ou d'argent garnis de Points d'Espagne, avec des nœuds d'épaule, et tout l'ajustement à proportion. Les moindres etaient de velours, avec des Points d'Espagne d'or et d'argent."—*Journal de Barbier.* 1718-62.

1722. "J'ai vu en même temps le carrosse que le roi fait faire pour entrer dans Reims, il sera aussi d'une grande magnificence. Le dedans est tout garni d'un velours à ramage de Points d'Espagne d'or."—*Ibid.*

1731. Speaking of her wedding-dress, Wilhelmina of Bayreuth, the witty sister of

teenth century, says there were at that time many women occupied in the making of lace of gold, silver,¹⁷ and thread (Fig. 46), with a perfection equal to that of Spanish Flanders.

Fig. 46.



Old Spanish Pillow Lace.

Campany, another old author, carries the number of lace-makers to 12,000.

The Spaniards, nevertheless, are said, in 1634, to have derived a great part of their laces from the Île de France, while the French, on their part, preferred those of Flanders.¹⁸

That the lace trade was considered worth protecting is evident by the tariff of 1667; the import duty of twenty-five reals per pound on lace was

Frederick the Great, writes, "Ma robe étoit d'une étoffe d'or fort riche, avec un Point d'Espagne d'or, et ma queue étoit de douze aunes de long."—*Mémoires*.

1751. Fête at Versailles on the birth of the Duke of Bourgogne. The coats of the "gens de cour, en étoffes d'or de grand prix ou en velours de toute couleurs, brodés d'or, ou garnis de Point d'Espagne d'or."—*Journal de Barbier*.

¹⁷ In the reign of William and Mary, we find, in a laceman's bill of the Queen, a charge for forty-seven yards of rich, broad, scalloped, embossed Point de Spain; and her shoes are trimmed with gold and silver lace.—B. M. Add. MSS., No. 5751.

At the entry of Lord Stair into Paris, 1719, his servants' hats are described as laced with Spanish point, their sleeves laced with picked silver lace, and dented at the edge with lace.—*Edinburgh Courant*.

In 1740, the Countess of Pomfret, speaking of the Princess Mary's wedding-clothes, writes, "That for the wedding-night is silver tissue, faced at the bottom before with pink-coloured satin, trimmed with silver Point d'Espagne."—*Letters of the Countess of Hartford to the Countess of Pomfret*, 1740.

¹⁸ Marquis de la Gombardiére. 1634.—*Nouveau Règlement général des Finances*, etc.

augmented to two hundred and fifty. Much point was introduced into Spain at this time, by way of Antwerp to Cadiz, under the name of "Puntos de Mosquito e de Transillas."

Madame des Ursins, 1707, in a letter to Madame de Maintenon, ordering the layette of the Queen of Spain from Paris, writes, "If I were not afraid of offending those concerned in the purchase, in my avarice for the King of Spain's money, I would beg them to send a low-priced lace for the linen."

This gold Point d'Espagne was much fabricated for home consumption. The oldest banner—that of Valladolid—of the Inquisition, is described as bordered with real Point d'Espagne, of a curious Gothic (geometric) design. At the Autos-da-fé, the Grandees of Spain and officers of the Holy Office marched attired in cloaks, with black and white crosses, edged with this gold lace.

Silver Point d'Espagne was also worn on the uniform of the *Maestranza*, a body of nobility formed into an order of chivalry at Seville, Ronda, Valencia, and Granada. Even the saints were rigged out, especially St. Anthony, at Valencia, whose laced costume, periwig, and ruffles are described as "glorious."

Point d'Espagne, too, was now made in France, introduced by one Simon Châtelain, a Huguenot, about 1596; in return for which good services he received more protection than his advanced opinions warranted. Colbert, becoming minister in 1662, guaranteed to Simon his safety—a boon already refused to many by the intolerant spirit of the times. He died in 1675, having amassed a large fortune.¹⁹ That the fabric prospered, the following entry in the wardrobe accounts of the Duke de Penthièvre,²⁰ 1732, gives proof: "Un bord de point d'Espagne d'or de Paris, à fonds de réseau."

France, writes Anderson, exports much lace into Spain.

The sumptuary law of 1723 has taken away, writes the author of two thick books on Spanish commerce, all pretence for importing all sorts of point and lace of white and black silk which are not the manufactures of our kingdom. The Spaniards acted on Lord Verulam's policy—that

¹⁹ "Eighty children and grandchildren attended his funeral, in defiance of the edict of 19 Sept., 1664, and were heavily fined."—*La France Protestante*, par M. M. Haag. Paris, 1846-59.

²⁰ *Garderobe de S. A. S. Mgr. le Duc de Penthièvre*.—Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 390-1.

foreign superfluities should be prohibited—for by so doing, you either banish them or gain the manufacture.²¹

Towards the middle of the eighteenth century, the Spanish fabric seems to have been on the decline, judging from the constant seizures of vessels bound from St. Malo to Cadiz, freighted with gold and silver lace.

The Eagle, French vessel, taken by Captain Carr, in 1745, bore cases to the value of 150,000*l*.²²

In 1789, we also read, that the exports of lace from the port of Marseilles alone to Cadiz exceeded 500,000*l*.²³

Gold and silver lace are made at Barcelona, Talavera de la Reyna, Valencia, and Seville. In 1808, that of Seville was flourishing. The gold is badly prepared, having a red cast.

The manufacture of blonde is almost entirely confined to Catalonia where it is made in many of the villages along the sea-coast, and especially in the city of Barcelona. In 1809, it gave employment to 12,000 persons, a number now augmented to 34,000. There are no large manufactories, the trade is in the hands of women and children, who make it on their own account, and as they please.²⁴

Swinburne, who visited Spain in 1775, writes: "The women of the hamlets were busy with their bobbins making black lace, some of which, of the coarser kind, is spun out of the leaf of the aloe. It is curious, but of little use, for it grows mucilaginous with washing." He adds, "at Barcelona, there is a great trade in thread lace."²⁵

The manufacture of silk lace or blonde in Almagro (La Mancha) occupies from 12,000 to 13,000 people. The laces of New Castile were exported to America, to which colonies, in 1723, the sumptuary laws were extended, as more necessary than in Spain, "many families having been ruined," says Ustariz, "by the great quantities of fine lace and gold stuffs they purchased of foreign manufacture, by which means Spanish America is drained of many millions of dollars."²⁶

²¹ Lord Verulam on the treaty of commerce with the Emperor Maximilian.

²² "Gentleman's Magazine." 1745.

²³ Peyron. 1789.

²⁴ "Itinéraire de l'Espagne." Comte Alph. de Laborde. T. v.

²⁵ Peuchet, speaking of Barcelona, says their laces are "façon de France," but inferior in beauty and quality. The fabrication is considerable, employing 2000 women in the towns and villages east of Barcelona. They are sold in Castile, Andalusia, and principally in the Indies.

²⁶ "Theory of Commerce," from the Spanish of Don Ger. de Ustariz. Lond. 1751.

A Spanish lace-maker does not earn on an average two reals (5*d.*) a-day.²⁷

The national mantilla is, of course, the principal piece manufactured. Of the three kinds which, de rigueur, form the toilette of the Spanish lady, the first is composed of white blonde, a most unbecoming contrast to their sallow, olive complexion: this is only used on state occasions,—birthdays, bull-fights, and Easter Mondays. The second is black blonde, trimmed with a deep lace. The third, "mantilla de tiro," for ordinary wear, is made of black silk, trimmed with velvet. A Spanish woman's mantilla is held sacred by law, and cannot be seized for debt.²⁸ The silk employed for the lace is of a superior quality. Near Barcelona is a silk-spinning manufactory, whose products are specially used for the blondes of the country.

Spanish silk laces do not equal in workmanship those of Bayeux and Chantilly, either in the firmness of the ground, or regularity of the pattern. The annual produce of this industry scarcely amounts to 80,000*l.*

Specimens of Barcelona white lace have been lately forwarded to us from Spain, bearing the dates of 1810-20-30 and 40. Some have much resemblance to the fabric of Lille—a clear hexagonal ground, with the pattern worked in one coarse thread; others are of a double ground, the designs flowers, bearing evidence of a Flemish origin.

Spain sent to the National Exhibition, together with her black and white mantillas, fanciful laces gaily embroidered in coloured silks and gold thread—an ancient fabric revived within these last few years, but constantly mentioned in the inventories of the French court of the seventeenth century, and also by the lady whose letters we have already quoted: when describing a visit to Donna Teresa de Toledo, who received her in bed, she writes, "She had several little pillows tied with ribbons and trimmed with broad fine lace. She had 'lasses' all of flowers of Point de Spain in silk and gold, which looked very pretty."²⁹

²⁷ When the holidays of the Roman Catholic Church are deducted, the work days of the people amount only to 260 in the course of the year—fifty less than in a Protestant country.

²⁸ Ford's "Handbook of Spain."

²⁹ 1678. "On met de la dentelle brodée de couleur de Points d'Espagne aux jupes."
—*Mercure Galant*.

The finest specimen of Spanish work exhibited in 1862 was a mantilla of white blonde, the ground a light guipure, the pattern, wreaths of flowers supported by Cupids.

Before concluding our account of Spanish lace, we must allude to the dentelles de Moresse, supposed by M. Francisque Michel³⁰ to be of Iberian origin, fabricated by the descendants of the Moors who remained in Spain and embraced Christianity. These points are named in the before-mentioned "*Révolte des Passemens*," where the author thus announces their arrival at the fair of St. Germain :—

" Il en vint que, le plus souvent,
On disoit venir du Levant;
Il en vint des bords de l'Ibère,
Il en vint d'arriver n'agueres
Des pays septentrionaux."

What these points were it would be difficult to state: in the inventory of Henry VIII. is marked down, "a purle of morisco work."

One of the pattern books gives on its title page—

"Dantique et Roboesque
En comprenant aussi Moresque."

A second speaks of "*Moreschi et arabesche*."³¹ A third is entitled "*Un livre de moresque*."³² A fourth, "*Un livre de feuillages entrelatz et ouvrages moresques*."³³

All we can say on the subject is—that the making cloths of chequered lace formed for a time the favourite employment of Moorish maidens, and they are still to be purchased, yellow with age, in the African cities of Tangier and Tetuan. They may be distinguished from those worked by Christian fingers from the absence of all animals in the pattern, the representation of living creatures, either in painting, sculpture, or embroidery, being strictly forbidden by the Mahommedan law.

³⁰ "*Recherches sur le Commerce, la Fabrication et l'Usage des Étoffes de Soie, etc., pendant le Moyen Age*." Paris, 1839.

³¹ Taglienti. Venice, 1530.

³² Paris, 1546.

³³ "*Pelegrin de Florence*." Paris, 1530.

PORTUGAL.

" Her hands it was whose patient skill should trace
 The finest broilery, weave the costliest lace ;
 But most of all—her first and dearest care—
 The office she would never miss or share,
 Was every day to weave fresh garlands sweet,
 To place before the shrine at Mary's feet."

The Convent Child. Miss Procter.

Point lace was made in Portugal as well as in Spain, and held in high estimation. There was no regular manufacture ; it formed the amusement of the nuns, and a few women, who worked at their own houses and executed the orders given.

The sumptuary law of 1749 put an end to all luxury among the laity. Even those who exposed such wares as laces in the streets were ordered to quit the town.³⁴

In 1729,³⁵ when Barbara, sister of Joseph, King of Portugal, at seventeen years of age, married Ferdinand, Prince of Spain, before quitting Lisbon, she repaired to the church of the Madre de Dios, on the Tagus, and there solemnly offered to the Virgin the jewels and a dress of the richest Portuguese point she had worn on the day of her espousals. This lace is described as most magnificent, and was for near a century exhibited under a glass case to admiring eyes, till at the French occupation of the Peninsula, the Duchesse d'Abrantès, or one of the Imperial generals, is supposed to have made off with it.

When Lisbon arose from her ashes after the terrible earthquake of 1755, the Marquis de Pombal founded large manufactures of lace, which were carried on under his auspices. Wraxall, in his *Memoirs*, mentions having visited them.

The modern laces of Portugal and Madeira closely resemble those of Spain ; the wider for flounces are of silk ; much narrow is made after

³⁴ "Magazin de Londres." 1749.

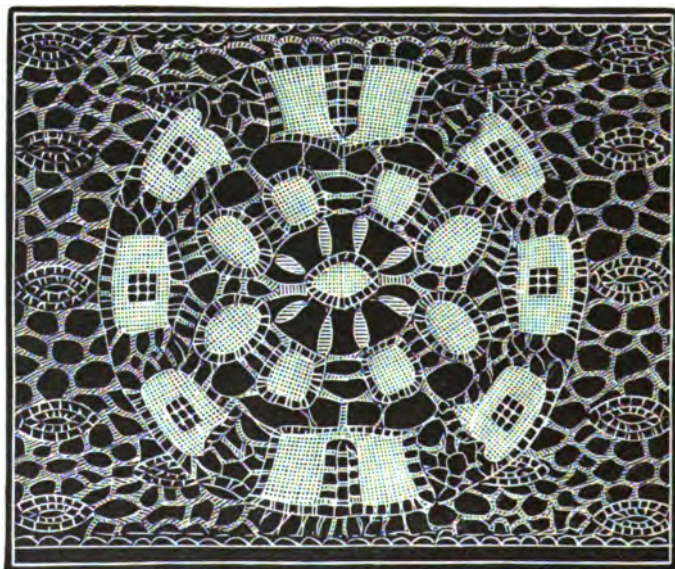
³⁵ Mademoiselle Dumont, the foundress of the Point de France fabric, in the Rue St. Denis, quitted Paris after some years, and retired to Portugal : whether she there introduced her art is more than the author can affirm.

the fashion of Mechlin. Twenty years ago a considerable quantity of coarse white lace, very effective in pattern, was made in Lisbon and the environs: this was chiefly exported, *via* Cadiz, to South America.

The nuns of Odivales were, till the dissolution of the monasteries, famed for their lace fabricated of the fibres of the aloe.

Pillow lace was made at Madeira some fifty years ago. The coarse kind, a species of dentelle torchon, served for trimming pillow-cases and sheets—"seaming lace," as it was called (Fig. 47). Sometimes the

Fig. 47.

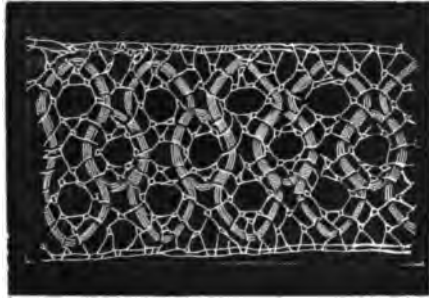


Madeira.

threads of the linen were drawn after the manner of cutwork; but the manufacture had entirely ceased till within these last fifteen years, when lace-making has been re-established by Mrs. Bayman. There are now seven families employed in the fabrication of Maltese lace, which is made almost entirely by men; the women occupy themselves in the open-work embroidery of muslin and cambric.

Brazil makes a coarse narrow lace for home consumption.
(Fig. 48.)

Fig. 48.



Brazil.

CHAPTER VII.

FLANDERS.

"For lace, let Flanders bear away the belle."

Sir C. Hanbury Williams.

"In French embroidery and in Flanders lace

I'll spend the income of a treasurer's place."

The Man of Taste. Rev. W. Bramstone.

FLANDERS and Italy together dispute the invention of lace. In many towns of the Low Countries are pictures of the fifteenth century, in which are portrayed personages adorned with lace,¹ and a Belgian writer² asserts that lace cornettes, or caps, were worn in that country as early as the fourteenth century.

That pillow lace was first made in the Low Countries, we have the evidence of contemporary paintings. In a side chapel of the choir of St. Peter's, at Louvain, is an altar-piece by Quentin Matsys, date 1495, in which a girl is represented making lace with bobbins on a pillow with a drawer, similar to that now in use.³

There exist a series of engravings after Martin de Vos, 1581, giving the occupations of the seven ages of life: in the third,⁴ assigned to "age mur," is seen a girl sitting with a pillow on her knees making lace (Fig. 49): the occupation must have been then common, or the artist would scarcely have chosen it to characterise the habits of his country.

The historian of the Duke of Burgundy⁵ declares Charles the Bold to have lost his "dentelles" at the battle of Granson, 1476; he does not

¹ Those in the collegiate church of St. Peter's, at Louvain, and in the church of St. Gomar, at Lierre (Antwerp Prov.).—*Aubry*.

² Baron Reiffenberg, in "Mémoires de l'Académie de Bruxelles." 1820.

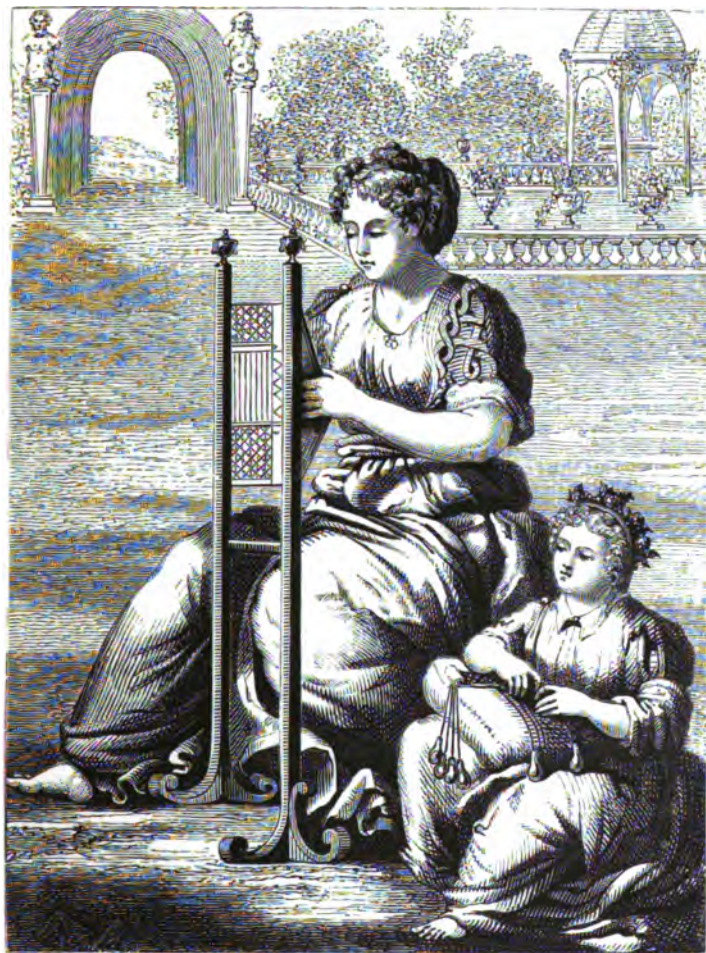
³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Engraved by Collaert. Bib. Imp. Grav.

⁵ M. de Barante.

state his authority: probably they were gold or silver, for no other exist among his relics.

Fig. 49



Lace-making, after Martin de Vos.

In 1651, Jacob v. Eyck, a Flemish poet, sang the praises of lace-making in Latin verse.

“Of many arts, one surpasses all; the threads woven by the strange

power of the hand, threads which the dropping spider would in vain attempt to imitate, and which Pallas would confess she had never known ;" and a deal more in the same style.⁶

The lace manufacture of the Netherlands, as Baron Reiffenberg writes, has a glorious past. After exciting the jealousy of other European nations, in the sixteenth century, when every industrial art fled from the horrors of religious persecution, the fabric alone upheld itself, and by its prosperity saved Flanders from utter ruin.

Every country of Northern Europe, France,⁷ Germany, and England, has learned the art of lace-making from Flanders. After the establishment of the Points de France by Colbert, Flanders was alarmed at the number of lace-makers who emigrated, and passed an Act, dated Brussels, 26th December, 1698, threatening with punishment any who should suborn her workpeople.

Lace-making forms an abundant source of national wealth to Belgium, and enables the people of its superannuated cities to support themselves, as it were, on female industry. It destroys, however, the eyesight. "I was told by a gentleman well acquainted with Flanders," says McPherson,⁸ "that they are generally almost blind before thirty years of age."

One-fortieth of the whole population, however (150,000 women), are thus engaged. But a small number assemble in the ateliers, the majority work at home. The trade now flourishes as in the most palmy days of the Netherlands.

Lace forms a part of female education in Belgium. Charles V. commanded it to be taught in the schools and convents. Examples of

⁶ It goes on : " For the maiden, seated at her work, plies her fingers rapidly, and flashes the smooth balls and thousand threads into the circle. Often she fastens with her hand the innumerable needles, to bring out the various figures of the pattern ; often, again, she unfastens them ; and in this her amusement makes as much profit as the man earns by the sweat of his brow ; and no maiden ever complains at even of the length of the day. The issue is a fine web, open to the air with many an aperture, which feeds the pride of the whole globe ; which encircles with its fine border cloaks and tuckers, and shows grandly round the throats and hands of kings ; and, what is more surprising, this web is of the lightness of a feather, which in its price is too heavy for our purses. Go, ye men, inflamed with the desire of the Golden Fleece, endure so many dangers by land, so many at sea, whilst the woman, remaining in her Brabantine home, prepares Phrygian fleeces by peaceful assiduity."—*Jacobi Eyckii Antuerpiensis. Urbium Belgicarum centuria.* Antw. 1651. 1 vol. 4to. Bib. Royale, Brussels.

⁷ Alençon excepted.

⁸ " History of Commerce." 1785.

the manufactures of his period may be seen in the cap worn by him under his crown, and in the contemporary portrait of his sister Mary, Queen of Hungary.

This cap (Fig. 50), long preserved in the Treasury of the Bishop Princes of Basle, has now passed into the Musée de Cluny. It is of fine linen; the imperial arms are embroidered in relief, alternate with designs of Laces of exquisite workmanship.*

Fig. 50.



Cap of the Emperor Charles V. Musée de Cluny.

* Together with the cap is preserved a parchment with this inscription: "*Gorro que pertenecio à Carlos Quinto, emperad. Guardalo, hijo mio, es memoria de Juhan de Garnica.*" ("Cap which belonged to the Emperor Charles V. Keep it, my son, in remembrance of John de Garnica.") J. de Garnica was treasurer to Philip II.

Queen Mary's cuffs (Fig. 51) are of the geometric pattern of the age, and, we may presume, of Flanders make, as she was Governess of the Low Countries from 1530 till her death.

Fig. 51.



Mary, Queen of Hungary, Governess of the Low Countries. + 1558. From her Portrait, Musée Impériale, Versailles.

The granddaughter of Charles V., the Infanta Isabella, who brought the Low Countries as her dower,¹⁰ appears in her portraits (Fig. 52) most resplendent in lace, and her ruff rivals in size those of our Queen Elizabeth, or Reine Margot.

But to return to our subject :—

Of the lace schools, there are now nearly 900, either in the convents, or founded by private charity. At the age of five, small girls commence their apprenticeship; by ten, they earn their maintenance; and it is a pretty sight an “*école dentellière*,” the children seated before their pillows, twisting their bobbins with wonderful dexterity. (Fig. 53.)

In a tract of the seventeenth century, entitled “*England’s Improvement by Sea and Land, to outdo the Dutch without Fighting*,”¹¹ we have an amusing account of one of these establishments.

“Joining to this spinning school is one for maids weaving bone lace; and in all towns there are schools according to the bigness and multitude of the children. I will show you how they are governed. First, there

¹⁰ Married, 1599, Albert, Archduke of Austria.

¹¹ By Andrew Yarranton, Gent. London, 1677. A proposal to erect schools for teaching and improving the linen manufacture as they do “in Flanders and Holland where little girls from six years old upwards learn to employ their fingers.” Hadrianus Junius, a most learned writer, in his description of the Netherlands, highly extols the fine needlework and linen called *cambrie* of the Belgian nuns, which in whiteness rivals the snow, in texture satin, and in price the sea-silk—*Byssus*, or beard of the *Pinna*.

is a large room, and in the middle thereof a little box like a pulpit.

Fig. 53.



A Belgian Lace School.

Second, there are benches built about the room as they are in our play-houses. And in the box in the middle of the room, the grand mistress, with a long white wand in her hand. If she observes any of them idle, she reaches them a tap, and if that will not do, she rings a bell, which, by a little cord, is attached to the box. She points out the offender, and she is taken into another room and chastised. And I believe this way of ordering the young women in Germany (Flanders), is one great cause that the German women have so little *twit twat*,¹² and I am sure it will be as well were it so in England. There the children emulate the father—here they beggar him. Child," he winds up, "I charge you tell this to thy wyfe in bed, and it may be that she, understanding the benefit it will be to her and her children, will turn Dutchwoman, and endeavour to save moneys." Notwithstanding this good advice, in 1768, England received from Flanders lace-work, 250,000*l.*, to her disadvantage, as compared to her exports.¹³

The old Flemish laces (Fig. 54) are of great beauty; some of varied grounds. Fig. 55 represents a description of lace, called in the country *Trolle kant*, the meaning of which term we have been hitherto unable

¹² An old term still used in Scotland, for gossip, chatter.

¹³ Anderson.

to ascertain, though it has been transferred to our own lace counties, to signify lace of a peculiar ground.

Fig. 54.



Old Flemish.

At one period, much lace was smuggled into France from Belgium by means of dogs trained for the purpose. A dog was caressed and petted at home, fed on the fat of the land, then, after a season, sent across the frontier, where he was tied up, half-starved, and ill-treated.

The skin of a bigger dog was then fitted to his body, the intervening space filled with lace. The dog was then allowed to escape, and make

Fig. 55.



Trotte kant.

The piece of lace from which this woodcut is taken has five or six different designs all joined together; probably patterns sent round for orders.

his way home, where he was kindly welcomed with his contraband charge. These journeys were repeated till the French Custom House, getting

scent, by degrees put an end to the traffic. Between 1820-36, no fewer than 40,278 dogs were destroyed, a reward of three francs being given for each.¹⁴

BRUSSELS (BRABANT).

"More subtile web Aracine cannot spin."

Spenser.

"From Lisle I came to Brussels, where most of the fine laces are made you see worn in England."

Lord Chesterfield. 1741.

At what period the manufacture of Brussels lace commenced, we are ignorant; but, judging from the earlier patterns, it may be placed at the beginning of the fifteenth century. The ancient churches of Brabant possess, it is said, many precious specimens, the gifts of munificent princes, who have at all periods shown a predilection for Brussels lace, and in every way promoted its manufacture.

In usage, it is termed *Point d'Angleterre*, an error explained to us by history. In 1662, the English Parliament, alarmed at the sums of money expended on foreign point, and desirous to protect the English bone lace manufacture, passed an Act prohibiting the importation of all foreign lace. The English lace merchants, at a loss how to supply the Brussels point required at the court of Charles II., invited Flemish lace-makers to settle in England, and there establish the manufacture. The scheme, however, was unsuccessful. England did not produce the necessary flax, and the lace made was of an inferior quality. The merchants therefore adopted a more simple expedient. Possessed of large capital, they bought up the choicest laces of the Brussels market, and then smuggling them over to England, sold them under the name of *Point d'Angleterre*, or "*English Point*."¹⁵

The account of the seizure made by the Marquis de Nesmond, of a vessel laden with Flanders lace, bound for England, in 1678,¹⁶ will afford

¹⁴ These dogs were of large size and able to carry from 22 to 26 lbs. They also conveyed tobacco. The Swiss dogs smuggle watches.

¹⁵ Black lace was also imported at this period from the Low Countries. Among the articles advertised as lost, in the "*Newsman*" of the 26th of May, 1664, is: "A black lute-string gown with a black Flanders lace."

¹⁶ "*Mercuré Galant*." 1678.

some idea of the extent to which this smuggling was carried on. The cargo comprised 744,953 ells of lace, without enumerating handkerchiefs, collars, fichus, aprons, petticoats, fans, gloves, &c., all of the same material. From this period, "Point de Bruxelles" became more and more unknown, and was at last effaced by "Point d'Angleterre,"¹⁷ a name it still retains.¹⁸

On consulting, however, the English Royal Inventories of the time, we find no mention of "English Point."

In France, on the other hand, the fashion books of the day¹⁹ commend to the notice of the reader, "Corsets chamarrés de Point d'Angleterre," with vestes, gloves, and cravats trimmed with the same material.

Among the effects of Madame de Simiane, dated 1681, were many articles of English Point;²⁰ and Monseigneur the Archbishop of Bourges, who died some few years later, had two cambric toilettes trimmed with the same.²¹

The finest Brussels lace can only be made in the city itself. Antwerp, Ghent, and other localities, have in vain tried to compete with the capital. The little town of Binche, long of lace-making celebrity, has been the most successful. Binche, however, only makes pillow flowers (point plat), and those of an inferior quality.

When, in 1756, Mrs. Calderwood visited the Béguinage, at Brussels, she writes to a friend, describing the lace-making: "A part of their work is grounding lace; the manufacture is very curious. One person works the flowers. They are all sold separate, and you will see a very pretty sprig, for which the worker only gets twelve sous. The masters who have all these people employed give them the thread to make them; this they do according to a pattern, and give them out to be grounded; after this they give them to a third hand, who 'hearts' all the flowers

¹⁷ "Le corsage et les manches étaient bordés d'une blanche et légère dentelle, sortie à coup sûr des meilleures manufactures d'Angleterre."

¹⁸ We have, however, one entry, in the *Wardrobe Accounts of the Duc de Penthièvre*: "1738. Onze aunes d'Angleterre de Flandre."

¹⁹ "Mercure Galant." 1678.

²⁰ "Deux paires de manchettes et une cravatte de point d'Angleterre."—*Inventaire d'Anne d'Escoubleau, Baronne de Sourdis, veuve de François de Simiane*. Arch. de l'Emp. M. M. 802.

²¹ *Inv. après le décès de Mgr. Mich. Philippine de la Vrillière, Patriarche, Archevêque de Bourges*, 1694. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11426.

"Une toilette et sa touaille avec un peignoir de point d'Angleterre."—*Inv. de décès de Mademoiselle de Charollais*. 1758. Arch. de l'Emp.

with the open work. That is what makes this lace so much dearer than the Mechlin, which is wrought all at once."²²

The thread used in Brussels lace is of extraordinary fineness. It is made of flax grown in Brabant, at Hal and Rebecq-Rognon.²³ The finest quality is spun in dark underground rooms, for contact with the dry air causes the thread to break; so fine is it as almost to escape the sight. The feel of the thread as it passes through the fingers is the surest guide. The thread-spinner closely examines every inch drawn from her distaff, and when any inequality occurs, stops her wheel to repair the mischief. Every artificial help is given to the eye. A background of dark paper is placed to throw out the thread, and the room so arranged as to admit one single ray of light upon the work. The life of a Flemish thread-spinner is unhealthy, and her work requires the greatest skill; her wages are therefore proportionably high.

It is the fineness of the thread which renders the real Brussels ground (*vrai réseau*) so costly.²⁴

The difficulty of procuring this fine thread, at any cost, prevented the art being established in other countries. We all know how, during the last fifty years of the bygone century, a mania existed in the United Kingdom for improving all sorts of manufactures. The Anti-Gallican Society gave prizes in London; Dublin and Edinburgh vied with their sister capital in patriotism. Every man would establish something to keep our native gold from crossing the water. Foreign travellers had their eyes open, and Lord Garden, a Scotch Lord of Session, who visited Brussels in 1787, thus writes to a countryman on the

²² "Mrs. Calderwood's Journey through Holland and Belgium, 1756." Printed by the Maitland Club.

²³ Flax is also cultivated solely for lace and cambric thread at St. Nicholas, Tournay, and Courtrai. The process of steeping (*rouissage*) principally takes place at Courtrai, the clearness of the waters of the Lys rendering them peculiarly fitted for the purpose. Savary states, that fine thread was first spun at Mechlin.

²⁴ It is often sold at 240*l.* per lb., and in the Report of the French Exhibition of 1859 it is mentioned as high as 500*l.* 25,000 fr. the kilogramme). No wonder that so much thread is made by machinery, and that Scotch cotton thread is so generally used, except for the choicest laces. But machine-made thread has never attained the fineness of that made by hand. Of those in the Exhibition of 1862, the finest Lille was 800 leas (a technical term for a reel of 300 yards), the Brussels 600, the Manchester 700; whereas in Westphalia and Belgium hand-spun threads as fine as 800 to 1000 are spun for costly laces. The writer has seen specimens in the Museum at Lille, equal to 1200 of machinery; but this industry is so poorly remunerated, that the number of skilful hand-spinners is fast diminishing.

subject: "This day I bought you ruffles and some beautiful Brussels lace, the most light and costly of all manufactures. I had entertained, as I now suspect, a vain ambition to attempt the introduction of it into my humble parish in Scotland, but on inquiry I was discouraged. The thread is of so exquisite a fineness they cannot make it in this country. It is brought from Cambray and Valenciennes in French Flanders, and five or six different artists are employed to form the nice part of this fabric, so that it is a complicated art which cannot be transplanted without a passion as strong as mine for manufactures, and a purse much stronger. At Brussels, from one pound of flax alone, they can manufacture to the value of 700*l.* sterling."

There were two kinds of ground used in Brussels lace, the bride and the réseau. The bride was first employed, but, even a century back,²⁶ had been discontinued, and was then only made to order.

Nine ells of "Angleterre à bride" appear in the bills of Madame Dubarry.²⁶ The lace so made was generally of most exquisite workmanship, as many magnificent specimens of *bas d'aube*,²⁷ now converted into flounces, attest.

Sometimes bride and réseau were mixed.²⁸ In the inventories the description of ground is always minutely specified.²⁹

²⁶ "Dictionnaire du Citoyen." 1761.

²⁷ *Comptes de Madame Dubarry*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 8157 and 8.

²⁷ "Trois aubes de batiste garnies de grande dentelle de gros point d'Angleterre."—*Inv. des Meubles, etc., de Louis, Duc d'Orléans, decédé 4 fév. 1752*. (Son of the Regent.) Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10075.

"Deux aubes de point d'Angleterre servant à Messieurs les curez.

"Une autre aube à dentelle de gros point servant aussy à M. le curé."—*Inventaire et Description de l'Argenterie, Vermeil Doré, Ornaments, Linge, etc., appartenant à l'Œuvre et Fabrique de l'église Saint-Merry à Paris, 1714*. Arch. de l'Emp. L.L. 859.

²⁸ "Une coëffure à une pièce d'Angleterre bride et réseau;

"1 aune et quart d'Angleterre mêlé."—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

²⁹ Mrs. Delany writes ("Corr.," vol. 2): The laces "I have pitched on for you are charming, it is ground Brussels."

"Deux tours de gorge à raiseau, un tour de camisolle à bride."—1720. *Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon*. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10062-4.

"Six peignoirs de toile fine garnis par en haut d'une vieille dentelle d'Angleterre à raiseau."—*Inv. de décès de Monsieur Philippe petit fils de France, Duc d'Orléans, Regent du Royaume, decédé 2 décembre, 1723*. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10067.

The "fond écaillé" often occurs.

"Une coëffure à une pièce de point à l'écaille;

"Une paire de manchettes de cour de point à raiseau, et deux devants de corps de point à brides à écailles."—1761. *Inv. de la Duchesse de Modène*. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10082.

["Deux

The réseau was made in two ways,³⁰ by hand (à l'aiguille), and on the pillow (au fuseau). The needleground is superior to that made on the pillow; it is worked in small strips of an inch in width, joined together by a stitch long known to the lace-makers of Brussels and Alençon only.³¹ This stitch is termed in French "assemblage," or "point de raccroc;" in English, "fine joining." Since machine-made net has come into use the "réseau à l'aiguille" is rarely made, save for royal trousseaux.³²

There are two kinds of flowers: those made with the needle are called "point à l'aiguille;" those on the pillow, "point plat."³³ The best flowers are made in Brussels itself, where they have attained a perfection in the relief (point brodé) unequalled by those made in the surrounding villages and in Hainault.

The last have one great fault. Coming soiled from the hands of the lace-makers, they have a reddish-yellow cast. In order to obviate this evil the workwoman, previous to sewing the flowers on the ground, places them in a packet of white lead and beats them with the hand, an operation injurious to the health of the lace-cleaner. It also causes the lace, when exposed to the sea air or a heated room, to turn black, after which the colour can never be restored. This custom of powdering yellow lace is of old date. We read in the "Tableau de Paris,"³⁴ 1782: "On tolère en même temps les dentelles jaunes et fort sales, poudrez-les à blanc pour cacher leur vetusté, dut la fraude paroître, n'importe, vous avez des dentelles, vous êtes bien dispensé de la propreté mais non du luxe."

This is an old complaint. Mrs. Delany, of whom we have heard so much lately, in a letter dated 1734, writes: "Your head and ruffles are

"Deux barbes, rayon, et fond d'Angleterre superfin fond écaillé."—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*. See her "Angleterre," Chap. XI. note 26.

³⁰ To which machinery has now added a third, the tulle or Brussels net, "réseau ordinaire," made of Scotch thread.

³¹ The needleground is three times as expensive as the pillow. But it is stronger; less apt to unravel when broken: stronger because the needle was passed four times into each mesh, whereas in the pillow it is not passed at all. The needleground is easily repaired; the pillow is difficult, and always shows the join.

³² Vrai réseau is still made on the pillow in lengths of from 7 to 44 inches. It requires the greatest nicety to join for shawls and large pieces.

³³ "Trois oreillers, l'un de toile blanche piquéé garnis autour de chacun d'un point plat."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Moïène*.

³⁴ "Tableau de Paris," par S. Mercier. Amsterdam, 1782.

being made up, but Brussels always looks yellow." Brussels of an inferior quality, if you will; not so, the best.

"How curled her hair, how clean her Brussels lace!"

exclaims the poet.³⁵ Later, the taste for discoloured lace became general, and our grandmothers, who prided themselves upon the colour of their point, when not satisfied with the richness of its hue, had it rewashed in coffee. They having first adopted this fashion to avoid the difficulty and expense of cleaning.

In the old laces the plat flowers were worked in together with the ground. (Fig. 56.) Application lace was unknown to our ancestors.³⁶

The making of Brussels lace is so complicated that each process is, as before mentioned, assigned to a different hand, who works only at her special department. The first, termed—

1. Brocheuse, or drocheuse (Flemish, drocheles), makes the vrai réseau.

2. Dentelière (kantwerkes), the footing.

3. Faiseuse de point d'aiguille (needlewerkes), the point flowers.

4. Fonneuse (grondwerkes) is charged with the open work (jours) in the plat.

5. Jointeuse, or attacheuse (lashwerkes), unites the different sections of the ground together.

6. Plattense (platwerkes) makes the plat flowers.

7. Striqueuse, or appliqueuse (strikes), is charged with the sewing (application) of the flowers upon the ground.

The pattern is designed by the head of the fabric, who, having cut the parchment into pieces, hands it out ready pricked. The worker has no reflections to make, no combinations to study. The whole responsibility rests with the master, who selects the ground, chooses the thread, and alone knows the effect to be produced by the whole.³⁷

³⁵ "Fashion." J. Warton.

³⁶ Brussels lace-makers divide the plat into three parts, the "mat," the close part answering to the French "toilé" (see p. 27); "gaze au fuseau," in which small interstices appear, French "grillé;" and the "jours," or open work.

³⁷ "Point gaze," gauze-point, now so often mentioned, is a needle-made hexagonal lace, differing from other laces in that the ornaments are made simultaneously with the ground, like the old Brussels, by means of the same thread and by the same worker. It is made in small pieces, the joining concealed by small sprigs, leaves, etc., after the manner of the old point. In the modern lace the work of the needle and the pillow are combined.

Fig. 56



Old Brussels.

Fig. 57.



Old Brussels.

11

The pattern of Brussels lace has always followed the fashion of the day. The most ancient is in the Gothic style (*Gothique pur*). Its architectural ornaments resembling a pattern cut out in paper (Fig. 57). This style was replaced by the flowing lines which prevailed till the Revolution of 1789 (Fig. 58).

In its turn succeeded the genre *fleuri* of the First Empire, an assemblage of flowers, sprigs, columns, wreaths, and "*petits semés*," such as spots, crosses, stars, &c. In flowers, the palm and pyramidal forms predominated.

Under the Restoration the flowery style remained in fashion; the palms and pyramids, however, became more rare.

Since 1830 great and rapid changes have taken place in the patterns, which every year become more truthful to nature, and more artistic.

Brussels was a favoured lace at the court of the First Empire. When Napoleon and Joséphine made their first public entry into the Belgian capital, they gave large orders for albs of the richest point, destined as a present for the Pope. The city, on its part, offered to the Empress a collection of its finest lace, on *vrai réseau*, of marvellous beauty; also a curtain of Brussels point, emblematic of the birth of the King of Rome, with Cupids supporting the drapery of the cradle.

After the battle of Waterloo, Monsieur Troyaux, a manufacturer at Brussels, stopped his lace fabric, and having turned it into an hospital for forty English soldiers, furnished them with linen, as well as other necessaries, and the attendance of trained nurses. His humane conduct did not go unrewarded: he received a decoration from his sovereign, while his shop was daily crowded with English ladies, who then, and for years after, made a point of purchasing their laces at his establishment when passing through Brussels. Monsieur Troyaux made a large fortune and retired from business.³⁵

³⁵ To afford an idea of the intrinsic value of Brussels lace, we give an estimate of the expense of a fine flounce (*volant*) of "*vrai réseau mélangé*" (point and plat), 12 metres long by 35 centimetres wide (13½ yards by 14 inches):—

	FR.
Cost of the plat	1,885 . 75
Needle point	5,000
Open work, " <i>jours</i> " (<i>fonnage</i>)	390
Appliqué (<i>stricage</i>)	800
Ground (<i>réseau</i>)	2,782
Footing (<i>engrêlure</i>)	1 . 27

Total 10,859 . 02 = £434 7 6

Equals 36*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* the metre, and the selling price would be about 50*l.* 16*s.*, which would make the flounces amount to 609*l.* 12*s.*

Fig. 58.



Brussels.

MECHLIN.

"And if disputes of empire rise between
Mechlin, the Queen of lace, and Colberteen,
'Tis doubt ! 'tis darkness ! till suspended Fate
Assumes her nod to close the grand debate."

Young. *Love of Fame.*

"Now to another scene give place :
Enter the Folks with silk and lace,
Fresh matter for a world of chat,
Right Indian this, right Macklin that."

Swift. *Journal of a Modern Lady.*

"Mechlin, the finest lace of all !"

Anderson. *Origin of Commerce.*

"ROSE. Pray what may this lace be worth a yard ?

"BALANCE. Right Mechlin, by this light !"

Farquhar. *The Recruiting Officer.*

Mechlin is the prettiest of laces, fine, transparent, and effective. It is made in one piece, on the pillow, with various fancy stitches introduced.

Its distinguishing feature is the flat thread which forms the flower, and gives to this lace the character of embroidery—hence it is sometimes called "broderie de Malines"³⁹

It was made at Mechlin, Antwerp, Lierre, and Turnhout, but Mechlin lace has long been on the decline. In 1834, there were but eight houses where it was fabricated, and the manufacture has since died out and been replaced by other laces.

It is difficult to say when the real Point de Malines came into vogue. Previous to 1665, as elsewhere stated, all Flanders laces, with some exceptions, were known to the French commercial world as "Malines." According to Savary, the laces of Ypres, Bruges, Dunkirk, and Courtrai passed at Paris under that name—hence we have in the inventories of the time, "Malines à bride,"⁴⁰ as well as "Malines à rézeau."⁴¹

³⁹ "Une paire de manchettes de dentelle de Malines brodée.

"Quatre bonnets de nuit garnis de Malines brodée."—*Inv. de décès de Mademoiselle de Charollais.* 1758.

⁴⁰ *Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon.* 1720.

"1704. Deux fichus garnis de dentelle de Malines à bride ou rezeau.

"Une cravatte avec les manchettes de point de Malines à bride.

"Deux autres cravattes de dentelle de Malines à rezeau et trois paires de manchettes de pareille dentelle."—*Inv. de Franç. Phelypeaux Loisel.* Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11459.

⁴¹ *Inv. de décès de Madame Anne, Palatine de Bavière, Princesse de Condé.* 1723. Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10065.

The statute of Charles II. having placed a bar to the introduction of Flanders lace into England, Mechlin neither appears in the advertisements nor inventories of the time.

We find mention of this fabric in France as early as Anne of Austria, who is described in the memoirs of Marion de l'Orme as wearing a veil "en frizette de Malines."⁴² Again, Maréchal de la Motte, who died in 1657, has, noted in his inventory,⁴³ a pair of Mechlin ruffles.

Regnard, who visited Flanders in 1681, writes from this city: "The common people here, as throughout all Flanders, occupy themselves in making the white lace known as Malines, and the Béguinage, the most considerable in the country, is supported by the work of the Béguines, in which they excel greatly."⁴⁴

When, in 1699, the English prohibition was removed, Mechlin lace became the grand fashion, and continued so during the succeeding century. Queen Mary anticipated the repeal by some years, for, in 1694, she purchased two yards of knotted fringe for her Mechlin ruffles,⁴⁵ which leads us to hope she had brought the lace with her from Holland; though, as early as 1699, we have advertised in the "London Gazette," August 17th to 21st:—"Lost from Barker's coach, a deal box containing," among other articles, "a waistcoat and Holland shirt, both laced with Mecklin lace."

Queen Anne purchased it largely, at least, she paid in 1713,⁴⁶ 247l. 6s. 9d. for eighty-three yards, either to one Margaret Jolly or one Francis Dobson, "Millenario Regali,"—the Royal Milliner, as he styles himself.

George I. indulges in a "Macklin" cravat.⁴⁷

"It is impossible," says Savary, about this time, "to imagine how much Mechlin lace is annually purchased by France and Holland, and in England it has always held the highest favour."

Of the beau of 1727, it is said—

"Right Macklin must twist round his bosom and wrists."

While Captain Figgins, of the 67th, a dandy of the first water, is described, like the naval puppy of Smollett in "Roderick Random," "his hair pow-

⁴² In the accounts of Madame Dubarry, we have "Malines bâtarde à bordure."

⁴³ See p. 25.

⁴⁴ "Voyage en Flandre." 1681.

⁴⁶ *Gr. Ward. Acc.* P. R. O.

⁴⁵ B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

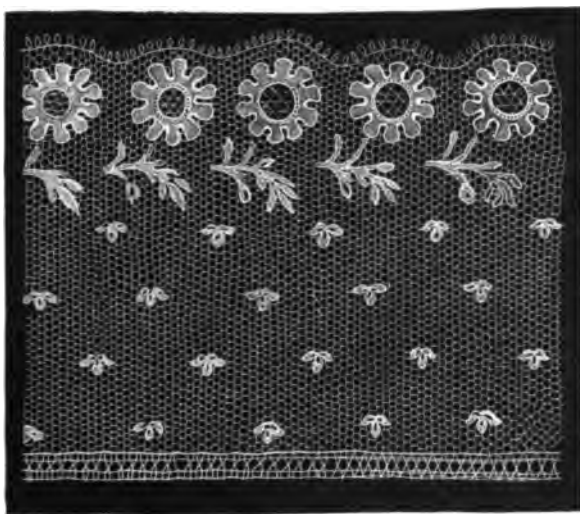
⁴⁷ *Ibid.*

dered with maréchal, a cambric shirt, his Malines lace dyed with coffee-grounds."

Towards 1755 the fashion seems to have been on the decline in England. "All the town," writes Mrs. Calderwood, "is full of convents; Mechlin lace is all made there; I saw a great deal, and very pretty and cheap. They talk of giving up the trade, as the English, upon whom they depended, have taken to the wearing of French blondes. The lace merchants employ the workers and all the town with lace. Though they gain but two-pence half-penny daily, it is a good worker who will finish a Flemish yard (28 inches) in a fortnight."

Mechlin is essentially a summer lace, not becoming in itself, but charming when worn over colour. (Fig. 59.)

Fig. 59.



Mechlin.

It found great favour at the court of the Regent, as the inventories of the period attest. Much of this lace, judging from these accounts, was made in the style of the modern insertion, "campané," with an edging on both sides, and being light in texture was well adapted for the

gathered trimmings, later termed⁴⁸ "quilles," now better known as "plissés à la vieille."⁴⁹

Mechlin can never have been used as a "dentelle de grande toilette;" it served for coiffures de nuit, garnitures de corset, ruffles and cravat.⁵⁰

Lady Mary Wortley Montague, describing an admirer, writes—

"With eager beat his Mechlin cravat moves—
He loves, I whisper to myself, he loves!"

It was the favourite lace of her late Majesty Queen Charlotte (Fig. 60) and of the Princess Amelia.

Fig. 60.



Mechlin. Formerly belonging to H. M. Queen Charlotte.

⁴⁸ "On chamarré les jupes en quilles de dentelles plissées."—*Mercur Galant*. 1678.

"Un volant dentelle d'Angleterre plissée."—*Extraordinaire du Mercure. Quartier d'Esté*. 1678.

⁴⁹ "1741. Une coiffure de nuit de Malines à raizeau campanée de deux pièces.

"Une paire de manches de Malines brodée à raizeau campanée, un tour de gorge, et une garniture de corset."—*Inv. de Mademoiselle de Clermont*.

"1761. Une paire de manches de Malines bridés non campanée, tour de gorge, et garniture de corset."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Modène*.

⁵⁰ "1720. Une garniture de teste à trois pièces de dentelle de Malines à bride.

"Deux

Napoleon was a great admirer of this fabric, and when he first saw the light Gothic tracery of the cathedral spire of Antwerp, he exclaimed, "C'est comme de la dentelle de Malines."

ANTWERP.

"At Antwerp, bought some ruffles of our agreeable landlady, and set out at 2 o'clock for Brussels."—*Tour*, by G. L. 1767.

Before finishing our account of the laces of Brabant, we must lightly touch upon the produce of Antwerp, which, though little differing from that of the adjoining towns, seems at one time to have been known in the commercial world.⁵¹

In the year 1560 we have no mention of lace among the fabrics of Antwerp, at that period already flourishing, unless it be classed under the head of "mercery, fine and rare."⁵² The cap, however, of an Antwerp lady⁵³ of that period is decorated with fine lace of geometric pattern. (Fig. 61.)

As early as 1698, the "Flying Postman" advertises as follows: "Yesterday, was dropped between the Mitre Tavern and the corner

"Deux peignoirs de toile d'Hollande garnis de dentelle, l'une d'Angleterre à bride et l'autre de Maline à raiseau."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon*.

"1750. Une dormeuse de Malines."—*Inv. de Mademoiselle de Charollais*.

"1770. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ grande hauteur de Malines pour une paire de manchettes, 264 francs.

"1 au. jabot pour le tour de gorge, 16.

"5 au. $\frac{1}{2}$ Malines pour garnir 3 chemises au nègre à 12 fr." (The wretch Zamor who denounced her.)—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

"1788. 6 taves d'oreiller garnies de Malines."—*Etat de ce qui a été fourni pour le renouvellement de Mgr. le Dauphin*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. 505, No. 20.

"1792. 2 taves d'oreiller garnis de maline."—*Notes du linge du ci-devant Roi*. Ibid. No. 8.

"1792. 24 fichus de batiste garnis de Maline.

"2 tave d'orillier garnis de Maline."—*Renouvellement de M. le Duc de Normandie*. Ibid.

⁵¹ An Arrêt, dated 14 Aug., 1688, requires that "toutes les dentelles de fil d'Anvers, Bruxelles, Malines et autres lieux de la Flandre Espagnolle," shall enter only by Roussellars and Condé, and pay a duty of 40 livres per lb.—Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondonneau*.

⁵² In the list of foreign Protestants resident in England, 1618 to 1688, we find in London, Aldersgate Ward, Jacob Johnson, born at Antwerp, lace-maker, and Antony du Veal, lace-weaver, born in Turny (Tournay).

⁵³ This portrait has been engraved by Verbruggen, who gives it as that of Catherine of Aragon.

of Princes-street, five yards and better of Antwerp lace, pinner breadth. One guinea reward."

Fig. 61.



A Lady of Antwerp. Ob. 1598. After Crispin de Passee.

According to Savary, much lace without ground, "*dentelle sans fond*," a guipure of large flowers united by "*brides*," was fabricated in all the towns of Brabant for especial exportation to the Spanish Indies, where the "*Gothic*" taste continued in favour up to a very late period. These envoys were expedited first to Cadiz, and there disposed of.

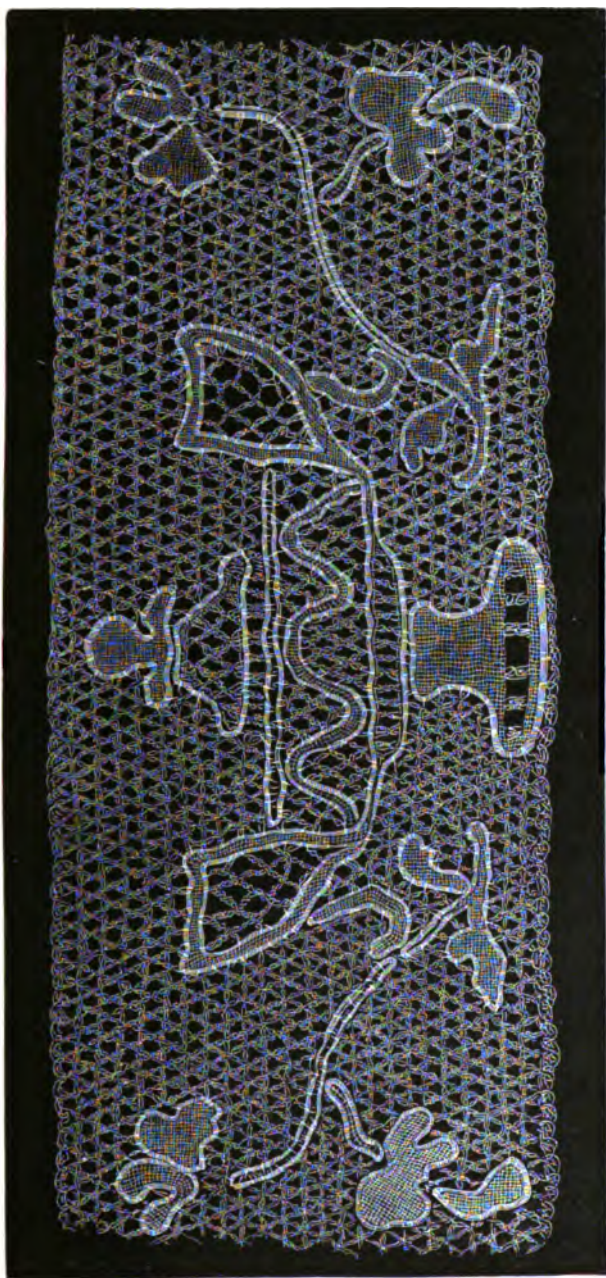
In 1696, we find in a seizure made by Monsieur de la Bellière, on the high seas, "*2181 pieces de dentelles grossières à l'Espagnole assorties*."⁵⁴

Since the cessation of this Spanish market, Antwerp lace would have disappeared from the scene had it not been for the attachment evinced by the old people for one pattern, which has been worn on their caps from generation to generation, generally known by the name of "*pot lace*" (*potten kant*). It is made in the *Béguinages* of three qualities, mostly "*fond double*." The pattern has always a vase (Fig. 62), varied according to fancy.⁵⁵ Antwerp now makes Brussels lace.

⁵⁴ "*Mercure Galant*." 1696.

⁵⁵ The flower-pot was a symbol of the Annunciation. In the early representations of the appearance of the Angel Gabriel to the Virgin Mary, lilies are placed either in his hand, or set as an accessory in a vase. As Romanism declined, the angel disappeared, and the lily pot became a vase of flowers; subsequently, the Virgin was omitted, and there remained only the vase of flowers.

Fig. 62.



Antwerp Pot Lace. (Potten Kant.)

One of the earliest pattern-books, that printed by Vorsterman⁵⁶—the title in English—was published at Antwerp. There is no date affixed to the title-page, which is ornamented with six woodcuts representing women, and one a man, working at frames. This work is most rare; the only copy known may be found in the Library of the Arsenal at Paris.

Turnhout, which with Antwerp and Mechlin form the three divisions of the modern province of Antwerp, seems to have largely manufactured lace up to the present century; as we find in 1803, out of forty lace thread and lace fabrics in the province, there were thirteen at Antwerp, twelve at Turnhout, and nine at Malines.⁵⁷

FLANDERS (WEST).

The most important branch of the pillow lace trade in Belgium is the manufacture of Valenciennes, which, having expired in its native city, has now spread over East and West Flanders. The art was originally imported into Flanders from French Hainault in the seventeenth century. As early as 1656, Ypres began to make Valenciennes lace. When, in 1684, a census was made by order of Louis XIV., there were only three forewomen⁵⁸ and sixty-three lace-makers. In 1850, there were from 20,000 to 22,000 in Ypres and its environs alone.

The productions of Ypres are of the finest quality and most elaborate in their workmanship.⁵⁹ On a piece not two inches wide, from 200 to 300 bobbins are employed, and for the larger widths as many as 800 or more are used on the same pillow. The ground is in large clear squares, which admirably throws up the even tissue of the pattern.

Until 1833, there was little variety in the patterns, when a manufacturer⁶⁰ introduced a clear wire ground with bold flowing designs, instead

⁵⁶ See Appendix.

⁵⁷ "Tableau Statistique du Dép. des Deux-Nèthes," par le Citoyen Herbouville. An X.

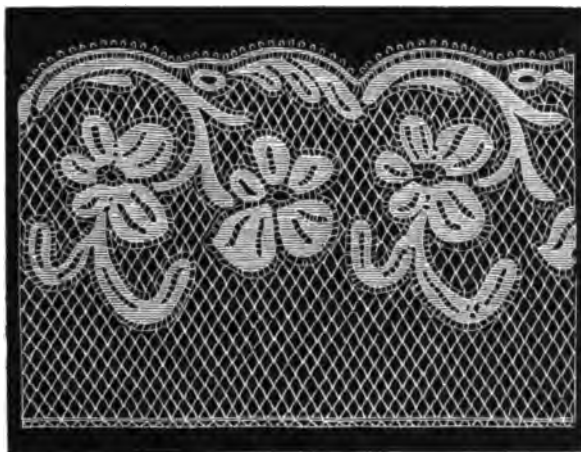
⁵⁸ Their names are given: Veuves Mesele, Papegay, and Turck.

⁵⁹ In the Exhibition of 1851, Ypres Valenciennes was exhibited at 80*l.* (the metre). The lace-maker, working twelve hours a day, could scarcely produce one-third of an inch a week. It would take her twelve years to complete a length of six or seven metres. Her daily earnings averaging two to three francs. Ypres makes the widest Valenciennes of any manufacture.

⁶⁰ Monsieur Dubayon Brunfaut, of Ypres.

of the thick "treille"⁶¹ and scanty flowers of the old laces. (Fig. 63.)

Fig. 63.



Ypres.

The change was accepted by fashion. Not a hundred years since, when the laces of Valenciennes prospered, those of Belgium were designated as "fausses Valenciennes." Belgium has now the monopoly to a commercial value of more than 800,000*l*.⁶²

The other principal centres of the manufacture are Bruges, Courtrai, and Menin in West, Ghent and Alost in East, Flanders.

When Peuchet wrote in the last century, he cites "*les dentelles à l'instar de Valenciennes*" of Courtrai as being in favour, and generally sought after both in England and France, while those of Bruges are merely alluded to as "*passing for Mechlin*." From this, it may be inferred the tide had not then flowed so far north. The Valenciennes of Bruges has never enjoyed a high reputation in the commercial world. In forming the ground, the bobbins are only twisted twice, while in those of Ypres and Alost, the operation is performed four and five times.⁶³

⁶¹ Treille is the general term for the ground (*réseau*) throughout Belgium and the *Dép. du Nord*.

⁶² France alone buys of Belgium more Valenciennes than all the other countries united; upwards of 12 millions of francs (480,000*l*).—*Aubry*.

⁶³ At Ghent two turns and a half, and at Courtrai three and a half. Each town has its own peculiar stitch.

The oftener the bobbins are twisted the clearer and more esteemed is the Valenciennes. Bruges lace, too, washes thick ; hence the contemptuous expression, "Ce n'est que de la dentelle de Bruges."

West Flanders now numbers a hundred and eighty fabrics and four hundred lace schools. Of these, 157 are the property of religious communities, and are frequented by upwards of 30,000 apprentices.⁶⁴

FLANDERS (EAST).

No traveller has passed through the city of Ghent, for the last hundred years, without describing the Béguinage and its lace school. "The women," writes the author of the "Grand Tour," 1756, "number nigh 5000, go where they please, and employ their time in weaving lace."

Savary cites the "fausses Valenciennes," which he declares to equal the real in beauty. They are, continues he, "moins serrées, un peu moins solides, et un peu moins chères."

A hundred years or so later, we find the Béguines still presiding over their schools, reduced, however, in number to 800 ; a lady nun exhibiting their Raphael and their products to the visitor—from pictures to lace being a natural transition.

The best account, however, we have of the Ghent manufactures is contained in a letter addressed to Sir John Sinclair by Mr. Hey Schoulthem, in 1815. The making of lace, he writes at the time the French entered the Low Countries, employed a considerable number of people of both sexes, and great activity prevailed in Ghent. The lace was chiefly for daily use ; it was sold in Holland, France, and England. A large quantity of "sorted" laces of a peculiar quality were exported to Spain and the colonies. It is to be feared that, after an interruption of twenty years, this lucrative branch of commerce will be at an end : the changes of fashion have even reached the West Indian colonists, whose favourite ornaments once consisted of Flemish laces and fringes.⁶⁵ These laces were mostly manufactured in the charitable institutions for poor girls, and by old women whose eyes did not permit them to execute

⁶⁴ "L'Industrie Dentellière belge," par B. v. d. Dussen. Bruxelles, 1860.

⁶⁵ Robinson Crusoe, when at Lisbon, sends "some Flanders lace of a good value," as a present to the wife and daughter of his partner in the Brazil.

a finer work. As for the young girls, the quality of these Spanish laces, and the facility of their execution, permitted the least skilful to work them with success, and proved a means of rendering them afterwards excellent workwomen. At present, the best market for our laces is in France; a few also are sent to England. He continues to state, that since the interruption of the commerce with Spain, to which Ghent formerly belonged, the art had been replaced by a trade in cotton; but that cotton-weaving spoils the hand of the lace-makers, and if continued, would end by annihilating the lace manufacture.⁶⁶

The towns of Grammont and Enghien once manufactured cheap white thread laces, of single and double grounds, now entirely replaced by laces of black silk. This lace is remarkable for its solidity and the beauty of its execution, and by its low price will form a formidable rival to the productions of Caen and Bayeux.

The "industrie dentellière" of East Flanders is now most flourishing; it boasts 200 fabrics, directed by the laity, and 450 schools under the superintendence of the nuns. Even in the poor-houses (hospices) every woman capable of using a bobbin passes her day in lace-making.

HAINAULT.

The laces of Mons, and those once known as "les figures de Chimay," both, in the early part of the eighteenth century, enjoyed a considerable reputation.

Binche was, as early as 1686, the subject of a royal edict, leading one to infer that the laces it produced were of some importance. In the said edict, the roads of Verviers, Gueuse, and Le Catelet, to those persons coming from Binche, are pronounced "faux passages."⁶⁷

Savary esteems the products of this little village. The same laces, he adds, are made in all the "monastères" of the province, who are partly maintained by the gains. The lace is good, equal to those of Brabant and Flanders.

Dentelle de Binche appears to have been much in vogue during the

⁶⁶ "Answer to Sir John Sinclair," by Mr. H. Schoulthem, concerning the manufactures of Ghent. 1815.

⁶⁷ Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondonneau.*

last century. It is mentioned in the inventory of the Duchesse de Modène,⁶⁸ fille du Régent, 1761; and in that of Mademoiselle de Charollais, 1758, who has a "couverpiéd, mantelet, garniture de robe, jupon," etc., all of the same lace. (Fig. 64.)

In the "*Misérables*" of Victor Hugo, the old grandfather routs out from a cupboard "une ancienne garniture de guipure de Binche," for Collette's wedding dress. M. Victor Hugo told the author he had, in his younger days, seen Binche guipure of great beauty.

The Binche application flowers have been already noticed.⁶⁹

We have now named the great localities for lace-making throughout the Low Countries. Some few yet remain unmentioned.

In La Roche (Luxemburgh Prov.) nearly the whole population are employed at their pillows.

Liege, in her days of ecclesiastical grandeur, carried on the trade like the rest. We read, in 1620, of "English Jesuitesses at Liege, who seem to care as much for politics as for lace-making."⁷⁰

An early pattern-book, that of Jean de Glen, a transcript of "*Vinciolo*," was published in that city in 1597. It bears the mark of his printing press—three acorns with the motto, "*Cuique sua præmia*," and is dedicated to Madame Loyse de Perez.

He concludes a complimentary dedication to the lady, with the lines:—

"Madame, dont l'esprit modestement subtil,
Vigoureux, se délecte en toutes choses belles,
Prenez de bonne part ces nouvelles modelles
Que vous offre la main de ce maistre gentil."

He states that he has travelled, and brought back from Italy some patterns, without alluding to Vinciolo. At the end, in a chapter of good advice to young ladies, after exhorting them to "*salutairement passer la journée, tant pour l'âme qui pour le corps*," he winds up, that he is aware that other exercises, such as stretching the hands and feet, "se

⁶⁸ "Une paire de manchettes de cour de dentelle de Binche;

"Trois paires de manchettes à trois rangs de dentelle de Binche;

"Deux fichus de mousseline bordées de dentelle de Binche;

"Deux devants de corps de dentelle de Binche."—Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10082.

⁶⁹ See page 103.

⁷⁰ Letter of Sir Henry Wotton to Lord Zouch.—*State Papers*, Jas. I. P. R. O.

Fig. 64.



Binche.

frotter un peu les points des bras," and combing the hair, are good for the health; that to wash the hand occasionally in cold water is both "civil et honnête," etc.

"Dentelles de Liège, fines et grosses de toutes sortes," are mentioned with those of Lorraine and Du Comté (Franche-Comté) in the tariff fixed by a French edict of 18th September, 1664.⁷¹

Mrs. Calderwood, who visited Liege in 1756, admires the point edging to the surplices of the canons, which, she remarks, "have a very genteel appearance." The manufacture had declined at Liege, in 1802, when it is classed by the French Commissioners among the "fabriques moins considérables."

Some years since an establishment of "dentelle torchon" was established at Stavelot, near Spa. Upwards of a hundred children were then employed, and the fabric flourished sufficiently to cause much irritation to the Belgian Custom-house officers.

The lace products of St. Trond, in the province of Limburgh, appear, by the report of the French Commission of 1803, to have been of some importance. Lace, they say, is made at St. Trond, where from 800 to 900 are so employed, either at their own homes or in the workshops of the lace manufacturers. The laces resemble those of Brussels and Mechlin, and although they have a less reputation in commerce, several descriptions are made, and about 8000 metres are produced of laces of first quality, fetching from twelve to fourteen francs the metre. These laces are chiefly made for exportation, and are sold mostly in Holland and at the Frankfort fairs. The report concludes by stating that the vicissitudes of war, in diminishing the demand for objects of luxury, has much injured the trade; and also suggests that some provisions should be made to stop the abuses arising from the bad faith of the lace-makers, who often sell the materials given them to work with.⁷²

Within the last few years the immense development of the Belgian lace trade has overthrown the characteristic lace of each respective city. Lace, white and black, point and pillow, may at the present time be met with in every province of the now flourishing kingdom of Belgium.

⁷¹ Arch. de l'Emp. Coll. Rondonneau.

⁷² "Statistique du Dép. de la Meuse-Inf.," par le Citoyen Cavenne. An X.

CHAPTER VIII.

FRANCE TO LOUIS XIV.

"Il est une déesse inconstante, incommode,
Bizarre dans ses goûts, folle en ses ornements,
Qui paraît, fuit, revient, et renaît en tout temps :
Protée était son père, et son nom est la Mode."

Voltaire.

"To day the French
All clinquant, all in gold."

Shakespeare.

To the Italian influence of the sixteenth century France owes the fashion for points coupés and lace.¹ It was under the Valois and the Medicis that the luxury of embroidery, laces of gold, silver, and thread, attained its greatest height, and point coupé was as much worn at that epoch as were subsequently the points of Italy and Flanders.

The ruff, or fraise, as it was termed, from its fancied resemblance to the caul² or frill of the calf, first adopted by Henry II. to conceal a scar, continued in favour with his sons. The Queen Mother herself wore mourning from the day of the king's death; no decoration, therefore, appears upon her wire-mounted ruff;³ but the fraises of her family and

¹ Italian fashions appeared early in France. Isabeau de Bavière, wearer of the Oriental "hennin," and Valentine de Milan, first introduced the rich tissues of Italy. Louis XI. sent for workmen from Milan, Venice, and Pistoja, to whom he granted various privileges which Charles VIII. confirmed.

² In Ulpian Fulwell's "Interlude," 1568, Nichol Newfangle says—

"I learned to make gowns with long sleeves and wings,
I learned to make ruffs like calves' chitterlings."

³ The Queen was accused by her enemies of having, by the aid of Maître René, "empoisonneur en titre," terminated the life of Queen Jeanne de Navarre, in 1571, by a perfumed ruff (not gloves) ("Description de la Vie de Catherine de Médicis"); and her favourite son, the Duke d'Alençon, was said, cir. 1575, to have tried to suborn a valet to take away the life of his brother Henry, by scratching him in the back of his neck with a poisoned pin, when fastening his fraise.

the "escadron volante" are profusely trimmed with the geometric work of the period, and the making of laces and point coupé, as before mentioned, was the favourite employment of her court.

Catherine encouraged dress and extravagance, and sought by brilliant fêtes to turn people's minds from politics. In this she was little seconded either by her husband or gloomy son King Charles; but Henry III. and his "mignons frisés et fraisés" were tricked out in garments of the brightest colours—toques and toquets, pearl necklaces and earrings.

The ruff was the especial object of royal interest. With his own hand he used the poking-sticks and adjusted the plaits. "Gaudronneur des collets de sa femme," was the soubriquet bestowed on him by the satirists of the day.⁴

By 1579 the ruffs of the French court had attained such an outrageous size, "un tiers d'aune"⁵ in depth, that the wearers could scarcely turn their heads.⁶ So absurd was the effect, the journalist of Henry III.⁷ declares "they looked like the head of John the Baptist in a charger."

Nor could they eat so encumbered.

It is told how Reine Margot one day when seated at dinner was compelled to send for a spoon with a handle two feet in length wherewith to eat her soup.⁸

These monstrosities, "so stiffened they cracked like paper,"⁹ found little favour beyond the precincts of the Louvre. They were caricatured by the writers of the day; and when, in 1579, Henry III. appeared thus attired at the fair of St. Germain, he was met by a band of students

⁴ "Satyre Menippée." Paris, 1593.

⁵ "Chronologie novenaire." Viet. P. Cayet.

⁶ "S'ils se tournoient, chacun se reculoit crainte de gater leurs fraizes."—*Satyre Menippée*.

"Le col ne se tourne à leur aise
Dans le long reply de leur fraise."

Vertus et Propriétés des Mignons. 1576.

⁷ "Ces beaux mignons portoient **** leurs fraizes de chemise de toute d'atour empesez et longues d'un demi-pied, de façon qu'à voir leurs testes dessus leurs fraizes, il sembloit que ce fut le chef de Saint Jean dans un plat."—*Journal de Henri III. Pierre de l'Estoille*.

⁸ "Perroniana." Cologne, 1691.

⁹ "Goudronnées en tuyaux d'orgue, fraisées en choux crépus, et grandes comme des meules de moulin."—*Blaise de Vignière*.

"La fraize veaudelisée à six étages."

La Mode qui Court. Paris, N. D.

decked out in large paper ruffs, shouting, "A la fraise on connoit le veau."—For which impertinence the king sent them to prison.¹⁰

Suddenly, at the court of Henry, the fraise gave way to the rabat, or turn-down collar.¹¹

In vain were sumptuary edicts issued against luxury.¹² The court set a bad example; and in 1577, at the meeting of the States of Blois, Henry wore on his own dress four thousand yards of pure gold lace.

His successor, Henry IV., issued several fresh ordinances¹³ against "clinquants¹⁴ et dorures." Touching the last, Regnier, the satirist, writes:—

"A propos, on m'a dit
Que contre les clinquants le roy faict un edict."¹⁵

Better still, the king tried the effect of example: he wore a coat of grey cloth with a doublet of taffety, without either trimming or lace—a piece of economy little appreciated by the public. His dress, says an author, "sentait des misères de la Ligue."

Sully, anxious to emulate the simplicity of Louis XI., laughed at those "qui portoient leurs moulins et leurs bois de haute futaie sur leurs dos."¹⁶

"It is necessary," said he, "to rid ourselves of our neighbours' goods, which deluge the country;" so he prohibited, under pain of corporal punishment, any more dealings with the Flemish merchants.

¹⁰ "Appelez par les Espagnols 'lechuguillas,' ou petites laitues, à cause du rapport de ces gaudrons repliées avec les fraises de la laitue."—*Histoire de la Ville de Paris*. D. Mich. Félibien.

¹¹ "1575. Le roy alloit tous les jours faire ses aumônes et ses prières en grande devotion, laissant ses chemises à grands goderons, dont il estoit auparavant si curieux, pour en prendre à collet renversé, à l'italienne."—*Journal de Henri III. Pierre de l'Estoile*.

¹² No less than ten were sent forth by the Valois kings, from 1549 to 1583.

¹³ These were dated 1594, 1600, 1601, and 1606.

¹⁴ Copper used instead of gold thread for embroidery or lace. The term was equally applied to false silver thread.

¹⁵ "1582. Dix escus pour dix aulnes de gaze blanche rayée d'argent clinquant pour faire ung voile à la Boullonnoise."—*Comptes de la Reine de Navarre*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 170.

¹⁶ Regnier, Math. Ses Satyres. 1642.

¹⁶ The observation was not new. A Remonstrance to Catherine de Médicis, 1586, complains that "leurs moulins, leurs terres, leurs prez, leurs bois et leurs revenuz, se coulent en broderies, pourfilures, passemens, franges, tortis, canetilles, recameurs, chevettes, pioqueurs, arrièrepains, &c., qu'on invente de jour à autre."—*Discours sur l'extrême cherté, &c., présenté à la Mère du Roi, par un sien fidelle Serviteur (Du Haillan)*. Bordeaux, 1586.

But edicts failed to put down point coupé; Reine Margot, Madame Gabrielle, and Bassompierre were too strong for him.

The Wardrobe Accounts of Henry's first Queen are filled with entries of point coupé and "passements à l'aiguille;"¹⁷ and though Henry usually wore the silk-wrought shirts of the day,¹⁸ we find in the inventory of his wife one entered as trimmed with cutwork.¹⁹

Wraxall declares to have seen exhibited at a booth on the Boulevard de Bondy, the shirt worn by Henry when assassinated. "It is ornamented," he writes, "with a broad lace round the collar and breast. The two wounds inflicted by the assassin's knife are plainly visible."²⁰

In the inventory²¹ made at the death of Madame Gabrielle, the fair

¹⁷ "1579. Pour avoir remonsté trois fraises à point coupé, 15 sols.

"Pour avoir monté cinq fraises à point coupé sur linomple, les avoir ourlés et couzeus à la petite cordelière et au point noué à raison de 30 sols pour chacune.

"Pour la façon de sept rabatz ourlés à double arrièrepoinct et couzu le passément au dessus.

"1580. Pour avoir fait d'ung mouchoir ouvré deux rabatz, 20 sols.

"Pour deux pieces de point coupé pour servir à ladite dame, vi livres.

"Pour dix huit aulnes de passément blanc pour mestre à des fraises a trois escus l'aulne."

1582. The account for this year contains entries for "passément fait à l'esguille,"—"grand passément,"—"passément fait au mestier," etc.—*Comptes de la Reine de Navarre*. Arch. de l'Emp.

¹⁸ "Vingt trois chemizes de toile fine à ouvrage de fil d'or et soye de plusieurs couleurs, aux manchettes coulet et coutures.

"Ung chemize à ouvrage de soye noire.

"Quatre chemizes les trois à ouvrage d'or et d'argent et soye bleu."—*Inv. des meubles qui ont esté portés à Paris*. 1602. Arch. de l'Emp.

¹⁹ "1577. A Jehan Dupré, linger, demeurant à Paris, la somme de soixante douze livres tournois à luy ordonnée pour son payement de quatre layz d'ouvrage à point coupé pour faire une garniture de chemise pour servir à mon dict seigneur, à raison de 18 liv. chacune."—*Comptes de la Reine de Navarre*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 162. fol. 655.

²⁰ "This shirt," he adds, "is well attested. It became the perquisite of the king's first valet de chambre. At the extinction of his descendants, it was exposed to sale."—*Memoirs*.

A rival shirt has lately turned up at Madame Tussaud's, with "the real blood" still visible. Monsieur Curtius, uncle of Madame Tussaud, purchased it at an auction of effects once the property of Cardinal Mazarin. Charles X. offered 200 guineas for it.

²¹ "Item, cinq mouchoirs d'ouvrages d'or, d'argent et soye, prisez ensemble cent escuz.

"Item, deux tauayelles aussi ouvrage d'or, d'argent et soye, prisees cent escuz.

"Item, trois tauayelles blanches de rezeuil, prisees ensemble trente escuz.

"Item, une paire de manches de point coupé et enrichies d'argent, prisez vingt escuz.

"Item, deux mouchoirs blancz de point coupé, prisez ensemble vingt escuz.

"Toutes lesquelles tauayelles et mouchoirs cy dessus trouvez dans un coffre de bahu que la dicte defunte dame faisoit ordinairement porter avec elle à la court sont demeurez

Duchesse de Beaufort, we find entered sleeves and towels of point coupé, with fine handkerchiefs, gifts of the king to be worn at court, of such an extraordinary value that Henry requires them to be straightway restored to him. In the same list appears the duchess's bed of ivory,²² with hangings for the room of rézeuil.²³

The Chancellor Herault,²⁴ who died at the same period, was equally extravagant in his habits, while the shirts of the combatants in the duel between M. de Crequy and Don Philippe de Savoie are specially vaunted as "toutes garnies du plus fin et du plus riche point coupé qu'on eust pu trouver dans ce temps là, auquel le point de Gennev et de Flandres n'estoient pas en usage."²⁵

The enormous collerette rising behind her head like a fan, of Mary de Medicis, with its edgings of fine lace, are well known to the admirers of Rubens :—

"Cinq colets de dentelle haute de demy-piè
L'un sur l'autre montez, qui ne vont qu'à moitié
De celui de dessus, car elle n'est pas leste,
Si le premier ne passe une paulme la teste."²⁶

On the accession of Louis XIII. luxury knew no bounds. The Queen Regent was magnificent by nature, while Richelieu, anxious to hasten the ruin of the nobles, artfully encouraged their prodigality. But Mary was compelled to repress this taste for dress. The courtiers

entre les mains du Sr de Beringhen, suivant le commandement qu'il en avoit de sa majesté pour les représenter à icelle, ce qu'il a promis de faire."—*Inventaire apres le décès de Gabrielle d'Estrées*. 1599. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 157. fol. 17.

²² "Item, un lit d'ivoire à fillets noirs de Padoue, garny de son estuy de cuir rouge."—*Ibid.*

²³ "Item, une autre tenture de cabinet de carré de rezeau brodurée et montans recouvert de feuillages de fil avec des carrez de thoile plaine, prisé et estimé la somme de cent escus Soleil.

"Item, dix sept carrez de thoile de Hollande en broderie d'or et d'argent fait a deux endroictz, prisez et estimez à 85 escus.

"Item, un autre pavillon tout de rezeil avec le chapiteau de fleurs et feuillages * * *

"Item, un autre en neuf fait par carrez de point coupé."—*Ibid.* FFol. 46 & 47.

²⁴ "Manchettes et collets enrichys de point coupé."—*Inventaire apres le décès de Messire Philippe Herault, Comte de Cheverny, Chancelier de France*. 1599. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11424.

²⁵ In 1598. Vulson de la Colombière. *Vray Théâtre d'Honneur et de Chevalerie*. 1647.

²⁶ "Satyrique de la Cour." 1613.

importuned her to increase their pensions, no longer sufficient for the exigencies of the day. The Queen, at her wits' end, published in 1613 a "Réglement pour les superfluités des habits," prohibiting all lace and embroidery.²⁷

France had early sent out books of patterns for cutwork and lace. That of Francisque Pelegrin was published at Paris in the reign of Francis I.

Six were printed at Lyons alone. The four earlier have no date,²⁸ the two others bear those of 1549²⁹ and 1585.³⁰ It was to these first that Vinciolo so contemptuously alludes in his dedication "Aux Benevolles Lecteurs," saying, "Si les premiers ouvrages que vous avez vus ont engendré quelque fruit et utilité je m'assure que les miens en produiront davantage." Various editions of Vinciolo were printed at Paris from 1587 to 1623; the earlier dedicated to Queen Louise de Lorraine; a second to Catherine de Bourbon, sister of Henry IV.; the last to Anne of Austria.

The "Pratique de Leguille de Milour M. Mignerak" was published by the same printer, 1605; and we have another work, termed "Bèle Prerie," also printed at Paris, bearing date 1601.³¹

The points of Italy and Flanders now first appear at court, and the Church soon adopted the prevailing taste for the decoration of her altars and her prelates.³²

The ruff, now finally discarded, is replaced by the "col rabattu," with its deep-scalloped border of point. The "manchettes à revers" are trimmed in the same manner, and the fashion even extends to the tops of the boots.

²⁷ "Histoire de la Mère et du Fils," from 1616-9. Amsterdam, 1729.

²⁸ "Livre nouveau dict Patrons de Lingerie," &c.

"Patrons de diverses Manières," &c. (Title in rhyme.)

"S'ensuyvent les Patrons de Mesire Antoine Belin."

"Ce Livre est plaisant et utile." (Title in rhyme.)

²⁹ "La Fleur des Patrons de Lingerie."

³⁰ "Trésor des Patrons." J. Ostans.

³¹ "Le Livre de Moresques," (1546,) "Livre de Lingerie," Dom. de Sera (1584), and "Patrons pour Brodeurs," (no date,) were also printed at Paris.

The last book on this kind of work printed at Paris is styled, "Méthode pour faire des Dessains avec des Carreaux," &c., by Père Dominique Donat, religieux carme. 1722.

³² A point de Venice alb, said to be of this period, point rose, is preserved in the Musée de Cluny.

Of these lace-trimmed boots the favourite, *Cinq-Mars*, left three hundred pairs at his death, 1642. From his portrait, after Lenain, which hangs in the Imperial Gallery of Versailles, we give one of these boots (Fig. 65), and his rich collerette of Italian point (Fig. 66).

Fig. 65.



Cinq-Mars. M. Imp. Versailles.

The garters, now worn like a scarf round the knee, have the ends adorned with point.

A large rosette of lace completes the costume of the epoch (Fig. 67).

Gold lace shared the favour of the thread fabric on gloves,³³ garters, and shoes.³⁴

33

"Quelques autres de frangez
Bordent leur riche cuir, qui vient des lieux estranges."

Le Gan, de Jean Godard, Parisien. 1588.

³⁴ "1619. Deux paires de rozes à soulliers garnies de dentelle d'or."—*Inv. de Madame Sœur du Roi. (Henrietta Maria.) Arch. de l'Emp.*

" De large taftas la jartière parée
Aux bouts de demy-pied de dentelle dorée."³⁵

The cuffs, collars of the ladies either falling back or rising behind their shoulders in double tier, caps, aprons descending to their feet (Fig. 68), are also richly decorated with lace.

Fig. 66.



Cinq-Mars. After an Original by Lenain. M. Imp. Versailles.

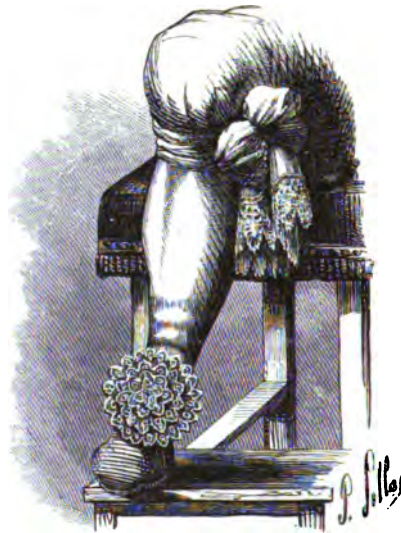
The contemporary engravings of Abraham Bosse and Callot faithfully portray the fashions of this reign.

In the *Prodigal Son*, of Abraham Bosse, the mother, waiting his return, holds out to her repentant boy a collar trimmed with the richest point. The *Foolish Virgins* weep in lace-trimmed handkerchiefs, and the table-cloth of the rich man, as well as his dinner napkins, are similarly adorned. Again, the *Accouchée* recovers in a cap of Italian point under a coverlet of the same. At the *Retour de Baptême*,

³⁵ "Satyrique de la Court."

point adorns the christening dress of the child and the surplice of the priest.

Fig. 67.



Lace Rose and Garter. After Abraham Bosse.

Fig. 68.



Young Lady's Apron, time of Henry III. After Gaignières. Bib. Imp. Grav.

When, in 1615, Louis XIII. married, Anne of Austria discarded the collerettes of the Mother Queen—the reign of Italy was at an end—all was now à l'Espagnole and the court of Castile.

The prodigality of the nobles³⁶ having called down royal ordinances on their heads,³⁷ these new edicts bring forth fresh satires, in which the author deplores the prohibition of cutwork and lace:—

“ Ces points coupez, passemens et dentelles,
Las ! qui venaient de l’Isle et de Bruxelles,
Sont maintenant descrivez, avilis,
Et sans faveur gisent ensevelis ; ”³⁸

but

“ Pour vivre heureux et à la mode
Il faut que chacun accommode
Ses habits aux editz du roi.”

Edict now follows on edict.³⁹ One known as the Code Michaud, entering into the most minute regulations for the toilet, especially excited the risibility of the people. It was never carried out.

The caricatures of this period are admirable: one represents a young cavalier fresh rigged in his plain-bordered linen, according to the ordinance, eyeing with a look of despair a box of discarded laces:—⁴⁰

“ Il me semble pourtant à mes yeux
Qu’avec de l’or et la dantelle
Je m’ajuste encore bien mieux.”

³⁶ The inventory of the unfortunate Maréchal de Marillac, beheaded 1632, has “ broderie et pointcz d’Espagnes d’or, argent et soye; rabats et collets de point coupép; taffetas nacarat garnye de dantelle d’argent; pourpoint passémenté de dantelle de canetille de Flandre,” etc.—Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11426.

³⁷ 1620. Feb. 8. “ Déclaration portant defenses de porter des clinquants, passements, broderies,” etc.—Arch de l’Emp. G. G. G.

1623. March 20. “ Déc. qui defend l’usage des étoffes d’or,” etc.—*Recueil des anciennes Loix Françaises*. T. 16, 197.

1625. Sept. 30. Déc. Prohibits the wearing of “ collets, fraizes, manchettes, et autres linges des passements, Point coupez et Dentelles, comme aussi des Broderies et Decoupures sur quentin ou autre toile.”—Bib Imp. L. i. 8.

³⁸ “ Consolation des Dames sur la Reformation des Passemens.” 1620.

³⁹ Again, 1633, Nov. 18. Déc. Restricts the prohibition; Permits “ passements manufacturés dans le royaume qui n’excéderont 9 ll. l’aune.”—Arch. de l’Emp. G. G. G.

1634. May 30. “ Lettres patentes pour la reformation du luxe des habits,” prohibits “ dentelles, passements et broderies ” on boots, carriages, etc.—British Museum.

1636. April 3. “ Déclaration contre le Luxe.” Again prohibits both foreign and home-made points coupés, etc., under pain of banishment for five years, confiscation, and a fine of 6,000 francs.—*De la Mare. Traité de la Police*.

1639. Nov. 24. Fresh prohibition, points de Gênes specially mentioned. Not to wear on the collar, cuffs, or boots, “ autres choses que de la toile simple sans aucune façon.”—Arch. de l’Emp. G. G. G.

⁴⁰ “ Le Courtisan Reformé, suivant l’Edit de l’année 1633; ” and, again, “ Le Jardin de la Noblesse Française dans lequel ce peut cueillir leur manière de Vêtement.” 1629.

Alluding to the plain-bordered collars, now ordered by the prohibition of 1639, the "Satyrique de la Court" sings :—

"Naguères l'on n'osoit hanter les damoiselles
Que l'on n'eust le colet bien garni de dentelles ;
Maintenant on se rit et se moque de ceux là
Qui desirent encore paroistre avec cela.
Les fraises et colets à bord sont en usage,
Sans faire mention de tous en dentellage."

France at this time paying large sums to Italy and Flanders for lace, the wearing of it is altogether prohibited, under pain of confiscation and a fine of 6000 livres.⁴¹

The Queen Mother, regardless of edicts, has over passements d'or and all sorts of forbidden articles, "pour servir à la layette que sa majesté a envoyé en Angleterre."⁴²

Within scarce one year of each other passed away Marie de Medicis, Richelieu, and Louis XIII. The king's effigy was exposed on its "lit de parade vêtue d'une chemise de toile de Hollande avec de tres belles dantelles de point de Gennes au collet et aux manches."⁴³—So say the Chroniclers.

⁴¹ April, 1636.

⁴² 1631. *Trésorerie de la Reine Marie de Médicis*.—Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 191.

⁴³ Vulson de la Colombière. "Pompes qu'on pratique aux obsèques des Rois de France."

CHAPTER IX.

LOUIS XIV.

THE courtiers of the Regency under Anne of Austria vied with the Frondeurs in extravagance. The latter, however, had the best of it.

"La Fronde," writes Joly, "devint tellement à la mode qu'il n'y avoit rien de bien fait qu'on ne dist être de la Fronde. Les étoffes, les dentelles, etc., jusqu'au pain,—rien n'estoit ni bon, ni bien si n'estoit à la Fronde."¹

Nor was the Queen Regent herself less profuse in her indulgence in lace. She is represented in her portraits with a berthe of rich point, her beautiful hand encircled by a double-scalloped cuff (Fig. 69).

The boot-tops had now reached an extravagant size. One writer compares them to the farthingales of the ladies, another to an inverted torch. The lords of the Regent's court filled up the apertures with two or three rows of Genoa point (Fig. 70).

In 1653,² we find Mazarin, while engaged in the siege of a city, holding a grave correspondence with his secretary Colbert, concerning the purchase of some points from Flanders, Venice, and Genoa. He considers it advisable to advance thirty or forty thousand livres "à ces achats,"

¹ "Mémoires de Guy Joly," from 1648-65.

² About this period, a special Act had confirmed the Statutes of the *Maîtres Passementiers* of Paris. By Article 21, they are privileged to make every sort of *passemment* or lace, "sur l'oreiller, aux fuzeaux, aux épingles, et à la main," on condition the material gold, silver, thread, or silk, be "de toutes fines ou de toutes fausses." The sale of thread and lace was allowed to the *Lingères*, but by an *Arrêt* of the Parliament of Paris, 1665, no one could be a *marchande lingère*, unless she had made profession of the "religion catholique, apostolique et romaine," a condition worthy of the times. "Il n'y fut," writes Gilles de Felice, in his "*Histoire des Protestants de France*," "pas jusqu'à la corporation des lingères qui ne s'en allât remonter au conseil que leur communauté, ayant été instituée par saint Louis, ne pouvait admettre d'hérétiques, et cette réclamation fut gravement confirmée par un arrêt du 21 août 1665."

Fig. 69.



Anne of Austria. M. Imp. Versailles.

Fig. 70.



A Courtier of the Regency. After Abraham Bosse.

adding that by making the purchases in time he will derive great advantage in the price, but as he hopes the siege will soon be at an end, they may wait his arrival at Paris for his final decision.³ Colbert again writes, November 25th, pressing his Eminence on account of the "quantité de mariages qui se feront l'hyver."

A passage in Tallemant des Réaux would lead one to suppose these laces were destined as patterns for the improvement of French manufactures, "per mostra di farne in Francia," as the Cardinal expressed himself.

Certainly in the inventory of Mazarin⁴ there are no mention of Italian points, no lace coverlets to his "Lict d'ange moire tabizée, couleur de rose chamarrée de dentelles d'or et d'argent."

We may almost imagine that the minister and his secretary combined were already meditating the establishment of Points de France.

In this reign, fresh sumptuary ordinances are issued. That of 27th November, 1660, is the most important of all,⁵ and is highly commended by Sganarelle in the "Ecole des Maris" of Molière, which appeared the following year:—

" Oh ! trois et quatre fois soit béni cet édit,
Par qui des vêtemens le luxe est interdit;
Les peines des maris ne seront pas si grandes,
Et les femmes auront un frein à leurs demandes.
Oh ! que je sais au roi bon gré de ses décrets;
Et que, pour le repos de ces mêmes maris,
Je voudrais bien qu'on fit de la coquetterie
Comme de la guipure et de la broderie."

This ordinance, after prohibiting all foreign "passemens, points de Gênes, points coupés, etc., or any French laces or passements exceeding an inch in width, allows the use of the "collerettes and manchettes "

³ Dated 19 Nov., 1653. The letter is given in full by Comte de Laborde in "Le Palais Mazarin." Paris, 1845.

⁴ *Inv. fait apres la mort du Cardinal Mazarin.* 1661.—Bibl. Imp. MSS. Suite de Mortmart, 37.

⁵ It is to be found at the Archives de l'Empire, or in the Library of the Cour de Cassation. In the Archives de l'Empire is a small collection of ordinances relative to lace collected by M. Rondonneau, extending from 1666 to 1773. It is very difficult to get at all the ordinances. Many are printed in De la Mare ("Traité de la Police"); but the most complete work is the "Recueil général des anciennes Lois françaises, depuis l'an 420 jusqu'à la Révolution de 1789," par MM. Isambert, Ducrusy et Taillandier. Paris, 1829. The ordinances bear two dates, that of their issue and of their registry.

persons already possess for the space of one year, after which period they are only to be trimmed with a lace made in the kingdom, not exceeding an inch in width.

The ordinance then goes on to attack the "canons," which it states have been introduced into the kingdom, with "un excès de dépense insupportable, par la quantité de passemens, points de Venise et Gênes," with which they are loaded. Their use of them is now entirely prohibited, unless made of plain linen or of the same stuff as the coat, without lace or any ornament.

The lace-trimmed canons of Louis XIV., as represented in the picture of his interview with Philip IV., in the Island of Pheasants, previous to his marriage, 1660 (Fig. 71), give a good idea of these extravagant appendages. These

"Canons à trois étages
A leurs jambes faisoient d'ombrages."⁶

And what was worse, they would cost 7,000 livres a pair.

"At the court of France," writes Savinière, "people think nothing of buying rabats, manchettes, or canons, to the value of 13,000 crowns."⁷

These canons, with their accompanying rheingraves, which after the prohibition of Venice point were adorned with the new productions of France, suddenly disappeared. In 1682, the "Mercure" announces "Les canons and les rheingraves deviennent tout à fait hors de mode."

At the marriage of the young king with the Infanta, 1660, black lace,⁸

⁶ "Dictionnaire des Précieuses." 1660.

Molière likewise ridicules them :

"Et de ces grands canons, où, comme des entraves,
On met tous les matins les deux jambes esclaves."

L'Ecole des Maris.

And again, in *L'Ecole des Femmes* :

"Ils ont de grands canons, force rubans et plumes."

⁷ "Les Délices de la France," par M. Savinière d'Alquie. 1670.

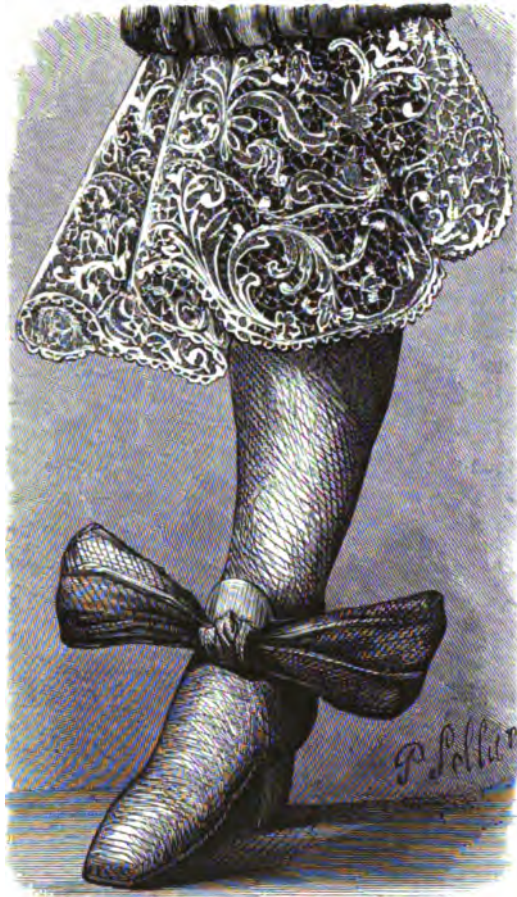
⁸ The fashion of wearing black lace was introduced into England in the reign of Charles II. "Anon the house grew full, and the candles lit, and it was a glorious sight to see our Mistress Stewart in black and white lace, and her head and shoulders dressed with diamonds."—*Peppy's Diary*.

"The French have increased among us many considerable trades, such as black and white lace."—*England's Great Happiness, &c.* Dialogue between Content and Complaint. 1677.

"Item, un autre habit de grosse moire garny de dantelle d'Angleterre noire."—1691. *Inv. de Madame de Simiane.* Arch. de l'Emp. M. M. 802.

probably in compliment to the Spanish court,⁹ came into favour, the nobles of the king's suite wearing doublets of gold and silver brocade,

Fig. 71.



Louis XIV. M. Imp. Versailles.

⁹ Of this custom a relic may still be found at the court of Turin, where ladies wear lappets of black lace. Not many years since, the wife of a Russian minister persisting to appear in a suit of Brussels point, was courteously requested by the grand chamberlain to retire.

"ornés," says the "Chronique,"¹⁰ "de dentelles noires d'un point recherché."¹¹

The same writer, describing the noviciate of La Vallière at the Carmelites, writes, "Les dames portoient des robes de brocard d'or, d'argent ou d'azur, par dessus lesquelles elles avoient jetées d'autre robes et dentelles noires transparentes."¹²

Under Louis XIV., the gold and silver points of Spain and Aurillac rivalled in fashion the thread fabrics of Flanders and Italy, but towards the close of the century,¹³ we are informed, they have fallen in the "domaine du vulgaire."

The ordinance of 1660 had but little effect, for various others are issued in the following years, with the oft-repeated prohibitions of the points of Genoa and Venice.¹⁴

But edicts were of little avail. No royal command could compel people to substitute the coarse, inferior laces of France¹⁵ for the fine artistic productions of her sister countries.

Colbert, therefore, wisely adopted another expedient. He determined to develop the lace manufacture in France, and to produce fabrics which should rival the coveted points of Italy and Flanders, so that if fortunes were lavished upon these luxuries, the money, at all events, should not be sent out of the kingdom to procure them.

In 1665, at the recommendation of the Sieur Ruel, he selected Madame Gilbert, a native of Alençon, already acquainted with the manner of making Venice point, and making her an advance of 50,000 crowns, established her at his château of Lonray (Fig. 72), near Alençon, with thirty forewomen whom he had, at great expense, caused to be brought over from Venice.

¹⁰ "Chroniques de l'Œil-de-Bœuf."

¹¹ Madame de Motteville is not complimentary to the ladies of the Spanish court: "Elles avoient peu de linge," she writes, "et leurs dentelles nous parurent laides."—*Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire d'Anne d'Autriche*.

¹² Madame de Sévigné mentions these dresses: "Avez-vous ouï parler des transparents? . . . de robes noires transparentes ou des belles dentelles d'Angleterre."—*Lettres*.

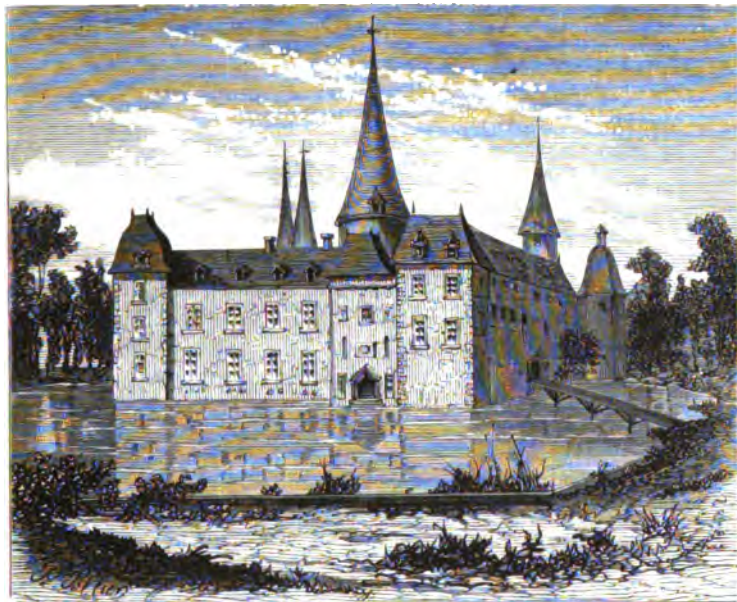
¹³ 1690. "Chron. de l'Œil-de-Bœuf."

¹⁴ 1661, May 27; 1662, Jan. 1; 1664, May 31, Sept. 18, and Dec. 12.

¹⁵ "On fabriquoit précédemment ces espèces de dentelles guipures, dont nous voyont encore quelques restes, et dont on ornoit les aubes des prêtres, les rochets des évêques et les jupons des femmes de qualité."—*Roland de la Platière*, art. Dentelle, in the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*, which, with Savary, are the two authorities all succeeding writers have copied on the subject of lace.

In a short time, Madame Gilbert arrived at Paris with the first specimens of her fabric: the king, inspired by Colbert with a desire to see

Fig. 72.



Château of Lonray. Dép. Orne.

the work, during supper at Versailles, announced to his courtiers he had just established a manufacture of point more beautiful than that of Venice, and appointed a day when he would inspect the specimens. The laces were artistically arranged over the walls of a room hung with crimson damask and shown to the best advantage. The king expressed himself delighted. He ordered a large sum to be given to Madame Gilbert, and desired that no other lace should appear at court except the new fabric, upon which he bestowed the name of Point de France.¹⁶

Scarcely had Louis retired than the courtiers eagerly stripped the room of its contents. The approval of the monarch was the fortune of Alençon; Point de France adopted by court etiquette, the wearing of it became compulsory. All who had the privilege of the "casaque bleue,"—all who were received at Versailles or were attached to the royal household,

¹⁶ "Mémoires historiques sur la ville d'Alençon." M. Odillon Desnos. Alençon, 1787.

could only appear, the ladies in trimmings and head-dresses, the gentlemen in ruffles and cravats of the royal manufacture.

An ordinance of 5th August, 1665, founded upon a large scale the manufacture of points de France,¹⁷ with an exclusive privilege for ten years and a grant of 36,000 francs. A company was formed,¹⁸ its members rapidly increased, and in 1668 the capital amounted to 22,000 livres. Eight directors were appointed, at salaries of 12,000 livres a year, to conduct the manufacture, and the company held its sittings in the Hôtel de Beaufort at Paris. The first distribution of profits took place in October, 1669, amounting to fifty per cent. upon each share.

In 1670, a fresh distribution took place, and 120,000 livres were divided among the shareholders. That of 1673 was still more considerable. In 1675, the ten years' privilege ceased, the money was returned, and the rest of the profits divided.

Colbert likewise set up a fabric at the Château de Madrid, built by Francis I., in the Bois de Boulogne.

Such was the origin of point lace in France.

¹⁷ We have in vain sought for this ordinance in the Library of the Cour de Cassation, where it is stated to be by the authors of the "Recueil général des anciennes Lois françaises, depuis l'an 420 jusqu'à la Révolution de 1789;" but fortunately it is recited in a subsequent Act, dated 12 Oct., 1666 (Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondonneau*), by which it appears that the declaration ordered the establishment, in "les villes du Quesnoy, Arras, Reims, Sedan, Château-Thierry, Loudun, Alençon, Aurillac, et autres du royaume, de la manufacture de toutes sortes d'ouvrages de fil, tant à l'éguille qu'au coussin, en la manière des points qui se font à Venise, Genes, Raguse, et autres pays estrangers, qui seroient appellés points de France."

In a subsequent Arrêt, it is set forth that the entrepreneurs have caused to be brought in great numbers the best workers from Venice and other foreign cities, and have distributed them over Le Quesnoy and the above-mentioned towns, and that now are made in France "des ouvrages de fil si exquis, qu'ils esgallent, mesme surpassent en beauté les estrangers."—Bibl. de la Cour de Cassation.

What became of these manufactures at Le Quesnoy and Château-Thierry, of which not a tradition remains?

¹⁸ Talon, "secrétaire du cabinet," was one of the first members.

We find by an ordinance, 15th Feb., 1667, that this patent had already been infringed. On the petition of Jean Pluyers, Paul, and Catherine de Marq, "entrepreneurs" of the fabric of Points de France, his Majesty confirms to them the sole privilege of making and selling the said points.—Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondonneau*.

Nov. 17 of the same year, appears a fresh prohibition of wearing or selling the passements, lace, and other works in thread of Venice, Genoa, and other foreign countries (British Museum), and, 17 March, 1668, "Itératives" prohibitions to wear these, either new or "commencé d'user," as injurious to a manufacture of point which gives subsistence to a number of persons in the kingdom.—Ibid. Again, 19 Aug., 1669, a fresh Arrêt in consequence of complaints that the workers are suborned and work concealed in Paris, etc.—Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondonneau*.

Colbert's plan was crowned with success. He established a lucrative manufacture, which brought large sums of money into the kingdom,¹⁹ instead of sending it out. Well might he say that "Fashion was to France what the mines of Peru were to Spain."²⁰

Boileau alludes to the success of the minister in his "Epistle to Louis XIV.":—

" Et nos voisins frustrés de ces tributs serviles
Que payait à leur art le luxe de nos villes."

The point de France supplanted that of Venice; but its price confined its use to the rich, and when the wearing of lace became general, those who could not afford so costly a production replaced it by the more moderate pillow lace.

This explains the great extension of the pillow-lace manufacture at this period—the production did not suffice for the demand.

Encouraged by the success of the royal manufactures, lace fabrics started up in various towns in the kingdom. The number of lace-workers increased rapidly: those of the towns being insufficient, they were sought for in the surrounding country, and each town became the centre of a trade which extended round it in a radius of several miles; the work being given out from the manufactory to be executed by the cottagers in their own homes.²¹

¹⁹ Colbert said to Louis XIV.: "There will always be found fools enough to purchase the manufactures of France, though France should be prohibited from purchasing those of other countries." The king agreed with the minister, whom he made chief director of the trade and manufactures of the kingdom.

²⁰ A favourite saying of Colbert.

²¹ To afford an idea of the importance of the lace trade in France, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, and of the immense consumption of lace in France, we give the following statistics:—

In 1707, the collection of the duties of lace was under-farmed to one Étienne Nicolas, for the annual sum of 201,000 livres.

The duty then was of 50 livres per lb. weight of lace, so that there entered annually into France above 400,000 lbs. of lace, which estimating at the lowest 1000 lbs. of lace to be worth 1000 livres, would represent 4 millions of that epoch.

Taking into calculation that fraud was extensively practised, that the points of Venice and Genoa, being prohibited, could not appear in the receipts, and that, on the other part, the under-farmer did not pay the farmer-general the 201,000 livres without the certainty of profit to himself, we must admit that the figure, though high, is far from representing the value of the foreign laces which entered France at that period. We think that 8 millions (320,000*l.*) would be below the true figure.—*Felix Aubry, "Rapport sur les Dentelles fait à la Commission française de l'Exposition Universelle de Londres, 1851."* The best history of lace published.

CHAPTER X.

LOUIS XIV.—*continued.*

"Tout change : la raison change aussi de méthode ;
Écrits, habillemens, systèmes : tout est mode."

Racine fils. Épître à Rousseau.

POINT DE FRANCE continued to be worn in the greatest profusion during the reign of Louis XIV. The king affected his new-born fabric much as monarchs of the present day do their tapestries and their porcelains.

It decorated the church and her ministers. Ladies offered "tours de chaire à l'église de la paroisse."¹ Albs, "garnies d'un grand point de France brodé antique ;"² altar-cloths, trimmed with Argentan,³ appear in the church registers.⁴

In a painting at Versailles, by old Watteau, representing the presentation of the Grand Dauphin to his royal father, 1668, the infant is enveloped in a mantle of the richest point (Fig. 73) ; and point de France was selected by royal command to trim the sheets of Holland used at the ceremony of his "nomination."⁵

At the marriages both of the Prince de Conti and of Mademoiselle de Blois the toilette⁶ presented by the king was "garnie de point de France

¹ "Deux tours de chaire de point de France donnez depuis quelques années par deux dames de la paroisse."—*Inv. de l'église de Saint-Merry, à Paris.* Arch. de l'Emp. L. L. 859.

² *Inv. de Madame Anne Palatine de Bavière, Princesse de Condé.*—*Ibid.* X. 10065.

³ *Inv. de l'église de Saint-Gervais, à Paris.*—*Ibid.* L. L. 854.

⁴ The saints, too, came in for their share of the booty :

"There was St. Winifred," writes a traveller of the day, "in a point commode with a lace scarf on and a loup in hand, as tho' she were going to mass. St. Denis, with a laced hat and embroidered coat and sash, like a captain of the guards."—*Six Weeks in France.* 1691.

⁵ "Toille de Hollande, avec des grands points de France."—*Le Cérémonial de la Nomination de Monseigneur le Dauphin.* 1668. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 1431.

⁶ "Le Mercure Galant." Juillet 1688. This periodical, which we shall have occasion



Fig. 73.



Le Grand Bébé. M. Imp. Versailles.

si haut qu'on ne voyait point de toile."⁷ The vallance, too, and coverlet of the bed were of the same material; wedding presents to his daughter and her cousins from their royal father.⁸

In this luxury, however, England followed her sister kingdom; for we read in the "Royal Magazine" of 1763, that on the baptism of the young prince, afterwards Duke of York, the company went to the council chamber at St. James's, where a splendid bed was set up for the queen to sit on, the counterpane of which is described as of inimitable workmanship, the lace alone costing 3,783*l.* sterling.⁹

"What Princes do themselves, they engage others to do," says Quintilian, and the words of the critic were, in this case, fully verified: jupes,¹⁰ corsets, mantles, aprons with their bibs,¹¹ shoes,¹² gloves,¹³ even the fans were now trimmed with point de France.¹⁴

so frequently to quote, was begun in 1672, and continued to July, 1716. It comprises, with the *Extraordinaires*, 571 vols. in 12mo.

"Le Mercure de France," from 1717 to 1792, consists of 777 vols.—*Brunet. Manuel du Libraire.* ⁷ Ibid.

⁸ It was the custom, at the birth of a Dauphin, for the papal nuncio to go to the palace and present to the new-born child "les langes benites," or consecrated layette, on behalf of His Holiness the Pope. The shirts, handkerchiefs, and other linen, were by half-dozens, and trimmed with the richest point. This custom dates as early as the birth of Louis XIII. Mercier describes the ceremony of carrying the layette to Versailles in the time of Louis XV.—*Vie du Dauphin, père de Louis XVI.* Paris, 1858.

⁹ In the Lancaster state bedroom, at Fonthill, was sold in 1823:

"A state bed quilt of Brussels point, for 100 guineas, and a Brussels toilet cover, for 30 guineas."—*Fonthill. Sale Catalogue.*

"1694. Une toilette de satin violet piquée garny d'un point d'Espagne d'or à deux carreaux de mesme satin et aussi piqué."—*Inv. de Mgr. de la Vrillière, Patriarche, Archevêque de Bourges.* Bib. Imp.

"1743. Une toilette et son bonhomme garnie d'une vieille dentelle d'Angleterre."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon.*

"1758. Une toilette avec sa touaille de point fort vieux d'Alençon."—*Inv. de Mademoiselle de Charollois.*

"1770. Une tres belle toilette de point d'Argentan, et son surtout de 9000 livres.

"Une tres belle toilette d'Angleterre, et son surtout de 9000."—*Cptes. de Madame Dubarry.*

¹⁰ "On voit toujours des jupes de point de France."—*Mercure Galant.* 1686.

"Corsets chamarrés de point de France."—*Ibid.*

¹¹ Madame de Sévigné describes Mademoiselle de Blois as "belle comme un ange," with "un tablier et une bavette de point de France."—*Lettres.* Paris, 27 Jan. 1674.

¹² "Garnis de point de France formant une manière de rose antique."—*Mercure Galant.* 1677.

¹³ In the Extraordinaire du "Mercure" for 1678, we have, in "habit d'esté," gloves of "point d'Angleterre."

¹⁴ "Mercure Galant." 1672.

At the audience given by the Dauphine to the Siamese ambassadors, "à ses relevailles," she received them in a bed "presque tout couvert d'un tres beau Point de France, sur lesquels on avoit mis des riches carreaux."¹⁵ On the occasion of their visit to Versailles, Louis, proud of his fabric, presented the ambassadors with cravats and ruffles of the finest point.¹⁶

These cravats were either worn of point, in one piece, or partly of muslin tied, with falling lace ends.¹⁷ (Fig. 74.)

Fig. 74.



Louvois. 1691. From his Statue by Girardon. M. Imp. Versailles.

In 1679, the king gave a fête at Marly to the élite of his brilliant court: when, at sunset, the ladies retired to repair their toilettes, previous to the ball, each found in her dressing-room a robe fresh and elegant, trimmed with point of the most exquisite texture, a present from that gallant monarch not yet termed "l'inamusable." What heart-burnings must such a present have caused among the uninvited! how long must such a treasure have been hoarded among the heirlooms of these great dames till '93 dispersed all things, and duchesses, emigrants in London, disposed of their laces ell by ell!

Nor was the Veuve Scarron behind the rest. When, in 1674, she purchased the estate from which she afterwards derived her title of Maintenon, anxious to render it productive, she enticed Flemish workers

¹⁵ "Mercure Galant." 1686.¹⁶ Ibid. Fév. 1685.¹⁷ Ibid. 1678.

from the frontier to establish a lace manufacture upon her newly-acquired Marquisate. How the fabric succeeded history does not relate, but the costly laces depicted in her portraits (Fig. 75) have not the appearance of home-manufacture.

Fig. 75.



Madame de Maintenon. From her Portrait. M. Imp. Versailles.

Point lace-making became a favourite employment among ladies. We have many engravings of this reign: one, 1691, of a "fille de qualité," thus occupied, with the motto, "Après diner vous travaillez au point." Another¹⁵ from an engraving of Le Paultre, dated 1676, is entitled *Dame en Déshabille de chambre* (Fig. 76).

"La France est la tête du monde" (as regards fashion), says Victor Hugo, "cyclope dont Paris est l'œil;" and writers of all ages, whether prose or poet, seem to have been of the same opinion.

It was about the year 1680 that the

" Mode féconde en mille inventions,
Monstre, prodige étrange et difforme,"

was suddenly exemplified in France.

¹⁵ At the Mazarin Library, there are four folio volumes of engravings, after Bonnard and others, of the costumes of the time of Louis XIV.; and at the Archives de l'Empire is a large series preserved in cartons numbered M. 815 to 823, etc., labelled "Gravures de Modes."

All readers of this great reign will recall to mind the story of the "Fontanges." How in the hurry of the chase the locks of the royal

Fig. 76.



A Lady in Morning Déshabille. From an Engraving by Le Paultre. 1676.

favourite burst from the ribbon that bound them: how the fair huntress hurriedly tying the lace kerchief round her head, produced, in one moment, a coiffure so light, so artistic, that Louis XIV., enchanted, prayed her to retain it for that night at court. The lady obeyed the royal command. This mixture of lace and ribbon, now worn for the first time,

caused a sensation, and the next day all the ladies of the court appeared "coiffées à la Fontange." (See Madame de Lude, Fig. 78.)

But this head-dress, with its tiers of point mounted on wires,¹⁹ soon ceased to be artistic; it grew higher and higher. Poets and satirists attacked the fashion much as they did the high head-dresses of the Roman matrons more than a thousand years ago.²⁰

Of the extinction of this mode we have various accounts; some asserting it to have been preached down by the clergy, as were the "hennins," in the time of Charles VI.; but the most probable story is that which relates how in October, 1699, Louis XIV. simply observed, "Cette coiffure lui paroissoit désagréable." The ladies worked all night, and next evening, at the Duchess of Burgundy's reception,²¹ appeared for the first time in a low head-dress. Fashion,²² which the author of the before-quoted "Consolation" would call "pompeux," was "aujourd'hui en réforme."

Louis XIV. never appreciated the sacrifice; to the day of his death he persisted in saying, "J'ai eu beau crier contre les coiffures trop hautes." No one showed the slightest desire to lower them till one day there arrived "une inconnue, une guenille d'Angleterre" (Lady Sandwich, the English Ambadressess!!), "avec une petite coiffure basse—tout d'un coup, toutes les princesses vont d'une extrémité à l'autre."²³ Be the accusation true or not, the "Mercure" of November, 1699, announces that "La hauteur des anciennes coiffures commence à paroître ridicule."

In these days lace was not confined to Versailles and the court.²⁴

¹⁹ "La fontange altière."—*Boileau*.

²⁰ The wife of Trajan wore this coiffure, and her sister Marcina Faustina, wife of Antoninus, much regretted the fashion when it went out. Speaking of this head dress, says a writer in the "Bibliothèque Universelle" of 1693, "On regarde quelque fois des certaines choses comme tout à fait nouvelles, qui ne sont que des vieilles modes renouvelées. L'auteur en appelle un exemple dans les coiffures élevées que portent les femmes aujourd'hui, croyant ajouter par là quelque chose à leur taille. Les dames Romaines avaient la même ambition et mettaient des ajustemens de tête tout semblables aux Commodes et aux Fontanges de ce temps. Juvenal en parle expressément dans sa Satire VI."

²¹ "Galerie de l'ancienne Cour."

²² "1699. Oct. Le Vendredi 25, il y eut grande toilette chez Madame la Duchesse de Bourgogne où les dames parurent, pour la première fois, en coiffures d'une forme nouvelle, c'est à dire beaucoup plus basses."—*Mercur Galant*.

²³ "Corr. de la Duchesse d'Orléans, Princesse Palatine, mère du Régent."

²⁴ Speaking of the Iron Mask, Voltaire writes:—

"His greatest passion was for linen of great fineness and for lace."—*Siècle de Louis XIV.*

"Le gentilhomme," writes Capefigue, "allait au feu en manchettes, poudré à la maréchale, les eaux de senteur sur son mouchoir en point d'Angleterre, l'élégance n'a jamais fait tort au courage, et la politesse s'allie noblement à la bravoure." And Capefigue is right, for who rallied more nobly round the throne than did the French gallants of that luxurious century?

But war brings destruction to laces as well as finances, and, in 1690, the loyal and noble army was found, alas! in rags. Then writes Dangeau, "M. de Castanaga, à qui M. de Maine et M. de Luxembourg avoient demandé un passeport pour faire venir des dentelles à l'armée, a refusé le passeport, mais il a envoyé des marchands qui ont porté pour dix mille écus de dentelles, et apres qu'on les eut achetées, les marchands s'en retournèrent sans vouloir prendre d'argent, disant qu'ils avoient cet ordre de M. de Castanaga."

Quære.—Would the same courtesy have been practised between two commanders in an army of broadcloth and pipeclay?

"J'avois une Steinkerque de Malines," writes the Abbé de Choisy, who always dressed in female attire.

We hear a great deal about these Steinkirks at the end of the seventeenth century. It was a twisted lace neck-tie, and owed its origin to the battle of that name in 1692,²⁵ when the young French Princes of the Blood were suddenly ordered into action. Hastily tying their lace cravats—in peaceful times a most elaborate proceeding—they rushed to the charge, and gained the day. In honour of this event, both ladies and cavaliers wore their handkerchiefs knotted or twisted in this careless fashion.

"Je trouve qu'en été le Steinkerque est commode,
J'aime le falbala,²⁶ quoiqu'il soit critiqué,"

says somebody.

Steinkirks became the rage, and held good for many years, worn alike in England²⁷ and France by the women and the men.

²⁵ Fought by Marshal Luxembourg—vieux tapissier de Notre-Dame—against William of Orange.

²⁶ Falbala,—a deep single flounce of point or gold lace.

The "Mercure Galant," 1698, describing the Duchess of Burgundy "à la promenade," states: "Elle avoit un habit gris de lin en falbala, tout garny de dentelles d'argent."

"Femme de qualité en Steinkerke et Falbala."—*Engraving of 1693.*

²⁷ See England.—William III.

Fig. 77 represents the Grand Dauphin in his "longue Steinkerque à replis tortueux;"²⁸ Fig. 78, the Duchesse du Lude²⁹ in similar costume and high Fontange, both copied from prints of the time.

Fig. 77.



Le Grand Dauphin en Steinkerke.

We must now allude to the prettiest fashion of the reign, a lace ruffle to the ladies' sleeves, concerning the wearing of which "à deux rangs," or "à trois rangs," there was much etiquette. We find constant mention of these in the fashion-books and inventories of the time.

"Les manches plates se font de deux tiers de tour, avec une dentelle de fil de point fort fin et fort haut. On nomme ces manches Engageantes."³⁰

²⁸ Regnard.

²⁹ Dame du palais to Queen Marie Thérèse, and afterwards first lady of honour to the Duchess of Burgundy. She died 1726.

³⁰ "Mercure Galant" 1683.

Again, in 1688, he says: "Les points de Malines sont fort en regne pour les manches qu'on nomme engageantes. On y met des points très-hauts, fort plissés, avec des pieds."

[They

This fashion, though introduced in 1688, continued in vogue till the French Revolution. We see them in the portrait of Madame Palatine,

Fig. 78.



Madame de Lude en Stelnkerke.

They appear to have been soon introduced into England, for Evelyn, in his "*Mundus Muliebris*," 1690, says: "About her sleeves are engageants;" and the "*Ladies' Dictionary*" of nearly the same date gives: "Engageants, double ruffles that fall over the wrist."

In the lace bills of Queen Mary II., we find—

	£.	s.	d.
" 1694. 1½ yd. Point for a broad pair of Engageants, at £5 10s.	9	12	6
3½ for a double pair of ditto, at £5 10s.	19	5	0
1 pair of Point Engageants	30	0	0

(B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.)

"1720. Six paires d'engageantes, dont quatre à un rang de dentelle, et les autres paires à double rang, l'une de dentelle d'Angleterre à raisseau et l'autre de dentelle à bride."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon*. Arch. de l'Emp.

[" 1723.

mother of the Regent (Fig. 79), and in that of Madame Sophie de France, daughter of Louis XV., taken in 1782 by Drouais.

Fig. 79.



Madame Palatine (Eliz. Charlotte de Bavière), Duchesse d'Orléans, by Rigaud. M. Imp. Versailles.

Before finishing with point de France, we must allude to the *équipage de bain*, in which this favoured fabric formed a great item. As early as 1688, Madame de Maintenon presents Madame de Chevreuse with an "*équipage de bain de point de France*" of great magnificence. It consisted not only of a *peignoir*, but a broad flounce, which formed a valance round the bath itself. You see them in old engravings of the day. Then there were the towels and the "*descente*," all equally costly.³¹

"1723. Une paire d'engageantes à deux rangs de point plat à raiseau."—*Inv. d'Anne de Bavière, Princesse de Condé*.

"1770. Six rangs d'engageantes de point à l'aiguille," with the same of point d'Argentan and Angleterre, appear in the lace bills of Madame Dubarry.

³¹ "1725. Deux manteaux de bain et deux chemises, aussi de bain, garnis aux manches de dentelle, l'une à bride, et l'autre à raiseau."—*Inv. d'Anne de Bavière, Princesse de Condé*.

"1743. Ung Tour de baignoir de bazin garny de vieille dentelle.

"Trois linges de baignoire garnis de dentelle."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon*.

To English unsophisticated eyes this luxury may seem out of place ; but French ladies of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries admitted their habitués, male and female, not only to the honour of the ruelle,³² but also to the bath-room.³³ In the latter case the bath was "au lait," i. e., clouded by the mixture of some essence.—Aux autres temps, autres mœurs.

The "fameuse poupée" of the reign of Louis XIV. must not be forgotten. The custom of dressing up these great dolls originated in the salons of the Hôtel Rambouillet, where one termed "la grande Pandore," at each change of fashion, was exhibited en grande tenue ; a second, the little Pandore, in morning déshabille. These dolls were sent to Vienna and Italy, charged with the finest laces France could produce. As late as 1764, we read in the "Espion Chinois,"³¹ "Il a débarqué à Douvres un grand nombre de poupées de hauteur naturelle habillées à la mode de Paris, afin que les dames de qualité puissent régler leurs goûts sur ces modèles."³⁵ Even when English ports were closed in war time, a special permission was given for the entry of a large alabaster doll, four feet high, the Grand Courier de la Mode.³⁶ In the war of the First Empire,

³² Describing the duties of the "critic of each bright ruelle," Tickell says :—

" Oft with varied art, his thoughts digress
On deeper themes—the documents of dress ;
With nice discernment, to each style of face
Adapt a ribbon, or suggest a lace ;
O'er Granby's cap bid loftier feathers float,
And add new bows to Devon's petticoat."

Wreath of Fashion.

³³ In the spring of 1802, Mr. Holcroft, when in Paris, received a polite note from a lady at whose house he visited, requesting to see him. He went, and was informed by her maid the lady was in her warm bath, but she would announce his arrival. She returned, and led him to a kind of closet, where her mistress was up to her chin in water. He knew the manners of the place and was not surprised.—*Travels.*

³⁴ Lettre 48.

³⁵ Mercier also mentions, in his "Tableau de Paris," la poupée de la rue Saint-Honoré : "C'est de Paris que les profondes inventions en modes donnent des loix à l'univers. La fameuse poupée, le mannequin précieux, affublé des modes les plus nouvelles. . . passe de Paris à Londres tous les mois, et va de là répandre ses grâces dans toute l'Europe. Il va au Nord et au Midi, il pénètre à Constantinople et à Petersbourg, et le pli qu'a donné une main française se répète chez toutes les nations, humbles observatrices du goût de la rue Saint-Honoré."

³⁶ The practice was much more ancient. M. Lacomie asserts that in the Royal expenses for 1391 figure so many livres for a doll sent to the Queen of England ; in 1496, another, sent to the Queen of Spain ; and in 1571 a third, to the Duchess of Bavaria.

[Henry

this privilege was refused to our countrywomen; and from that time Englishwomen, deprived of all French aid for a whole generation, began to dress badly.—Pitt has much to answer for.

With this notice finishes our account of the reign of Louis XIV.

Henry IV. writes in 1600, before his marriage to Marie de Médicis: "Frontenac tells me that you desire patterns of our fashion in dress. I send you, therefore, some model dolls."—*Miss Freer's Henry IV.*

It was also the custom of Venice, at the annual fair held in the Piazza of St. Mark, on the day of the Ascension (a fair which dates from 1180), to expose in the most conspicuous place of the fair a rag doll, which served as a model for the fashions of the year.—*Michiel.*

CHAPTER XI.

LOUIS XV.

"Le luxe corrompt tout, et le riche qui en jouit, et le pauvre qui le convoite."

J.-J. Rousseau.

LOUIS XIV. is now dead and gone, to the delight of a wearied nation: we enter on the Regency and times of Louis XV.—that age of "fourchettes," manchettes, and jabots—in which the butterfly abbés, "les porte-dentelles par excellence," played so conspicuous a part.

The origin of the weeping ruffles, if Mercier¹ is to be credited, may be assigned to other causes than royal decree or the edicts of fashion.

"Les grandes manchettes furent introduites par des fripons qui voulaient filouter au jeu et escamoter des cartes." It never answers to investigate too deeply the origin of a new invented mode,—sufficient to say, ruffles became a necessary adjunct to the toilet of every gentleman. So indispensable were they, the Parisians are accused of adopting the custom of wearing ruffles and no shirts.

"Les Parisiens," writes Mercier, "achètent quatre ajustemens contre une chemise. Un beau Monsieur se met une chemise blanche tous les quinze jours. Il coud ses manchettes de dentelle sur une chemise sale," and powders over his point collar till it looks white.²

This habit passed into a proverb. The Maréchal de Richelieu, who though versed in astronomy could not spell, said of himself, "Qu'on ne lui avoit pas fourni des chemises, mais qu'il avoit acheté des

¹ "Tableau de Paris." 1782.

² "The French nation are eminent for making a fine outside, when perhaps they want necessities, and indeed a gay shop and a mean stock is like the Frenchman with his laced ruffles without a shirt."—*The Complete English Tradesman*. Dan. Defoe. Lond. 1726.

Foote, in his Prologue to the "Trip to Paris," says, "They sold me some ruffles, and I found the shirts."

manchettes."³ This account tallies in well with a letter of Madame de Maintenon⁴ to the Princess des Ursins, 1710.⁵

At this period it was the custom for grisettes to besiege the Paris hotels, bearing on their arms baskets decked out with ruffles and jabots of Malines, Angleterre, and Point. What reader of Sterne will not recollect the lace-seller in his "Sentimental Journey?"

The jabot and manchettes of point were the customary "cadeau de nocces" of the bride to her intended for his wedding dress—a relic of which practice may be found in the embroidered wedding shirt furnished by the lady, in the North of Europe.⁶ The sums expended in these articles would now appear fabulous. The Archbishop of Cambray⁷ alone possessed four dozen pairs of ruffles, Malines, Point, and Valenciennes.

The Wardrobe Bills of the Duke de Penthièvre, of 1738, make mention of little else. An ell and a quarter of lace was required for one pair of ruffles. A yard, minus $\frac{1}{8}$, sufficed for the jabot.⁸ There were manchettes de jour, manchettes tournantes,⁹ and manchettes de nuit: these last named were mostly of Valenciennes.¹⁰

³ "Souvenirs de la Marquise de Créquy." 1710-1802.

⁴ See, p. 60 and note.

⁵ "M. de Vendôme, at his marriage, was quite astonished at putting on his clean shirt a-day, and fearfully embarrassed at having some point lace on the one given him to put on at night. Indeed," continues she, "you would hardly recognize the taste of the French. The men are worse than the women. They wish their wives to take snuff, play and pay no more attention to their dress."—The exquisite cleanliness of Anne of Austria's court was at an end.

⁶ In the old Scotch song of Gilderoy, the famous highwayman, we have an instance:—

"For Gilderoy, that luvie of mine,
Gude faith, I freely bought
A wedding sark of Holland fine,
Wi' silken flowers wrought."

⁷ *Inv. apres le décès de Mgr. C. de Saint-Albin, Archevesque de Cambray.* (Son of the Regent.) 1764.—Arch. de l'Emp. M. M. 718.

Louis XVI. had 59 pairs the year before his death: 28 of Point, 21 of Valenciennes, and 10 of Angleterre.—*Etat des Effets subsistant et formant le fond de la garderobe du Roi au 1^{er} Janvier, 1792.* Arch. de l'Emp. K. 506, No. 80.

⁸ *Etat d'un Trouseau.* Description des Arts et Métiers. Paris, 1777.

⁹ "Deux aunes trois quarts d'Angleterre à bride pour deux paires de manchettes tournantes, à 45 livres l'aune."—*Garderobe de S. A. S. Mgr. le Duc de Penthièvre.* 1738. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 390.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

The laces for ruffles were of various kinds: point brodé, point à bride, point à raisseau, point à bride à écaille, point superfin, point brillant, Angleterre à bride à raisseau, and one pair of Point d'Argentan; Valenciennes pour manchettes de nuit à 42 livres l'aune.

[The

Even, if a contemporary writer may be credited, "Monsieur de Paris," the executioner, mounted the scaffold in a velvet suit, powdered, with point lace jabot and ruffles.

"Les rubans, les miroirs, les dentelles sont trois choses sans lesquelles les François ne peuvent vivre. Le luxe démesuré a confondu le maître avec le valet,"¹¹ says an unknown writer, quoted by Dulaure.¹² The servants of the last century had on their state liveries lace equal in richness to those worn by their masters.¹³

Speaking of a Prussian gentleman, we read, "His valets, who according to the reigning taste were the prettiest in the world, wore nothing but the most costly lace."¹⁴

This custom was not confined, however, to France or the Continent. "Our very footmen," writes the angry "World," "are adorned with gold and silver bags and lace ruffles. The valet is only distinguished from his master by being better dressed;" while the "Connoisseur" complains of

The Duke's wardrobe accounts afford a good specimen of the extravagance in the decoration of night attire at this period :—

4 au. de point pour collet et manchettes de la chemise de nuit et garnir la coëffe, à 130 ll.	520 ll.
3 au. $\frac{1}{2}$ dito pour jabot et fourchettes de nuit et garnir le devant de la camisole, à 66 ll.	247 ll. 10s.
Sept douze de point pour plaquer sur les manches de camisole, à 55 ll.	32 ll. 1s.

Then for his nightcaps :—

3 au. Toile fine pour Coëffes de Nuit.	27 ll.
4 au. Dentelles de Malines pour les tours de Coëffes, à 20 ll.	80 ll.
5 au. $\frac{1}{4}$ Valenciennes, à 46 ll.	253 ll.
52 au. dito petit point, pour garnir les Tours, à 5 ll. 5s.	273 ll.
Pour avoir monté un bonnet de nuit de point	11. 5s.
7 au. de campanne de point pour chamarrer la camisole et le bonnet de nuit, à 10 ll. 10s.	73 ll. 10s.

The Marquise de Créquy speaks of a night-cap, "à grandes dentelles," offered, with la robe de chambre, to the Dauphin, son of Louis XV., by the people of the Duke de Grammont, on his having lost his way hunting, and wandered to the Duke's château.

¹¹ "Le Parisien qui n'a pas dix mille livres de rente n'a ordinairement ni draps, ni lit, ni serviettes, ni chemises; mais il a une montre à repetition, des glaces, des bas de soie, des dentelles."—*Tableau de Paris*.

¹² "Histoire de Paris."

¹³ "Ordinairement un laquais de bon ton prend le nom de son maître, quand il est avec d'autres laquais, il prend aussi ses mœurs, ses gestes, ses manières. * * * Le laquais d'un seigneur porte la montre d'or ciselée, des dentelles, des boucles à brillants," etc.—*Tableau de Paris*.

¹⁴ "Amusemens des Eaux de Spa." Amsterdam, 1751.

"roast beef being banished from even 'down stairs' because the powdered footmen will not touch it for fear of daubing their lace ruffles." ¹⁵

But the time, of all others, for a grand display of lace was at a visit to a Parisian lady on her "relevailles," or "uprising" as it was called, in the days of our third Edward. Reclining on a chaise longue, she is described as awaiting her visitors. Nothing is to be seen but the finest laces, arranged in artistic folds and long bows of ribbon. An attendant stationed at the door asks of each new arrival, "Have you any perfumes?" She replies not, and passes on—an atmosphere of fragrance. The lady must not be spoken to, but, the usual compliments over, the visitors proceed to admire her lace. "Beautiful, exquisite!"—but, "Hist! speak low," and she who gave the caution is the first, in true French style, to speak the loudest. ¹⁶

Lace "garnitures de lit" were general among great people as early as 1696. The "Mercure" speaks of draps garnis d'une grande dentelle de point d'Angleterre.

In 1738, writes the Duc de Luynes, ¹⁷ "Aujourd'hui Madame de Luynes s'est fait apporter les fournitures qu'elle avoit choisies pour la Reine, et qui regardent les dames d'honneur. Elles consistent en couvrepieds ¹⁸ garnis de dentelle pour le grand lit et pour les petits, en taies d'oreiller ¹⁹ garnies

¹⁵ The state liveries of H. M. Queen Victoria are most richly embroidered in gold. They were made in the early part of George II.'s reign, since which time they have been in use.

In the year 1848, the servants appeared at the royal balls in gold and ruffles of the richest gros point de France, of the same epoch as their dresses. In 1849, the lace no longer appeared—probably suppressed by order.

Queen Anne, who was a great martinet in trifles, had her servants marshalled before her every day, that she might see if their ruffles were clean and their periwigs dressed.

¹⁶ "Tableau de Paris."

¹⁷ "Mémoires."

¹⁸ "1723. Un couvrepied de toile blanche, picure de Marseille, garni autour d'un point en campane de demie aune de hauteur."—*Inv. d'A. de Bavière, Princesse de Condé.*

"1743. Un couvrepied de toile picquée, brodée or et soye, bordé de trois côtés d'une grande dentelle d'Angleterre et du quatrième d'un moyen dentelle d'Angleterre à bords."

"Un autre, garni d'une grande et moyenne dentelle de point d'Alençon.

"Un autre, garni d'un grand point de demie aune de hauteur, brodé, garni d'une campane en bas.

"Un autre, 'point à bride,'" and many others.—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon.*

¹⁹ "1704. Deux taies d'oreiller garnies de dentelle, l'une à raseau, et l'autre à bride."—*Inv. de F. P. Loisel.* Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11459.

"1723. Quatre taies d'oreiller, dont trois garnies de différentes dentelles, et l'autre de Point."—*Inv. d'Anne de Bavière, Princesse de Condé.*

[“1755.

du même point d'Angleterre, etc. Cette fourniture coûte environ 30,000 livres, quoique Madame de Luynes n'ait pas fait renouveler les beaux couvre-pieds de la Reine." These garnitures were renewed every year, and Madame de Luynes inherited the old ones.

Madame de Créquy, describing her visit to the Duchesse Douairière de La Ferté, says, when that lady received her, she was lying in a state bed under a coverlet made of point de Venise in one piece. "I am persuaded," she adds, "that the trimming of her sheets, which were of Point d'Argentan, were worth at least 40,000 crowns."²⁰

To such a pitch had the taste for lace-trimmed linen attained, that when, in 1739, Madame, eldest daughter of Louis XV., espoused the Prince of Spain, the bill for these articles alone amounted to 25,000*l.*; and when Cardinal Fleury, a most economical prelate, saw the trousseau, he observed, "Qu'il croyait que c'était pour marier toutes les sept Mesdames."²¹ (Figs. 80, 81.)

Again, Swinburne writes from Paris:²² "The trousseau of Mademoiselle de Matignon will cost 100,000 crowns (25,000*l.*). The expense here of rigging²³ out a bride is equal to a handsome portion in England. Five

"1755. Deux taies d'oreiller garnies de point d'Alençon."—*Inv. de Mademoiselle de Charollais.*

"1761. Trois taies d'oreiller de dentelle de point à brides."—*Inv. de la Duchesse de Modène.*

"1770. 7 au. 1/8 vraie Valenciennes pour garnir une taie d'oreiller, à 60 *ll.* . 427 10
(*Comptes de Madame Dubarry.*)

Pincushions.

"1707. 7 au. tournante d'Angleterre pour garnir des plottes, à 50 350 00
(*Comptes de Madame Dubarry.*)

"1788. 12 Pelottes garnies de dentelle.

"6 troussees à peigne garnies de dentelle."—*Fourni pour Mgr. le Dauphin.* Arch. de l'Emp.

"1792. 6 Pelottes garnies de dentelle."—*Linge du ci-devant Roi.* Ibid.

²⁰ "Souvenirs."

²¹ "Mémoires du Duc de Luynes."

²² 1786. "Courts of Europe."

²³ It may be amusing to the reader to learn the laces necessary for l'État d'un Trousseau, in 1777, as given in the "Description des Arts et Metiers:" "Une toilette de ville en dentelle; 2 jupons garnis du même. Une coiffure avec tour de gorge, et le fichu plissé de point d'Alençon. Un idem de point d'Angleterre. 1 id. de vraie Valenciennes. Une coiffure dite 'Battant d'œil' de Malines brodée, pour le negligé. 6 fichus simples en mousseline à mille fleurs garnis de dentelle pour le negligé. 12 grands bonnets garnis d'une petite dentelle pour la nuit. 12 à deux rangs, plus beaux, pour le jour, en cas

thousand pounds' worth of lace, linen, etc., is a common thing among them."

Fig. 80.



Madame Sophie de France, 1782, Daughter of Louis XV. By Drouais. M. Imp. Versailles.

The masks worn by the ladies at this period were of black blonde lace²⁴ of the most exquisite fineness and design.²⁵ They were trimmed round the eyes, like those described by Scarron:—

d'indisposition. 12 serres-tête garnis d'une petite dentelle pour la nuit. 2 taies d'oreiller garnies en dentelle. 12 pièces d'estomach garnies d'une petite dentelle. 6 garnitures de corset. 12 tours de gorge. 12 paires de manchettes en dentelle. Une toilette; les volants, au nombre de deux, sont en dentelle; ils ont 5 aunes de tour. Dessus de pelotte, en toile garnie de dentelle, etc. La Layette: 6 paires de manches pour la mère, garnies de dentelle. 24 bonnets ronds de 3 aunes en dentelle. 12 bavoires de deux aunes, garnis en dentelle."

The layette was furnished together with the trousseau, because, says a fabricant, "les enfans se font plus vite que les points."

²⁴ "1787. Pour achat de 11 au. blonde noire, à 6 10 71 livres 10 sous. (*Comptes de Monsieur Hergosse*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11447.)

²⁵ When the Empress Joséphine was at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, a masked ball was given on the occasion. The ladies, says Mademoiselle Avrillion, wore short dominos with their faces covered with a mask, "le tour des yeux garni d'une petite dentelle noire."—*Mém. de Mademoiselle Avrillion, première femme de chambre de l'Impératrice*. Paris, 1833.

"Dirai-je comme ces fantasques
Qui portent dentelle à leurs masques,
En charment les trous des yeux,
Croyant que le masque en est mieux."

Fig. 81.



Madame Adélaïde de France, Daughter of Louis XV. M. Imp. Versailles.

In the reign of Louis XV., point de France was rivalled by the productions of Angleterre²⁶ and Malines. Argentan and Alençon (Fig. 82)

²⁶ A few extracts from Madame Dubarry's lace accounts will furnish an idea of her consumption of Point d'Angleterre:—

Une toilette d'Angleterre complete de	8,823 livres.
Une parure composée de deux barbes, rayon et fond, 6 rangs de manchettes, 1 1/2 au. de ruban fait exprès, 1/3 jabot pour le devant de tour. Le tout d'Angleterre superfin de	7,000 —
Un ajustement d'Angleterre complet de	3,216 —
Une garniture de peignoir d'Angleterre de	2,342 —
Une garniture de fichu d'Angleterre.	388 —
8 au. d'Angleterre pour tayas d'oreiller	240 livres.
9 1/2 au. dito pour la tête	76 —
14 au. pied dito pour la tête	140 —
	<hr/> 456 —

were declared by fashion to be "dentelles d'hiver:" each lace now had its appointed season.²⁷ "On porte le point en hiver," says the Dictionary of the Academy.

Fig. 82.



Marie Thérèse Ant. Raph., Infanta of Spain, first wife of Louis Dauphin, son of Louis XV.
By Tocqué. Dated 1748. M. Imp. Versailles.

There was much etiquette, too, in the court of France, as regards lace, which was never worn in mourning. Dangeau chronicles, on the death of the Princess of Baden, "Le roi qui avoit repris les dentelles et les rubans d'or et d'argent, reprend demain le linge uni et les rubans unis aussi."²⁸

"Madame" thus describes the "petit deuil" of the Margrave of Anspach: "Avec des dentelles blanches sur le noir, du beau ruban bleu, à dentelles blanches et noires. C'étoit une parure magnifique."²⁹

²⁷ "Les dentelles les plus précieuses pour chaque saison."—*Duchesse d'Abrantès*.

²⁸ 1689. "Mémoires."

²⁹ "Mém. de la Princesse Palatine, veuve de Monsieur."

CHAPTER XII.

LOUIS XVI. TO THE EMPIRE.

"Proud Versailles! thy glory falls."

Pope.

IN the reign of Louis XVI. society, tired out with ceremony and the stately manners of the old court, at last began to emancipate itself.

Marie-Antoinette (Fig. 83) first gave the signal. Rid herself of

Fig. 83.



Marie-Antoinette. From a Picture by Madame Le Brun. M. Imp. Versailles.

the preachings of "Madame Etiquette" she could not on state occasions, so she did her best to amuse herself in private.

The finest Indian muslin¹ now supplanted the heavy points of the old court. "The ladies looked," indignantly observed the Maréchale de Luxembourg, "in their muslin aprons and handkerchiefs, like cooks and convent porters."² To signify her disapproval of this new-fangled custom, the Maréchale sent her granddaughter, the Duchesse de Lauzun, an apron of sailcloth, trimmed with fine point, and six fichus of the same material similarly decorated.

The arrangement of the lace lappets was still prescribed by rule. "Lappets to be pinned up"—lappets to be let down on grand occasions.³

Later, Madame de Staël, like a true *bas-bleu*—without speaking of her curtsy to Marie-Antoinette, which was all wrong—on her first visit of ceremony to Madame de Polignac, in defiance of all etiquette, left her lace lappets in the carriage.

The democratic spirit of the age now first creeps out in the fashions. Among the rich parures of Dubarry⁴ we find "*barbes à la paysanne*,"—everything now becomes à "*coquille*," à "*papillon*." Even the queen's hairdresser, Léonard, qui

"Portait jusques au ciel l'audace de ses coiffures,"

did not venture to introduce much lace.

The affected phraseology of the day quite puts one out of all patience.

We read of the toilette of Mademoiselle Duthé in which she appeared at the opera: She wore a robe "*soupirs étouffés*," trimmed with "*regrets*

¹ Madame Dubarry, in her *Memoirs*, mentions the purchase of Indian muslin so fine that the piece did not weigh 15 oz., although sufficient to make four dresses.

² "*Quisinières et Tourières*." The joke formed the subject of some clever verses from the Chevalier de Bouffiers.

³ The *barbe* or lappet, of whatever form it be, has always in all ages and all countries been a subject of etiquette. At the interment of Queen Mary Tudor, 1558, Dec. 14, it is told how the ladies in the first and second chariots were clad in mourning apparel, according to their estates, "their *barbes* above their *chynes*." "The 4 ladies on horseback in like manner had their *barbes* on their *chynes*." In the third chariot, "the ladies had their *barbes* under their *chynes*."—*State Papers Domestic. Eliz.* Vol. 32.

⁴ Only in her last lace bill, 1773:

"Une paire de *barbes* plates longues de 3/4 en blonde fine à fleurs fond d'Alençon, 36.

"Une blonde grande hauteur à bouquets détachés et à bordure riche.

"6 au. de blonde de grande hauteur façon d'Alençon à coquilles à mille poix, à 18.

"Une paire de *sabots* de comtesse de deux rangs de tulle blonde à festons, fond d'Alençon."—*Comptes de la Comtesse Dubarry.* Bib. Imp. F. Fr. 8157.

Madame Dubarry went to the greatest extravagance in lace ajustements, *barbes*, *colle-rettes*, *volants*, *quilles*, *coëffes*, etc., of Argentan, Angleterre, and point à l'aiguille.

superflus;" a point of "candeur parfaite, garnie en plaintes indiscretes;" ribbons en "attentions marquées; shoes "cheveux de la reine,"⁵ embroidered with diamonds "en coups perfides" and "venez-y-voir" in emeralds. Her hair "en sentiments soutenus," with a cap of "conquête assurée," trimmed with ribbons of "œil abattu;" a "chat" sur le col," the colour of "gueux nouvellement arrivé," and upon her shoulders a Médicis "en bienséance," and her muff of "agitation momentanée."

In the accounts of Mademoiselle Bertin, the queen's milliner, known for her saying, "Il n'y a rien de nouveau dans ce monde que ce qui est oublié," we have little mention of lace.⁷

"Blond à fond d'Alençon semé à poix, à mouches," now usurps the place of the old points. Even one of the "grandes dames de la vieille cour," Madame Adélaïde de France herself, is represented in her picture by Madame Guiard with a spotted handkerchief, probably of blonde (Fig. 84).

The church alone protects the ancient fabrics. The lace of the Rohan family, almost hereditary Princes Archbishops of Strasburg, was of inestimable value. "We met," writes the Baroness de Oberkirch, "the cardinal coming out of his chapel dressed in a soutane of scarlet moire and rochet of English lace of inestimable value. When on great occasions he officiates at Versailles, he wears an alb of old lace 'en point à l'aiguille,' of such beauty that his assistants were almost afraid to touch it. His arms and device are worked in a medallion above the large flowers. "This alb is estimated at 100,000 livres. On the day of which I speak he wore the rochet of English lace, one of his least beautiful, as his secretary, the Abbé Georget, told me."⁸

⁵ The great fashion. The shoes were embroidered in diamonds, which were scarcely worn on other parts of the dress. The back seam, trimmed with emeralds, was called "venez-y-voir."

⁶ "Souvenirs du Marquis de Valfons. 1710-1786." A "chat," tippet or Palatine; so named after the mother of the Regent.

⁷ In the Imperial Archives, formerly preserved with the "Livre Rouge," in the "Armoire de Fer," is the "Gazette pour l'année, 1782," of Marie-Antoinette, consisting of a list of the dresses furnished for the queen during the year, drawn up by the Comtesse d'Ossune, her Dame des atours. We find—grands habits, robes sur le grand panier, robes sur le petit panier, with a pattern of the material affixed to each entry, and the name of the couturière who made the dress. One "Lévite" alone appears trimmed with blonde. There is also the Gazette of Madame Elizabeth, for 1792.

⁸ "Mémoires sur la Cour de Louis XVI."

But this extravagance and luxury were now soon to end. The years of '92 and '93 were approaching. The great nobility of France, who

Fig. 84



Madame Adélaïde de France. After a Picture by Madame Guillard, dated 1787. M. Imp. Versailles.

patronized the rich manufactures of the kingdom at the expense of a peasantry starving on estates they seldom if ever visited, were ere long outcasts in foreign climes, eking out a living as best they could, almost envying in their poverty the fate of those who, like their virtuous king and much maligned queen, had perished on the scaffold.

The French Revolution was fatal to the lace trade. For twelve years the manufacture almost ceased, and more than thirty different fabrics entirely disappeared.⁹

Its merits were, however, recognized by the *Etats Généraux* in 1789,

⁹ Among these were Sedan, Charleville, Mézières, Dieppe, Havre, Pont-l'Évêque, Honfleur, Eu, and more than ten neighbouring villages. The points of Aurillac, Bourgogne, and Murat disappeared; and worst of all was the loss of the manufacture of Valenciennes. Laces were also made in Champagne, at Troyes and Donchéry, etc.

who, when previous to meeting they settled the costume of the three estates, decreed to the noblesse a lace cravat. It was not till 1801, when Napoleon wished to "*faire revenir le luxe*," that we again find it chronicled in the annals of the day: "How charming Caroline Murat looked in her white mantelet of point de Bruxelles et sa robe garnie des mêmes dentelles," &c.

The old laces were the work of years, and transmitted as heirlooms¹⁰ from generation to generation. They were often heavy and overloaded with ornament. The ancient style was now discarded and a lighter description introduced. By an improvement in the point de racroc several sections of lace were joined together so as to form one large piece; thus ten workers could now produce in a month what had formerly been the work of years.

Napoleon especially patronized the fabrics of Alençon, Brussels, and Chantilly. He endeavoured, too, without success, to raise that of Valenciennes. After the example of Louis XIV., he made the wearing of his two favourite points obligatory at the court of the Tuileries, and it is to his protection these towns owe the preservation of their manufactures. The lace-makers still speak of the rich orders received from the imperial court as the most remarkable epoch in their industrial career.

Never was the beauty and costliness of the laces made for the marriage of Marie-Louise yet surpassed. To reproduce them now would, estimates M. Aubry, cost above a million of francs.

Napoleon was a great lover of lace: he admired it as a work of art, and was proud of the proficiency of his subjects. Mademoiselle d'Avrillion relates the following anecdote: The Princess Pauline had given orders to the Empress Joséphine's lace-maker for a dress and various objects to the value of 30,000 francs. When the order was completed, and the lace brought home, the princess changed her mind, and refused to

¹⁰ 1649. Anne Gohory leaves all her personals to Madame de Sévigné except her "*plus beau mouchoir, le col de point fin de Flandres, et une juppe de satin à fleurs fond vert, garnie de point fin d'or et de soie.*"

1764. Geneviève Laval bequeaths to her sister "*une garniture de dentelle de raisau à grandes dents, valant au moins quinze livres l'aune.*"—Arch. de l'Emp. Y. 58.

1764. Anne Challus leaves her "*belle garniture de dentelle en plein, manchettes, tour de gorge, palatine et fond.*"—*Ibid.*

1764. Madame de Pompadour, in her will, says, "*Je donne à mes deux femmes de chambre tout ce qui concerne ma garde-robe * * * y compris les dentelles.*"

take them. Madame Lesœur, in despair, appealed to the empress; she thinking the price not unreasonable, considering the beauty of the points, showed them to Napoleon, and told him the circumstance. "I was in the room at the time," writes the authoress of the Memoir. The Emperor examined minutely each carton, exclaiming at intervals, "Comme on travaille bien en France, je dois encourager un pareil commerce. Pauline a grand tort." He ended by paying the bill and distributing the laces among the ladies of the court.¹¹

Indeed it may be said that never was lace more in vogue than during the early days of the Empire.

The morning costume of a French duchesse of that court is described in the following terms:—

"Elle portait un peignoir brodé en mousseline garni d'une Angleterre très-belle, une fraise en point d'Angleterre. Sur sa tête la duchesse avait jeté en se levant une sorte de 'baigneuse,' comme nos mères l'auraient appelée, en point d'Angleterre, garnie de rubans de satin rose pâle."¹²

The fair sister of Napoleon, the Princess Pauline Borghese, "s'est passionnée," as the term ran, "pour les dentelles."¹³

That Napoleon's example was quickly followed by the élégantes of the Directory, the following account, given to the brother of the author by an elderly lady who visited Paris during that very short period¹⁴ when the English flocked to the Continent, of a ball at Madame Récamier's, to which she had an invitation, will testify.

The First Consul was expected, and the élite of Paris early thronged the salons of the charming hostess—but where was Madame Récamier? "Souffrante," the murmur ran, retained to her bed by a sudden indisposition. She would, however, receive her guests "couchée."

The company passed to the bedroom of the lady, which, as still the custom in France, opened on one of the principal salons. There, in a gilded bed, lay Madame Récamier, the most beautiful woman in France. The bed-curtains were of the finest Brussels lace, bordered with garlands of honeysuckle, and lined with satin of the palest rose. The couvrepied was of the same material; from the pillow of embroidered cambric fell "des flots de Valenciennes."

¹¹ "Mém. de Mademoiselle d'Avrillon."

¹² "Mémoires sur la Restauration." Par Madame la Duchesse d'Abrantès.

¹³ Ibid. T. v. p. 48.

¹⁴ After the Peace of Amiens, 1801.

The lady herself wore a peignoir trimmed with the most exquisite English point. Never had she looked more lovely—never had she done the honours of her hotel more gracefully. And so she received Napoleon—so she received the budding heroes of that great empire. All admired her “fortitude,” her “dévouement,” in thus sacrificing herself to society; and on the following day “tout Paris s’est fait inscrire chez elle.” Never had such anxiety been expressed—never had woman gained such a triumph.

The Duchesse d’Abrantès, who married in the year 1800, describing her trousseau,¹⁵ says she had “des mouchoirs, des jupons, des canezous du matin, des peignoirs de mousseline de l’Inde, des camisoles de nuit, des bonnets de nuit, des bonnets de matin, de toutes les couleurs, de toutes les formes, et tout cela brodé, garni de Valenciennes ou de Malines, ou de point d’Angleterre.”

In the corbeille de mariage, with the cachemires were “les voiles de point d’Angleterre, les garnitures de robes en point à l’aiguille, et en point de Bruxelles, ainsi qu’en blonde pour l’été. Il y avait aussi des robes de blonde blanche et de dentelle noire,” etc.

When they go to the Mairie, she describes her costume: “J’avais une robe de mousseline de l’Inde brodée au plumetis et en points à jour, comme c’était alors la mode. Cette robe était à queue, montante et avec de longues manches, le lé de devant entièrement brodé ainsi que le tour du corsage, le bout des manches, qu’on appelait alors amadis. La fraise était en magnifique point à l’aiguille, sur ma tête j’avais un bonnet en point de Bruxelles . . . Au sommet du bonnet était attachée une petite couronne de fleurs d’oranger, d’où partait un long voile en point d’Angleterre qui tombait à mes pieds et dont je pouvais presque m’envelopper.” Madame Junot winds up by saying that “Cette profusion de riches dentelles, si fines, si déliées ne semblaient être qu’un réseau nuageux autour de mon visage, où elles se jouaient dans les boucles de mes cheveux.”

She thus describes the Empress Joséphine, who wore an Indian muslin dress: “La robe était montante et faite comme une redingote; tout autour était une magnifique Angleterre de la hauteur de deux mains, et abondamment froncée,” trimmed with bows of turquoise-blue ribbon. The “papillons” of her cap were also “en Angleterre.”¹⁶

¹⁵ “Mémoires de Madame la Duchesse d’Abrantès.”

¹⁶ Ibid.

The French lace manufacture felt the political events of 1813 to 1817, but experienced a more severe crisis in 1818, when bobbin net was first made in France. Fashion at once adopted the new material, and pillow lace was for a time discarded.

For fifteen years lace encountered a fearful competition. The manufacturers were forced to lower their prices and diminish the produce. The marts of Europe were inundated with tulle; but happily a new channel for exportation was opened in the United States of North America.

In time a reaction took place, and in 1834, with the exception of Alençon, all the other fabrics were once more in full activity.¹⁷ But a cheaper class of lace had been introduced. In 1832-33, cotton thread first began to be substituted for flax.¹⁸ The lace-makers readily adopted the change; they found cotton more elastic and less expensive. It gives, too, a brilliant appearance, and breaks less easily in the working.

All manufacturers now use the Scotch cotton, with the exception of Alençon, some choice pieces of Brussels, and the finer qualities of Mechlin and Valenciennes. Monsieur Aubry says the difference is not to be detected by the eye, both materials wash equally well, but that while cotton turns yellow by age, thread lace retains its colour.

We now turn to the various lace manufactures of France, taking each in its order.

¹⁷ The revival first appeared among the towns which made the cheaper laces: Caen, Bayeux, Mirecourt, Le Puy, Arras, etc.

¹⁸ *Fil de mulquinerie*.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE LACE MANUFACTURES OF FRANCE.

FRANCE is a lace-making, as well as a lace-wearing, country.

Of the half a million of lace-makers in Europe, nearly a quarter of a million are estimated as belonging to France.

Under the impulse of fashion and luxury, lace receives the stamp of the special style of each country. Italy furnished its points of Venice and Genoa. The Netherlands, its Brussels, Mechlin, and Valenciennes. Spain, its silk blondes. England, its Honiton. France, its costly point d'Alençon, its white blondes of Caen, and its black lace of Chantilly.

Now each style is copied by every nation; and though France cannot compete with Belgium in the points of Brussels, or the Valenciennes of Ypres, she has no rival in her points of Alençon and her white blondes, or her black silk laces.

To begin with Alençon, the only French lace not made on the pillow.

ALENÇON. (DÉP. ORNE.) NORMANDY.

"Alençon est sous Sarthe assis,
Il lui divise le pays."

Romant de Rou.

We have already related how the manufacture of point lace was established by Colbert.

The introduction of this new branch of industry into a country where needle-made lace had not before been attempted, presented unforeseen difficulties. Madame Gilbert, and her Italian workwomen, could not succeed in teaching the lace-makers of Alençon to imitate the true Venetian stitches. This, after a time, decided her upon striking out into a fresh path. She invented a new lace, and by adopting the method, then

untried, of assigning each part to a special workwoman, she succeeded in making the most elaborate point ever produced.

At what period she effected this change we are unable to state ;¹ but the Venetian style was evidently continued for some years, and Colbert himself is depicted in a cravat (Fig. 85) of Venice design. We have reason to believe that much of the soi-disant Venice points are the produce of this infant manufacture.²

Fig. 85.



Colbert. + 1683. M. Imp. Versailles.

In 1677, the "Mercure" announces : "They make now many points de France without grounds, and 'picots en campannes' to all the fine handkerchiefs. We have seen some with little flowers over the large, which might be styled 'flying flowers,' being only attached in the centre."

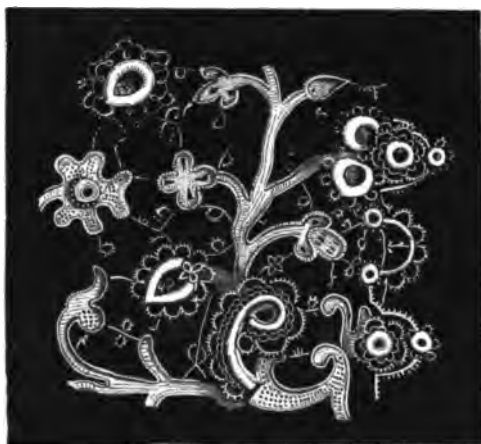
¹ It must be borne in mind that the réseau ground was made at Venice as well as the pearled bride. See Fig. 27. The marked resemblance between the Burano lace (Fig. 29) and that of Alençon has been already pointed out, p. 53.

² In 1673, July, we read in the "Mercure," "On fait aussi des dentelles à grandes brides, comme aux points de fil sans raiseau, et des dentelles d'Espagne avec des brides claires sans picots; et l'on fait aux nouveaux points de France des brides qui en sont remplies d'un nombre infini."

In 1678, it says: "The last points de France have no brides, the fleurons are closer together. The flowers, which are in higher relief in the centre, and lower at the edges, are united by small stalks and flowers, which keep them in their places, instead of brides. The manner of disposing the branches, called "ordonnances," is of two kinds: the one is a twirling stalk, which throws out flowers; the other is regular—a centre flower, throwing out regular branches on each side. In October of the same year, the "Mercure" says: "There has been no change in the patterns," and it does not allude to them again.

What can these be but Venice patterns? The flower upon flower—like "fleurs volantes"—exactly answers to that point in high relief, vulgarly styled by the lace-dealers "caterpillar point" (Fig. 86.)

Fig. 86.



Venice Point. "Dentelle Volante."

Fig. 87 is a finely worked specimen of needle-made lace. The medallion portraits of Louis XIV. and his Queen Maria Theresa, and the initials M. T. introduced into the pattern, lead us to conclude it to be the production of Alençon, during the Venetian period of its manufacture.

A memoir drawn up in 1698 by M. de Pommereu, and preserved

Fig. 87.



Point d'Alençon, Louis XIV. period.

among the manuscripts of the Imperial Library,³ is the next mention we find of the fabric of Alençon.

"The manufacture of the points of France is also," he says, "one of the most considerable of the country. This fabric began at Alençon, where most of the women and girls work at it, to the number of more than eight to nine hundred, without counting those in the country, which are in considerable numbers. It is a commerce of about 500,000 livres per annum. This point is called "vilain"⁴ in the country; the principal sale was in Paris during the war, but the demand increases very much since the peace, in consequence of its exportation to foreign countries."

The number of lace-workers given by M. Pommereu appears small, but he writes after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which reduced the population of Alençon one-third; the industrial families (qui faisaient le principal commerce) retiring to England and Scotland.⁵

Savary, writing in 1726, mentions the manufacture of Alençon as not being so flourishing, but attributes it to the long wars of Louis XIV. He adds: "It still, however, maintains itself with some reputation at Alençon; the magnificence, or, if you like, the luxury of France sufficing to keep it up even in war time; but it flourishes principally in peace, in consequence of the large exports to foreign countries."

Russia and Poland were its great marts; and before the Revolution, Roland estimates the annual value of the manufacture at 11,000,000 to 12,000,000 livres.⁶ The workwomen earned from 3 sous to 3 livres per day.

Point d'Alençon is made entirely by hand, with a fine needle, upon a parchment pattern, in small pieces, afterwards united by invisible seams.

Each part is executed by a special workwoman. Formerly it required

³ *Mémoire concernant la Généralité d'Alençon*, dressé par M. de Pommereu. 1698.—Bib. Imp. MSS. Fonds Mortemart, No. 89.

⁴ Vilain, velin, vellum, from the parchment or vellum upon which it is made. The expression is still used. When the Author inquired at Alençon the way to the house of Mr. R., a lace-manufacturer, she was asked in return if it was "Celui qui fait le velin?"

⁵ In 1788 Arthur Young states the number of lace-makers at and about Alençon to be from 8000 to 9000. "Travels in France."

⁶ He deducts 150,000 livres for the raw material, the Lille thread, which was used at prices ranging from 60 to 1,600 livres per lb.; from 800 to 900 livres for good fine point; but Lille at that time fabricated thread as high as 1,800 livres per lb.

eighteen⁷ different hands to complete a piece of lace; the number, we believe, is now reduced to twelve.

The design, engraved upon a copper plate, is printed off in divisions upon pieces of parchment ten inches long, each numbered according to their order. Green parchment is now used, the worker being better able to detect any faults in her work than on white. The pattern is next pricked upon the parchment, which is stitched to a piece of very coarse linen folded double. The outline of the pattern is then formed by two flat threads, which are guided along the edge by the thumb of the left hand, and fixed by minute stitches, passed with another thread and needle, through the holes of the parchment.

When the outline is finished, the work is given over to the "réseuse" to make the ground, which is of two kinds, *bride* and *réseau*. The delicate *réseau* is worked backwards and forwards from the footing to the *picot*—of the *bride*, more hereafter.

For the flowers the worker supplies herself with a long needle and a fine thread; with these she works the *point noué* (button-hole stitch) from left to right, and when arrived at the end of the flower, the thread is thrown back from the point of departure, and she works again from left to right over the thread. This gives a closeness and evenness to the work unequalled in any other point.

Then follow the "modes," and other different operations, which completed, the threads which unite lace, parchment, and linen together are cut with a sharp razor passed between the two folds of linen, any little defects repaired, and then remains the great work of uniting all these segments imperceptibly together.

This devolves upon the head of the fabric, and is a work requiring the greatest nicety. An ordinary pair of men's ruffles would be divided into ten pieces; but when the order must be executed quickly, the subdivisions are even greater. The stitch by which these sections are worked is termed "*assemblage*."

When finished, a steel instrument, called *aficot*, is passed into each flower, to polish it, and remove any inequalities in its surface. The more primitive lobster's claw was used until late years for the same purpose.

⁷ These were the *piquouse*, *traceuse*, *réseuse*, *remplisseuse*, *fondeuse*, *modeuse*, *brodeuse*, *ébouleuse*, *régaleuse*, *assemblage*, *toucheuse*, *brideuse*, *boucleuse*, *gazeuse*, *mignon-neuse*, *picoteuse*, *affineuse*, *affiqueuse*.

The bride ground, to which we have before alluded, was of very elaborate construction.

It consists of a large six-sided mesh, worked over with the button-hole stitch. It was always printed on the parchment pattern, and the upper angle of the hexagon is pricked. After the hexagon is formed by passing the needle and thread round the pins in a way too complicated to be worth explaining, the six sides are worked over with seven or eight button-hole stitches in each side. The bride ground was consequently very strong. It was much affected in France; the *réseau* was more preferred abroad.

Point d'Alençon is the only lace in which horse-hair is introduced along the edge, to give firmness and consistency to the cordonnet, rendered perhaps necessary to make the point stand up when exposed to wind, mounted on the towering fabrics then worn by the ladies.

The objection to horse-hair is that it shrinks in washing, and draws up the flower from the ground.

In 1761, a writer, describing the Point de France, says that it does not arrive at the taste and delicacy of Brussels, its chief defect consisting in the thickness of the cordonnet, which thickens when put into water. The horse-hair edge also draws up the ground, and makes the lace rigid and heavy. He likewise finds fault with the "modes," or fancy stitches of Alençon, and states that much point is sent from there to Brussels to have the modes added, thereby giving it a borrowed beauty, but connoisseurs, he adds, easily detect the difference.⁸

When the points of Alençon and Argentan dropped their general designation of "Points de France" is difficult to say.

An eminent writer states the name was continued till the Revolution, but this is a mistake.

The last inventory in which we have found mention of Point de France is one of 1723,⁹ while Point d'Argentan is noted in 1738,¹⁰ and Point d'Alençon in 1741, where it is specified to be "à réseau."¹¹

The points probably received their special appellations soon after the accession of Louis XV., when laces came into such lavish use.

In the accounts of Madame Dubarry, no Point d'Alençon is men-

⁸ "Dictionnaire du Citoyen." Paris, 1761.

⁹ *Inv. de Madame Anne Palatine, Princesse de Condé.* See Chap. x. line 5.

¹⁰ In the inventory of the Duc de Penthievre, 1738. See Chap. xi. note 10.

¹¹ "Une coiffure de point d'Alençon à réseau."—*Inv. de décès de Mademoiselle de Clermont.* 1741. Again, 1743, *Inv. de la Duchesse de Bourbon.* Bib. Imp.

tioned—always Point à l'aiguille—and “needle point” is the name by which Point d'Alençon was alone known in England during the last century.

The purchases of needle-point of Madame Dubarry were most extensive. Sleeves (*engageantes*) and lappets for 8,400 livres; court ruffles at 1,100; a mantelet at 2,400; a veste at 6,500; a grande coëffe, 1,400; a garniture, 6,010, etc.

In the description of the Department of the Orne drawn up in 1802, it is stated that—

“Fifteen years back there were from 7,000 to 8,000 lace-workers at Alençon and its environs: the fabric of Argentan, whose productions are finer and more costly, had about 2,000. Almost all these lace-makers, some of whom made *réseau*, others the *bride ground*, passed into England, Spain, Italy, Germany, and the courts of the north, especially to Russia. These united fabrics produced to the annual value of at least 1,800,000 fr., and when they had extraordinary orders, such as “*parures*” for beds and other large works, it increased to 2,000,000 fr. (80,000*l.*). But this commerce, subject to the variable empire of fashion, had declined one-half even before the Revolution. Now it is almost nothing, and cannot be estimated at more than 150,000 to 200,000 fr. per annum. “It supported three cities and their territory, for that of Sées¹² bore its part. Some black laces are still made at Sées, but they are of little importance.—P.S. These laces have obtained a little favour at the last Leipsic fair.”¹³

The manufacture of Alençon was nearly extinct when the favour of Napoleon caused it to return almost to its former prosperity.

Among the orders executed for the Emperor on his marriage with the Empress Marie Louise, was a bed furniture of great richness. Tester, curtains, coverlet, pillow-cases, all of the finest Alençon à bride. The principal subject represented the arms of the empire surrounded by bees. From its elaborate construction, Point d'Alençon is seldom met with in pieces of large size; the amount of labour therefore expended on this bed must have been marvellous.

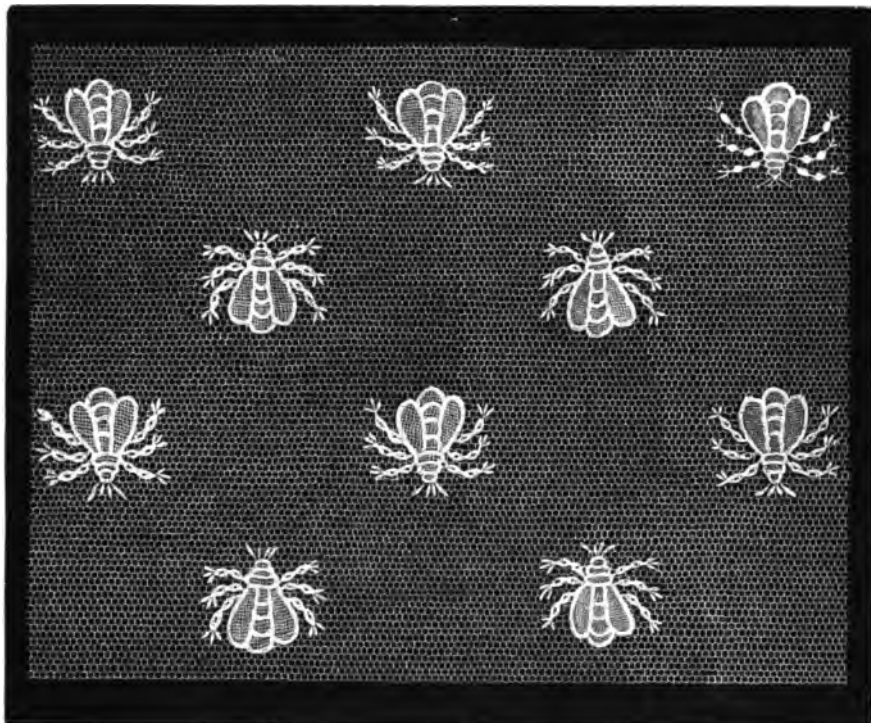
The author, when at Alençon last year, was so fortunate as to meet with a piece of the ground powdered with bees, bought from the ancient

¹² Sées, native town of Charlotte Corday, has now no records of its manufacture.

¹³ “Descr. du Dép. de l'Orne.” An IX. Publiée par ordre du ministre de l'intérieur.

fabric of Mercier, at Lonray, when the stock many years back was sold off and dispersed. (Fig. 88.)

Fig. 88.



Bed made for Napoleon I.

Part of the "équipage" of the King of Rome excited the universal admiration of all beholders at the Paris Exhibition of 1855.

Alençon again fell with the empire. No new workers were trained, the old ones died off, and as it requires so many hands to execute even the most simple lace, the manufacture again nearly died out.

In vain the Duchesse d'Angoulême endeavoured to revive the fabric, and gave large orders herself; but point lace had been replaced by blonde, and the consumption was so small, it was resumed on a very confined scale. So low had it fallen in 1830, that there were only

between two and three hundred lace-workers, whose products did not exceed the value of 1,200 francs (48*l.*).

Again, in 1836, Baron Mercier, thinking by producing it at a lower price to procure a more favourable sale, set up a lace school, and caused the girls to work the patterns on bobbin net, as bearing some resemblance to the old point de bride, but fashion did not favour point de bride, so the plan failed.

In 1840 fresh attempts were made to revive the manufacture. Two hundred aged women—all the lace-makers remaining of this once flourishing fabric—were collected and again set to work. A new class of patterns was introduced, and the manufacture once more returned to favour and prosperity. But the difficulties were great. The old point was made by an hereditary set of workers, trained from their earliest infancy to the one special work they were to follow for life. Now new workers had to be procured from other lace districts, already taught the ground peculiar to their fabrics. The consequence was, their fingers never could acquire the art of making the pure Alençon réseau. They made a good ground, certainly, but it was mixed with their own early traditions: as the Alençon workers say, “Elles bâtarisent les fonds.”

In the Exhibition of 1851 were many fine specimens of the revived manufacture. One flounce, which was valued at 22,000 francs, and had taken thirty-six women eighteen months to complete, afterwards appeared in the corbeille de mariage of the Empress Eugénie.

In 1856 most magnificent orders were given for the Imperial layette, a description of which is duly chronicled.¹⁴

The young prince was “voué au blanc;” white, therefore, was the prevailing colour in the layette. The curtains of the Imperial infant’s cradle were of Mechlin, with Alençon coverlet lined with satin. The christening robe, mantle, and head-dress were all of Alençon; and the three corbeilles, bearing the Imperial arms and cipher, were also covered with the same point. Twelve dozen embroidered frocks, each in itself a work of art, were all profusely trimmed with Alençon, as were also the aprons of the Imperial nurses.

The most costly work ever executed at Alençon appeared in the Exhibition of 1859; a dress, valued at 200,000 francs. It was pur-

¹⁴ “Illustrated News.” March 22, 1856.

Fig. 89.



Front d'Armoire. Louis XV. period.

chased by the Emperor for the Empress, who, it is said, afterwards made a present of it to his Holiness the Pope as a trimming to his rochet.

The specimens in the International Exhibition of 1862 maintained the ancient reputation of Alençon. This point is now in the highest favour. Costly orders for trousseaux are given not only in France, but from Russia and other countries. We saw one in progress which was to amount to 150,000 francs; flounce or tunic, lappets and trimmings for the body, pocket-handkerchief, fan, parasol, all en suite; and moreover, there were a certain number of metres of "aunage" for the layette. The making of Point d'Alençon being so slow, it was impossible ever to execute it "to order" for this purpose.

Bride is but little made now, and it is only "bride ordinaire;" a simple twisting of the threads, coarse and heavy, very different from the clear "over-cast" hexagon of the last century.

A few observations remain to be made respecting the dates of the patterns of Alençon point, which, like those of other laces, will be found to correspond with the architectural style of decoration of the period. The "corbeilles de mariage" preserved in old families, and contemporary portraits, are our surest guides.

After carefully examining the engravings of the time, the collection of historic portraits at Versailles and other galleries, we find no traces of Point d'Alençon with the réseau or network ground in the time of Louis XIV. The laces are all of the Venetian character. While, on the other hand, the daughters of Louis XV. (Mesdames de France), and the "Filles du Régent," all wear rich points of Alençon and Argentan.¹⁵

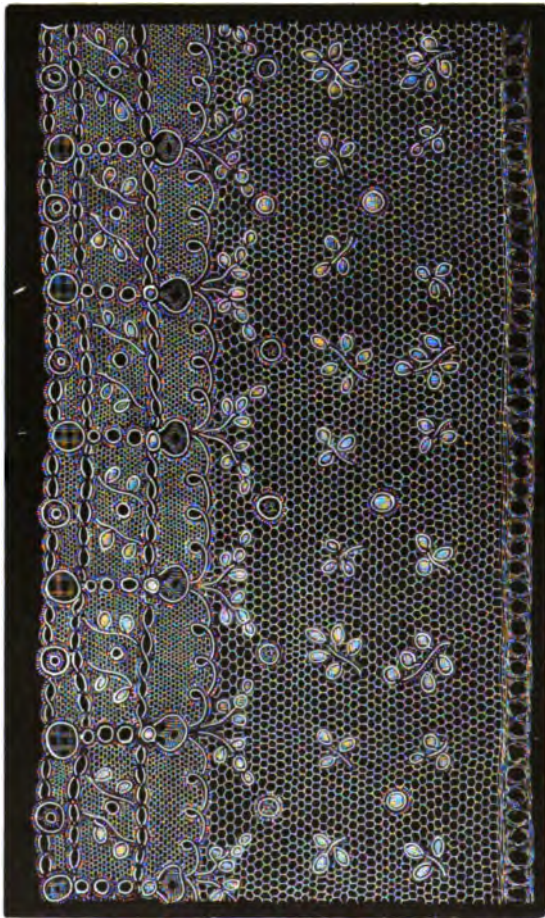
The earlier patterns of the eighteenth century are flowery and undulating (Fig. 89), scarcely begun, never ending, into which haphazard are introduced patterns of a finer ground, much as the medallions of Boucher or Vanloo were inserted in the gilded panellings of a room. Twined among them appear a variety of "jours," filled up with patterns of endless variety, the whole wreathed and garlanded like the decoration of a theatre. Such was the taste of the day. "Après moi le déluge;" and the precept of the favourite was carried out in the style of design: an insouciance and *laissez-aller* typical of a people regardless of the morrow.

Towards the latter end of the reign a change came over the national

¹⁵ It only requires to compare Figs. 71, 73, 75, 76, and 79 with Figs. 81 and 82, to see the marked difference in the character of the lace.

taste. It appears in the architecture and domestic decoration. As the cabriole legs of the chairs are replaced by the "pieds de daim," so the running patterns of the lace give place to compact and more stiff designs. The flowers are rigid and angular, of the style called "bizarre," of almost conventional form. With Louis XVI. began the ground *semé* with

Fig. 90.



Alençon Point.

compact little bouquets, all intermixed with small patterns, spots (*poix*), fleurons, rosettes, and tears (*larmes*) (Fig. 90), which towards the end

of the century entirely expel the bouquets from the ground. (Fig. 91.)
The semés continue during the Empire.

Fig. 91.



Alençon Point. Formerly belonged to H. M. Queen Charlotte.

Great as is the beauty of the workmanship of Alençon, it was never able to compete with Brussels in one respect: its designs were seldom copied from nature, while the fabric of Brabant sent forth roses and honeysuckles of a correctness worthy of a Dutch painter.

This defect is now altered. The present patterns are admirable copies of natural flowers, intermixed with grasses and ferns, which give a variety to the form of the leaves.

Of late years the reapplication of Alençon has been successfully practised by the peasant lace-workers of the neighbourhood of Ostend, who sew them on a fine Valenciennes ground.

CHAPTER XIV.

ARGENTAN. (DÉP. ORNE.)

Vous qui voulez d'Argentan faire conte,
 A sa grandeur arrêter ne faut;
 Petite elle est, mais en beauté surmonte
 Maintes cités, car rien ne lui défaut;
 Elle est assise en lieu plaisant et haut,
 De tout côté a prairie, a campagne,
 Un fleuve aussi, où maint poisson se baigne,
 Des bois épais, suffisans pour nourrir
 Biches et cerfs qui sont prompts à courir;
 Plus y trouvez, tant elle est bien garnie,
 Plus au besoin nature secourir
 Bon air, bon vin, et bonne compagnie!"

Des Maisons. 1517.

The name of the little town of Argentan, whose points long rivalled those of Alençon, is familiar to English ears as connected with our Norman kings.

Argentan is mentioned by old Robert Wace as sending its sons to the conquest of England.¹

It was here the mother of Henry II. retired in 1130; and the imperial eagle borne as the arms of the town is said to be a memorial of her long sojourn.

Here the first Plantagenet held the "cour plénière," in which the invasion of Ireland was arranged; and it was here he uttered those rash words which prompted his servile adherents to leave Argentan to assassinate Thomas à Becket.² But, apart from historic recollections, Argentan is celebrated for its point lace, which, though generally con-

¹ "Li boen citean de Roem,
 E la Jovante de Caem,
 E de Falaise e d'Argentoen."

Romant de Rou.

² Henry founded a chapel at Argentan to St. Thomas of Canterbury.

founded in commerce with that of Alençon, essentially differs from it in character.

No history of the establishment of this manufacture remains. The geographers and local historians of Argentan do not even mention its existence. It may be contemporary with that of Alençon, for Colbert and Madame Gilbert probably did not act by chance, and would not have selected the county of Alençon for the establishment of so important a manufacture, had not its women been already employed in making lace and guipures, so that it was only necessary to apply the dexterity for which they were already known to the making of point lace; and Argentan, therefore, may have begun at the same time, although its name does not appear in the ordinance. Like Alençon, it was called Point de France, and there still exists at Argentan an inn with "Le Point de France" as its sign.

The two manufactures appear to have been distinct, though some lace-makers near Lignéres-la-Doucelle worked for both establishments.

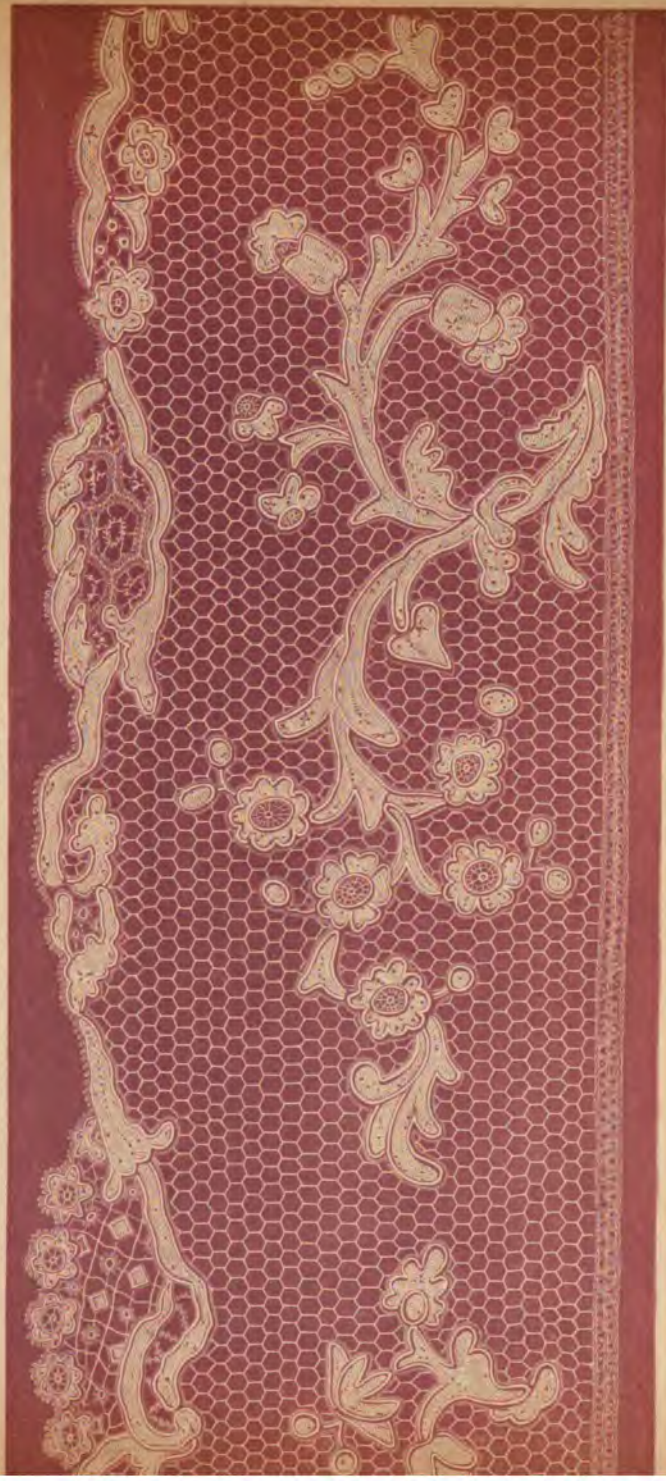
Alençon made the finest réseau—Argentan specially excelled in the bride.

The flowers of Argentan were bolder and larger in pattern, in higher relief, heavier and coarser than those of Alençon. The toilé was flatter, and more compact. The workmanship differed in character; it more resembled the Venetian. (Figs. 92 and 93.) On the clear bride ground this lace was more effective than the minuter workmanship of Alençon.

In 1708 the manufacture had almost fallen to decay, when it was raised by one Sieur Mathieu Guyard, merchant mercer at Paris, who states that "his ancestors and himself had for more than 120 years been occupied in fabricating black silk and white thread lace in the environs of Paris."³ He applies to the council of the king for permission to re-establish the fabric of Argentan, and to employ workwomen to the number of above 600. He asks for exemption from lodging soldiers, begs to have the royal arms placed over his door, and stipulates that Montulay, his draughtsman and engraver, shall be exempted from all taxes except the capitation. The Arrêt obtained by Guyard is dated 24th July, 1708.

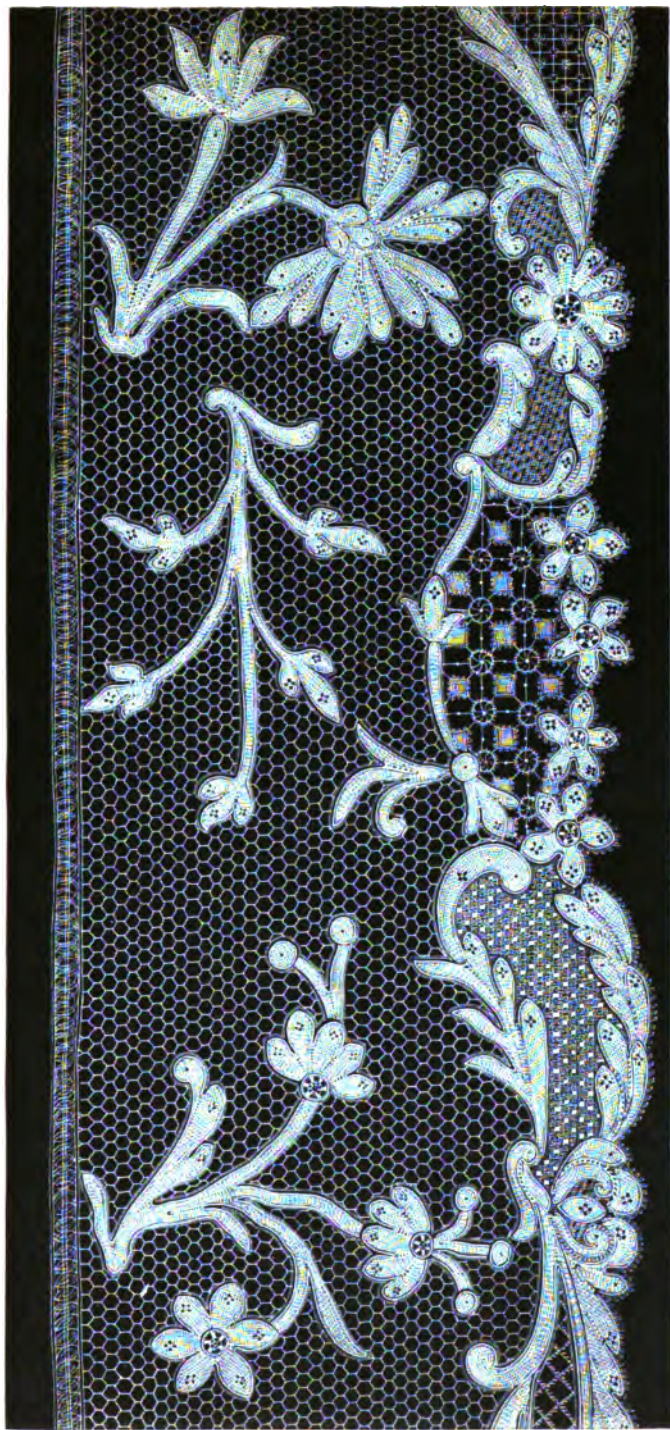
³ He also boasts of having carried this fabric to such a point of perfection as to imitate the finest "dentelles d'Angleterre et de Malines," and that he employed above 800 lace-workers.

Fig. 92.



Point d'Argentan.

Fig. 93.



Point d'Argentan.

Guyard's children continued the fabric. Montulay went over to another manufacturer, and was replaced by the Sieur James, who, in his turn, was succeeded by his daughter, and she took as her partner one Sieur De La Leu. Other manufactures set up in competition with Guyard's; among others that of Madame Wyriot, whose factor, Du Ponchel, was in open warfare with the rival house.

The marriage of the Dauphin, in 1744, was a signal for open hostilities. Du Ponchel asserted that Mademoiselle James enticed away his workwomen, and claimed protection, on the ground that he worked for the king and the court.

But on the other side, "It is I," writes De La Leu to the intendant, on behalf of Mademoiselle James, "that supply the 'Chambre du Roi' for this year, by order of the Duke de Richelieu. I too have the honour of furnishing the 'Garderobe du Roi,' by order of the Duke de La Rochefoucault.⁴ Besides which, I furnish the King and Queen of Spain, and at this present moment am supplying lace for the marriage of the Dauphin."⁵

Du Ponchel rejoins, "that he had to execute two 'toilettes et leurs suites, nombre de Bourgognes⁶ et leurs suites' for the Queen, and also a cravat, all to be worn on the same occasion." Du Ponchel appears to have had the better interest with the controller-general; for the quarrel ended in a prohibition to the other manufacturers to molest the women working for Du Ponchel, though the Maison Guyard asked for reciprocity, and maintained that their opponents had suborned and carried off more than a hundred of their hands.⁷

The number of lace-makers in the town of Argentan and its environs at this period amounted to nearly 1200.⁸

In a list of 111 who worked for the Maison Guyard appear the names of many of the good bourgeois families of the county of Alençon, and

⁴ Grandmaster of the wardrobe of the king.

⁵ Letter of the 19th of September, 1744.

⁶ "Burguigne, the first part of the dress for the head next the hair."—*Mundus Muliebris*. 1690.

"Burgoigin, the part of the head-dress that covers up the head."—*Ladies' Dictionary* 1694. In Farquhar's comedy of "Sir Harry Wildair," 1700, Parley, when asked what he had been about, answers, "Sir, I was coming to Mademoiselle Furbelow, the French milliner, for a new Burgundy for my lady's head."

⁷ The offenders, manufacturers and workwomen, incurred considerable fines.

⁸ A writer, ill informed, carries the number to 8000.

even some of noble birth, leading one to infer that making point lace was an occupation not disdained by ladies of poor but noble houses.

De La Leu, who, by virtue of an ordinance, had set up a manufacture on his own account, applies, in 1745, to have 200 workwomen at Argentan, and 200 at Carrouges, delivered over to his factor, in order that he may execute works ordered for the King and the Dauphin for the approaching fêtes of Christmas.—This time the magistrate resists.

“I have been forced to admit,” he writes to the intendant, “that the workwomen cannot be transferred by force. We had an example when the layette of the Dauphin was being made. You then gave me the order to furnish a certain number of women who worked at these points to the late *Sieur de Montulay*. A detachment of women and girls came to my house, with a female captain (*capitaine femelle*) at their head, and all with one accord declared that if forced to work they would make nothing but cobbling (*bousillage*). Partly by threats, and partly by entreaty, I succeeded in compelling about a dozen to go, but the *Sieur de Montulay* was obliged to discharge them the next day. I am therefore of opinion that the only way is for M. De La Leu to endeavour to get some of the workwomen to suborn others to work for him under the promise of higher wages than they can earn elsewhere. M. De La Leu agrees with me there is no other course to pursue; and I have promised him that, in case any appeal is made to me, I shall answer that things must be so, as the work is doing for the king.”*

From this period we have scarcely any notices concerning the fabric of Argentan.

In 1763 the widow Louvain endeavoured to establish at Mortagne (Orne) a manufacture of lace like that of Alençon and Argentan, and proposed to send workers from these two towns to teach the art gratuitously to the girls of Mortagne. We do not know what became of her project; but at the same period the *Epoux Malbiche de Boislaunay* applied for permission to establish an office at Argentan, with the ordinary exemptions, under the title of Royal Manufacture. The title and exemptions were refused. There were then (1763) at Argentan three manufactures of Point de France, without counting the general hospital of St. Louis, in which it was made for the profit of the institution, and

* 12 Nov., 1745.

evidently with success; for in 1764, a widow Roger was in treaty with the hospital to teach her two daughters the fabrication of Point d'Argentan. They were to be boarded, and give six years of their time. The fine on non-performance was 80 livres.

In 1781, the Sieur Gravelle Desvallées made a fruitless application to establish a manufacture at Argentan; nor could even the children of the widow Wyriot obtain a renewal of the privilege granted to their mother.¹⁰

Arthur Young, in 1788, estimates the annual value of Argentan point at 500,000 livres.

Taking these data, we may fix the reigns of Louis XV. and Louis XVI. as the period when Point d'Argentan was at its highest prosperity.

It appears in the inventories of the personages of that time; most largely in the accounts of Madame Dubarry (from 1769 to 1773), who patronized Argentan equally with Point d'Angleterre and Point à l'aiguille. In 1772, she pays 5,740 francs for a complete garniture. Lappets, flounces, engageantes, collerettes, annages, fichus, are all supplied to her of this costly fabric.¹¹

One spécialité in the Argentan point is the "bride picotée," a remnant, perhaps, of the early Venetian teaching. It consists of the six-sided button-hole bride, fringed with a little row of three or four picots or pearls round each side. It was also called "bride épinglée," because pins were pricked in the parchment pattern, to form these

¹⁰ In 1765, under the name of Duponchel.

¹¹ 1772. "Un ajustement de point d'Argentan—

" Les 6 rangs manchettes.

" 1/3 pour devant de gorge.

" 4 au. 1/3 festonné des deux costés, le fichu et une gar-

niture de fichu de nuit 2500 livres.

" 1 au. 3/4 ruban de point d'Argentan, à 100 175 —

" Une collerette de point d'Argentan 360 —

(Comptes de Madame Dubarry.)

1781. "Une nappe d'autel garnie d'une tres belle dentelle de Point d'Argentan."—*Inv. de l'Eglise de St. Gervais*. Arch. de l'Emp. L. 654.

See also p. 145, note 9, and p. 160.

1789. "Item, un parement de robe consistant en garniture, deux paires de manchettes, et fichu, le tout de point d'Argentan." (Dans la garderobe de Madame.)—*Inv. de decès de Mgr. le Duc de Duras*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11440.

picots or boucles (loops) on; hence it was sometimes styled "bride bouclée."¹²

The manner of making "bride picotée" is entirely lost. Attempts were made to recover the art some fifteen years since, and an old work-woman was found who had made it in her girlhood; but she proved incapable of bringing the stitch back to her memory, and the project was given up.

Point d'Argentan disappeared at the Revolution, though a few specimens were produced at the Exhibition of Industry in 1808. Embroidery has replaced this far-famed fabric among the workers of the town, and the hand-spinning of hemp among those of the country.

These details on the manufacture of Argentan have been furnished from the archives of Alençon, through the kindness of M. Léon de la Sicotière, the learned archæologist of the Department of the Orne.

¹² "Une coiffure bride à picot complète."—*Inv. de décès de Mademoiselle de Clermont*, 1741.

CHAPTER XV.

NORMANDY.

"Dangling thy hands like bobbins before thee."

Congreve. Way of the World.

SEINE INFÉRIEURE.

LACE forms an essential part of the costume of the Normandy peasants. The wondrous "Bourgoin,"¹ with its long lappets of rich lace descended from generation to generation, but little varied from the cornettes of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (Fig. 94). The countrywomen wore their lace at all times, when it was not replaced by the cotton nightcap, without much regard to the general effect of their daily clothes. "Madame the hostess," writes a traveller in 1739, "made her appearance in long lappets of bone lace, with a sack of linsey wolsey."

The manufactures of the Pays de Caux date from the beginning of the sixteenth century. Lace-making was the principal occupation of the wives and daughters of the mariners and fishermen.

In 1692, M. de Sainte-Aignan, governor of Havre, found it employed 20,000 women.²

¹ "The bourgoin is formed of white, stiffly starched muslin, covering a pasteboard shape, and rises to a great height above the head, frequently diminishing in size towards the top, where it finishes in a circular form. Two long lappets hang from either side towards the back, composed often of the finest lace. The bourgoins throughout Normandy are not alike."—*Mrs. Stothard's Tour in Normandy.*

² This must have included Honfleur and other surrounding localities.

By a paper on the Lace Trade ("Mém. concernant le Commerce des Dentelles." 1704. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 14294), we find that the making of "dentelles de bas prix," employed at Rouen, Dieppe, Le Havre, and throughout the Pays de Caux, the Bailliage of Caen, at Lyons, Le Puy, and other parts of France, one quarter of the population of all classes and ages from six to seventy years. These laces were all made of Haarlem thread. See Holland.

"The lace-makers of Havre" writes Peuchet, "work both in black and white points, from 5 sous to 30 francs the ell. They are all employed by a certain number of dealers, who purchase the produce of their pillows. Much is transported to foreign countries, even to the East Indies, the Southern Seas, and the islands of America."

It was in the province of Normandy, as comprised in its ancient extent, that the lace trade made the most rapid increase in the eighteenth cen-

Fig. 94.



Caucholse. From an engraving of the eighteenth century

ture. From Arras to St. Malo more than thirty centres of manufacture established themselves, imitating with success the laces of Mechlin; the

guipures of Flanders; the lace of single ground, then called Point de Bruxelles; Point de Paris; black thread laces, and also those guipures enriched with gold and silver, so much esteemed for church ornament.

The manufactures of Havre, Honfleur, Bolbec, Eu, Fécamp, and Dieppe, were most thriving. They made double and single grounds, guipure, and a kind of thick Valenciennes, such as is still made in the little town of Honfleur and its environs.

Corneille,³ 1707, declares the laces of Havre to be "très recherchées;" and in an engraving, 1688, representing a "marchande lingère en sa boutique,"⁴ among the stock in trade, together with the points of Spain and England, are certain "cartons" labelled "Point du Havre."

It appears also in the inventory of Colbert, who considered it worthy of trimming his pillow-cases and his camisoles;⁵ and Madame de Simiane⁶ had two "toilettes garnies de dentelle du Hâvre," with an "estuy à peigne," en suite.

Next in rank to the Points du Havre came the laces of Dieppe and its environs, which, says an early writer of the eighteenth century, rivalled the "industrie" of Argentan and Caen.

The city of Dieppe alone, with its little colony of Saint-Nicolas-d'Alhiermont (a village of two leagues distant, descendants of a body of workmen who retired from the bombardment of Dieppe),⁷ employed 4000 lace-makers.

A writer in 1761⁸ says: "A constant trade is that of laces, which yield only in precision of design and fineness to those of Mechlin; but it has never been so considerable as it was at the end of the seventeenth

³ "Dictionnaire Géographique." T. Corneille. 1707.

⁴ *Gravures de Modes*. Arch. de l'Emp. M., 815-23.

⁵ "1683. Deux housses de toile piquée avec dentelle du Havre, deux camisoles de pareille toile et de dentelle du Havre."—*Inv. fait après le décès de Monseigneur Colbert*. Bib. Imp. MSS. *Suite de Mortemart*, 34.

⁶ "1651. Un tour d'autel de dentelle du Havre."—*Inv. des meubles de la Sacristie de l'Oratoire de Jesus, à Paris*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. F. 8621.

"1681. Une chemisette de toile de Marseille picquée garnie de dentelle du Havre."—*Inv. d'Anne d'Escoubleau de Sourdis, veuve de François de Simiane*. Arch. de l'Emp. M. M. 802.

⁷ "Les ouvriers n'étant apparemment rappelés par aucune possession dans cette ville, lorsqu'elle fut rétablie, ils s'y sont établis et ont transmis leur travail à la postérité."—*Peuchet*.

⁸ Point de Dieppe appears among the already-quoted lace boxes of 1688.

century. Although it has slackened since about 1745 for the amount of its productions, which have diminished in value, it has not altogether fallen. As this work is the occupation of women and girls, a great number of whom have no other means of subsistence, there is also a large number of dealers who buy their laces, to send them into other parts of the kingdom, to Spain, and the islands of America. This trade is free, without any corporation ; but those who make lace without being mercers cannot sell lace thread, the sale of which is very lucrative.”⁹

About twenty years later, we read : “ The lace manufacture, which is very ancient, has much diminished since the points, embroidered muslins, and gauzes have gained the preference ; yet good workers earn sufficient to live comfortably ; but those who have not the requisite dexterity would do well to seek some other trade, as inferior lace-workers are unable to earn sufficient for a maintenance.”¹⁰

M. Feret writes in 1824 :¹¹ “ Dieppe laces are in little request ; nevertheless there is a narrow kind, named ‘ poussin,’ the habitual resource and work of the poor lace-makers of this town, and which recommends itself by its cheapness and pleasing effect when used as a trimming to collars and morning dresses. Strangers who visit our town make an ample provision of this lace” (Fig. 95). The lace-makers of Dieppe

Fig. 95.



Petit Poussin.

love to give their own names to their different laces, *vierge*, *ave maria*,

⁹ “ *Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de la Ville de Dieppe*,” composés en l'année 1761, par Michel-Claude Gurbert. P. 99.

¹⁰ “ *Mémoires Chronologiques pour servir à l'Histoire de Dieppe*,” par M. Desmarquets. 1785.

¹¹ “ *Notices sur Dieppe, Arques*,” &c., par P. J. Feret. 1824.

etc. (Fig. 96), and the designation of Poussin (chicken) is given to the lace in question from the delicacy of its workmanship.

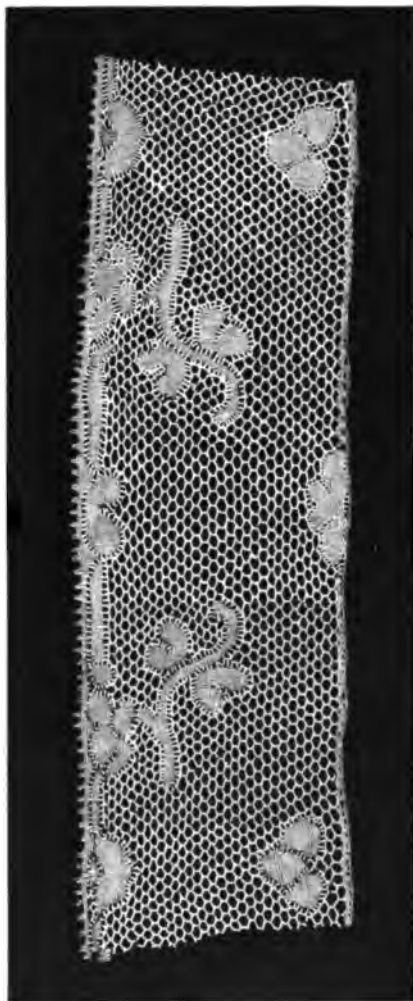
Point de Dieppe (Fig. 97) much resembles Valenciennes, but is less

Fig. 96.



Ave Maria.

Fig. 97.



Point de Dieppe.

complicated in its make. It requires much fewer bobbins, and whereas Valenciennes can only be made in lengths of eight inches without

detaching the lace from the pillow, the Dieppe point is not taken off, but rolled.¹² A few aged workwomen, from 70 to 80 years of age, still make the ancient point, but it is now entirely superseded by Valenciennes.

In 1826 a lace school was established at Dieppe, under the direction of two sisters from the Convent of La Providence at Rouen, patronized by the Duchesse de Berri, the Queen of the French, and now by their Imperial Majesties. The exertions of the sisters have been most successful. In 1842 they received the gold medal for having, by the substitution of the Point de Valenciennes for the old Point de Dieppe, introduced a new industry into the department. They make Valenciennes of every width, and are most expert in the square grounds of the Belgian Valenciennes, made entirely of flax thread, unmixed with cotton, and at most reasonable prices.¹³

A very pretty double-grounded old Normandy lace, greatly used for caps, was generally known under the name of "Dentelle de la Vierge" (Fig. 98). We find only one mention of a lace so designated, and that in the inventory made in 1785, after the death of Louis-Philippe, Duke of Orleans, the father of Egalité, where in his chapel at Villers-Cotterets is noted :

"Une aube en baptiste garnie en gros point de dentelle dite à la Vierge."¹⁴

The lace of Eu, resembling Valenciennes, was much esteemed. Site of a royal château, the property of the beloved Duc de Penthièvre, himself a most enthusiastic lover of fine point, as his wardrobe accounts testify, the lace-makers received, no doubt, much patronage and encouragement from the seigneur of the domain.

In the family picture by Vanloo, known as the "Tasse de Chocolat," containing portraits of the Duc de Penthièvre, his son and the unfortunate Princess de Lamballe, together with his daughter, soon to be Duchess of Orleans, the duke, who is holding in his hand a medal,

¹² Peuchet, of Dieppe, says : "On ne fait pas la dentelle en roulant les fuseaux sur le coussin, mais en l'y jetant."

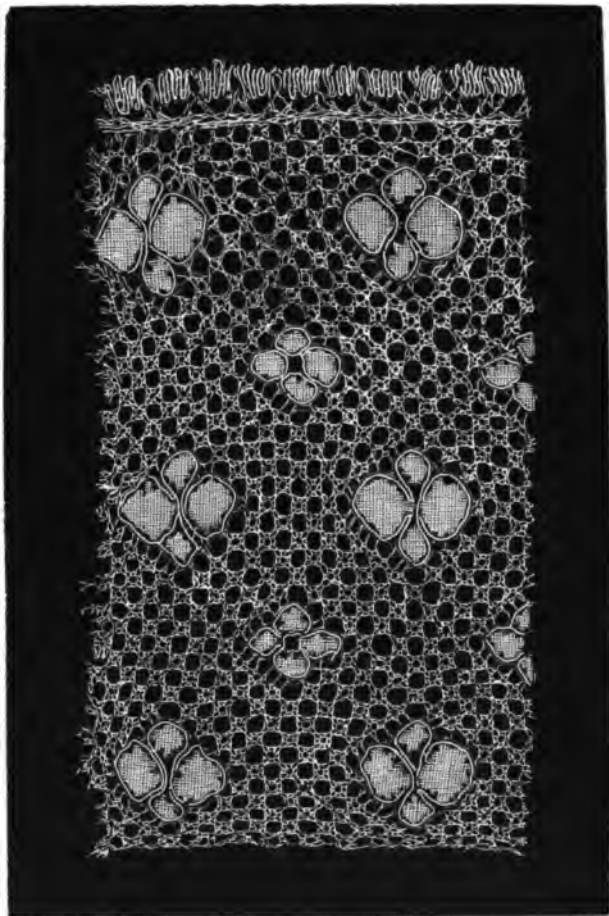
¹³ "Almanach de Dieppe pour 1847."

The Author has to express her thanks to Sœur Hubert, of the École d'Apprentissage de Dentelle, and M. A. Morin, Librarian at Dieppe, for their communications.

¹⁴ Arch. de l'Emp. X. 10086.

enclosed in a case, wears a lace ruffle of Valenciennes pattern, probably the fabric of his own people. (Fig. 99.)

Fig. 98.



Dentelle à la Vierge.

Arthur Young, in 1788, states the wages of the lace-makers seldom exceed from seven or eight sous per day ; some few, he adds, may earn fifteen. Previous to the Revolution the lace made at Dieppe amounted to 400,000 francs annually.

But Normandy experienced the shock of 1790. Dieppe had already suffered from the introduction of foreign lace when the Revolution broke

Fig. 99.



Duc de Penthièvre. Vanloo.—M. Imp. Versailles.

out in all its fury. The points of Havre, with the fabrics of Pont-l'Évêque (Dép. Calvados), Harfleur, Eu, and more than ten other neighbouring towns, entirely disappeared. Those of Dieppe and Honfleur alone trailed on a precarious existence.

CAEN (DÉP. CALVADOS).

From an early date Caen made both black and white thread laces, of which the former was most esteemed.

It was not until 1745 that the blondes, for which it has since gained so great a reputation, made their appearance. The first silk used for the new production was of its natural colour, “*écru*,” hence these laces were called “*nankins*” or “*blondes*.”¹⁵ After a time silk was procured of a more suitable white, and those beautiful laces produced which before long became of such commercial importance.

In no other country have the blondes attained so pure a white, such perfect workmanship, such lightness, such brilliancy as the “*Blondes*”

¹⁵ “The silk came from Nankin, by way of London or the East, the black silk called ‘*grenadine*’ was dyed and prepared at Lyons, the thread was from Haarlem.”—*Rola de la Platière*.

de Caen." They had great success in France, were extensively imported, and made the fortune of the surrounding country, where they were fabricated in every cottage.

Not every woman can work at the white lace. Those who have what is locally termed the "haine grasse," are obliged to confine themselves to black. In order to preserve purity of colour, the lace-makers work during the summer months in the open air, in winter in lofts over their cow-houses: warmed by the heat of the animals, they dispense with fire and its accompanying smoke.¹⁶

Peuchet speaks of white lace being made in Caen from the lowest price to 25 livres the ell.¹⁷ Not many years since an attempt was made to imitate the points of Alençon and Mechlin.

According to Arthur Young, the earnings of the blonde-workers were greater than those of Dieppe or Havre, a woman gaining daily from 15 to 30 sous.

The silk blonde trade did not suffer from the crisis of 1821 to '32: when the thread lace-makers were reduced to the brink of ruin by the introduction of bobbin net, the demand for blonde, on the contrary, had a rapid increase, and Caen exported great quantities, by smuggling, to England. The blonde-makers earning twenty-five per cent. more than the thread lace-makers, the province was in full prosperity. In 1840 blonde was out of favour, and the Caen lace-makers then took to making black lace with much success.

Caen also produces gold and silver blondes, mixed sometimes with pearls.

In 1847 the laces of Caen alone employed more than 50,000 persons, or one-eighth of the whole population of Calvados.

BAYEUX (DÉP. CALVADOS).

Lace was first made at Bayeux in the convents and schools, under the direction of the nuns of "La Providence."

¹⁶ Letter from Edgar McCulloch, Esq. Guernsey.

¹⁷ Blondes appear also to have been made at Le Mans:

"Cette manufacture qui étoit autrefois entretenue à l'hôpital du Mans, lui rapportoit un bénéfice de 4000 à 5000 fr. Elle est bien tombée par la dispersion des anciennes sœurs hospitalières."—*Stat. du Dép. de la Sarthe*, par le Citoyen L.-M. Auvray. An X.

It was not until 1740 that a commercial house was established by M. Clément; from which period the manufacture has rapidly increased, and is now one of the first in France. Its productions rival those of Chantilly, and are frequently sold as such: the design and mode of fabrication being identical, it is almost impossible for even the most experienced eye to detect the difference.

Bayeux formerly made only light thread laces—mignonette, and what Peuchet calls¹⁸ "Point de Marli." "On ne voit dans ces dentelles," he writes, "que du réseau de diverses espèces, du fond et une canetille à gros fil, qu'on conduit autour de ces fonds." Marli, styled in the Dictionary of Napoléon Landais a "tissu à jour en fil et en soie fabriqué sur le métier à faire de la gaze," was in fact the predecessor of tulle. It was invented about 1765,¹⁹ and for twenty years had great success. In the "Tableau de Paris," 1782, we read that Marli employed a great number of work-people, "et l'on a vu des soldats valides et invalides faire le marli, le promener, l'offrir, et le vendre eux-mêmes. Des soldats faire le marli!" It was to this Marli, or large pieces of white thread net, that Bayeux owes its reputation. No other fabric could produce them at so low a price. Bayeux alone made "piece goods," as they are termed, of thread lace, albs, dessus de lit, shawls, and other articles of large size.

About 1827, Madame Carpentier caused silk blonde again to be made for French consumption; the fabric having died out. Some few years later the making of "blondes mattes" for exportation was introduced with such success that Caen, who had applied herself wholly to this manufacture, almost gave up the competition. Mantillas (Spanish, Havanese, and Mexican), in large quantities, were exported to Spain, Mexico, and the Southern Seas. This manufacture requires the greatest care, as it is necessary to throw aside the French taste, and adopt the heavy, overcharged patterns appropriate to the costumes and fashions of the countries for which they are destined.

¹⁸ The handkerchief of "Paris net," mentioned by Goldsmith.

¹⁹ In the *Dép. du Nord*, by Jean-Ph. Briatto. "Its fall was owing to the bad faith of imitators, who substituted a single thread of bad quality for the double twisted thread of the country."—*Dieudonné. Statistique de Dép. du Nord*

In the "*Mercure Galant*" for June, 1687, we find the ladies wear cornettes à la jardinière "de Marly. C'est un ouvrage à la mode, qui est une espèce de canevas de fine gaze vitrée, sur laquelle on fait un ouvrage à l'éguille avec un fil fort fin, lequel ouvrage est appelé Marly."

Calvados owes her prosperity to the invention of the "Point de racroc"—the stitch by which the pieces, worked in separate segments, are united in a manner imperceptible to the eye.²⁰ This stitch, invented by a lace-maker named Cahanet, admits of putting a number of hands on the same piece, whereas, under the old system, not more than two could work at the same time. A scarf, which would formerly have taken two women six months to complete, can now be finished by ten women in one.

It was not until 1833 that the point de racroc, at first a coarse seam, reached, after various modifications, its present perfection.

The lace-workers of Calvados, making both silk and thread lace, are constantly employed: when one is out of fashion they apply themselves to the other. Black lace is usually made in winter, blonde in the summer months.

In 1785 there were in Calvados 20,000 lace-workers, which number had, in 1851, increased to nearly 60,000. They are spread along the sea-coast to Cherbourg, where the nuns of La Providence have an establishment. It is only by visiting the district that an adequate idea can be formed of the resources this work affords to the labouring classes, thousands of women deriving from it their sole means of subsistence.²¹

²⁰ Probably the same as the "couture perdue."

"Payé à l'ouvrier en dentelles pour avoir fait une couture perdue à deux rangs de manchettes."—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

"Pour avoir fait six paires de manchettes neuves de couture perdue, 15 ll."—*Garde-robe du Duc de Penthièvre*.

Earlier, we find point perdu. In an account of Catherine de Medicis, is a charge for making a black velvet collet chamarré de petites chaînes d'or et "rabatues à pointz perdus."—1543. *Argenterie de la Reine*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 104.

²¹ "L'Industrie Française depuis la Révolution de Février et l'Exposition de 1848," par M. A. Audiganne.

M. Aubry thus divides the lace-makers of Normandy:—

Department of Calvados.	{	Arrondissement of Caen	25,000
		„ Bayeux	15,000
		„ Pont - l'Evêque, Falaise* and Lisieux	10,000
		Departments of la Manche and Seine-Inférieure	10,000
			<hr/> 60,000

Some writers estimate the number at 70,000,

The women earn from 50 sous to 25 sous a day, an improvement on the wages of the last century, which, in the time of Arthur Young, seldom amounted to 24 sous.

Their products are estimated at from 8 to 10 millions of francs (320,000*l.* to 400,000*l.*).

* Falaise, "dentelles façon de Dieppe."—*L'echo*.

BRETAGNE.

No record of lace-making occurs in Bretagne, though probably the Normandy manufactures extended westward along the coast. At all events, the wearing of it was early adopted.

There is a popular ballad of the province, 1587, on "La Fontenelle le Ligneur," one of the most celebrated partizans of the League in Bretagne. He has been entrapped at Paris, and while awaiting his doom, sends his page to his wife with these words. We spare our readers the Breton dialect :—

"Page, mon page, petit page, va vite à Coadelan et dis à la pauvre héritière²² de ne plus porter des dentelles.

"De ne plus porter des dentelles, parce que son pauvre époux est en peine. Toi, rapporte-moi une chemise à mettre, et un drap pour m'en-sevelir."²³

One singular custom prevails among the ancient families in Bretagne : a bride wears her lace-adorned dress but twice—once on her wedding-day, and only again at her death, when the corse lies in state for a few hours before its placing in the coffin.

After the marriage ceremony the bride carefully folds away her dress²⁴ in linen of the finest homespun, intended for her winding-sheet, and each year, on the anniversary of the wedding-day, fresh sprigs of lavender and rosemary are laid upon it until the day of mourning comes, when the white marriage garment leaves its resting-place once more to deck the lifeless form of her who wore it in the hour of joy and hope.

²² He had run away with the rich heiress of Coadelan.

²³ "Chants populaires de la Bretagne," par Th. Hersart de la Villemarqué.

²⁴ The bringing home of the wedding dress is an event of solemn importance. The family alone are admitted to see it, and each of them sprinkles the orange blossoms with which it is trimmed with holy water placed at the foot of the bed whereon the dress is laid, and offers up a prayer for the future welfare of the wearer.

CHAPTER XVI.

VALENCIENNES (DÉP. DU NORD).

" Ils s'attachoient à considerer des tableaux de petit point de la manufacture de Valenciennes qui representoient des fleurs, et comme ils les trouvoient parfaitement beaux, M. de Magelotte, leur hôte, vouloit les leur donner, mais ils ne les acceptèrent point."

1686. *Voyage des Ambassadeurs de Siam.*

PART of the ancient province of Hainault, Valenciennes, together with Lille and Arras, is Flemish by birth, French only by conquest and treaty.¹

Its lace manufacture dates from the fifteenth century, its first productions being attributed to Pierre Chauvin and Ignace Harent, who employed a three-thread twisted flax.

It flourished under Louis XIV., and reached its climax from 1725 to 1780, when there were from 3000 to 4000 lace-makers in the city alone.

One of the finest known specimens of the earlier fabric is a lace-bordered alb,² belonging to the ladies of the Convent of the Visitation,³ at Le Puy. The lace is 28 inches (66 centimètres) wide, consisting of three breadths, entirely of white thread, very fine, though thick. The solid pattern, which with its flowers and scrolls partakes of the character of the Renaissance, comes out well from the clear réseau ground.

From 1780 downwards, fashion changed. The cheaper and lighter laces of Brussels, Lille, and Arras obtained the preference over the costly and more substantial products of Valenciennes—les éternelles Valen-

¹ French Hainault, French Flanders and Cambrésis (the present Dép. du Nord) with Artois, were conquests of Louis XIII. and Louis XIV., confirmed to France by the treaties of Aix-la-Chapelle (1668), and Nimeguen (1678).

² Photographed in the "Album d'Archéologie Religieuse," it is supposed to have been made towards the end of the seventeenth century.

³ Founded 1630.

ciennes, as they were called—while the subsequent disappearance of ruffles from the costume of the men greatly added to the evil.

Valenciennes fell with the monarchy. During the war of liberty, foreign occupation decimated its population, and the art became nearly lost. In 1790 the number of lace-workers had diminished to 250 ; and, though Napoleon used every effort to revive the manufacture, he was unsuccessful. In 1851 there were only two lace-makers remaining, and they both upwards of eighty years of age.

The lace made in the city alone was termed “Vraie Valenciennes,” and attained a perfection unrivalled by the productions of the villages beyond the walls. In the lace accounts of Madame Dubarry we find constant mention of this term.⁴ “Vraie Valenciennes,” appears constantly in contradistinction to “bâtardé”⁵ and “fausse,” simply leading us to suppose that the last-mentioned appellations signify the laces fabricated in the neighbourhood.

In support of this assertion, M. Dieudonné writes :⁶ “This beautiful manufacture is so inherent in the place, that it is an established fact, if a piece of lace were begun at Valenciennes and finished outside the walls, the part which had not been made at Valenciennes would be visibly less beautiful and less perfect than the other, though continued by the same lace-maker with the same thread, and upon the same pillow.”⁷

The townspeople of Valenciennes pretend this phenomenon to be caused by the influence of the atmosphere : we leave the problem to be solved by wiser heads than ours.

The extinction of the fabric and its transfer to Belgium has been a great commercial loss to France. Valenciennes being specially a “dentelle linge” is that of which the greatest quantity is consumed throughout the universe.

⁴ “ 1772. 15 aunes 3-16^{mes} jabot haut de vraie Valenciennes, 3,706 livres 17 sous ;” and many other similar entries.

⁵ “ 5/8 Batarde dito à bordure, à 60 ll., 37 ll. 10 s.”—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

⁶ “ Statistique du Dép. du Nord,” par M. Dieudonné, Préfet en 1804.

⁷ “ Among the various fabrics having the same process of manufacture, there is not one which produces exactly the same style of lace. The same pattern, with the same material, whether executed in Belgium, Saxony, Lille, Arras, Mirecourt, or Le Puy, will always bear the stamp of the place where it is made. It has never been possible to transfer any kind of manufacture from one city to another, without there being a marked difference between the productions.”—*Aubry*.

Valenciennes lace is altogether made upon the pillow, with one kind of thread for the pattern and the ground. The city-made lace was remarkable for the beauty of its ground, the richness of its design, and evenness of its tissue.

From their solidity, "les belles et éternelles Valenciennes" became an heirloom in each family. A mother bequeathed them to her daughter as she would now her jewels or her furs.⁸

The lace-makers worked in underground cellars, from four in the morning till eight at night, scarcely earning their tenpence a day. The pattern was the especial property of the manufacturer; it was at the option of the worker to pay for its use and retain her work, if not satisfied with the price she received.

This lace was generally made by young girls; it did not accord with the habits of the "mère bourgeoise" either to abandon her household duties or to preserve the delicacy of hand requisite for the work. It may be inferred, also, that no eyes could support for a number of years the close confinement to a dark cellar: many of the women are said to have become almost blind previous to attaining the age of thirty.

It was a great point when the whole piece was executed by the same lace-worker. "All by the same hand" we find entered in the bills of the lace-sellers of the time.⁹

The labour of making "vraie Valenciennes" was so great, that while the Lille lace-workers could produce from three to five ells a day, those of Valenciennes could not complete more than an inch and a half in the same time.

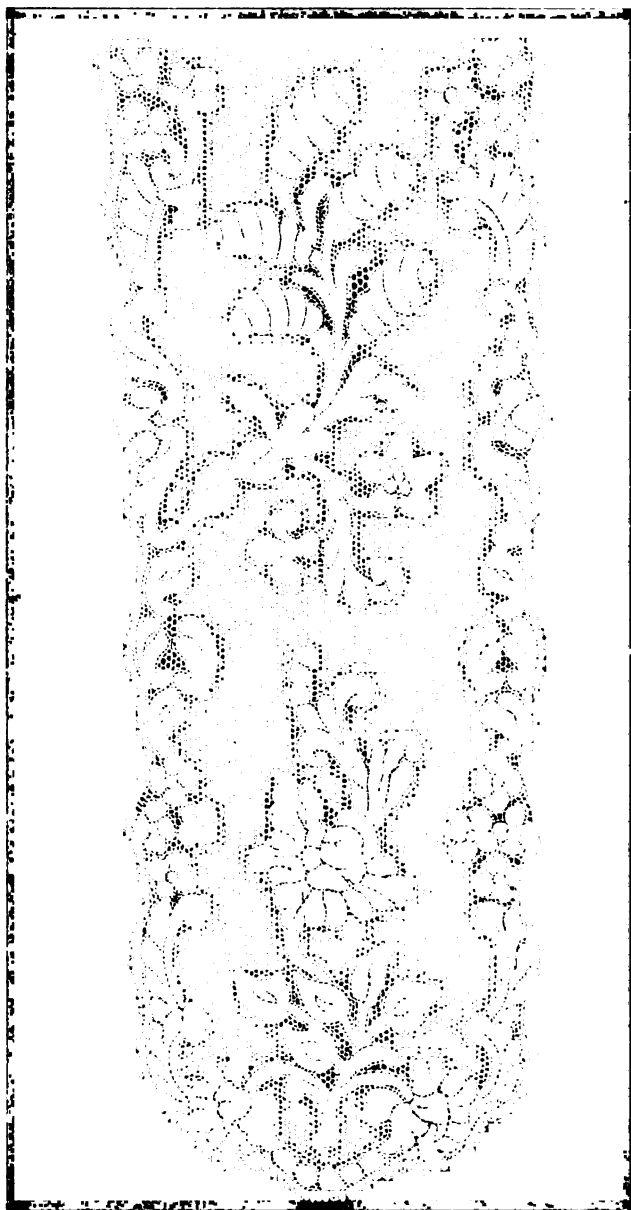
Some lace-workers only made half an ell (24 inches) in a year, and it took ten months, working fifteen hours a day, to finish a pair of men's ruffles, hence the costliness of the lace.¹⁰ A pair of these now exploded

⁸ In the already quoted "Etat d'un Trousseau," 1771, among the necessary articles, are enumerated: "Une coiffure, tour de gorge et le fichu plissé de vraie Valenciennne." The trimming of one of Madame Dubarry's pillow-cases cost 487 fr.; her lappets, 1,030. The ruffles of the Duchesse de Modène and Mademoiselle de Charollais are valued at 200 livres the pair. Dubarry, more extravagant, gives 770 for hers.

⁹ "2 barbes et rayon de vraie valenciennne; 3 au 3/4 collet grande hauteur; 4 au. grand jabot; le tout de la même main, de 2,400 livres."—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*. 1770.

¹⁰ Arthur Young, in 1788, says of Valenciennes: "Laces of 30 to 40 lines' breadth for gentlemen's ruffles is from 160 to 216 livres (9l. 9s.) an ell. The quantity for a lady's head-dress from 1000 to 24,000 livres. The women gain from 20 to 30 sous a day. 3,600

Fig. 100.



Vakncienes Lappet.

articles of dress would amount to 4000 livres, and the "barbes pleines,"¹¹ as a lady's cap was then termed, to 1,200 livres and upwards.

The Valenciennes of 1780 was of a quality far superior to any made in the present century; much of it was still to be found a few years since in the market. The réseau was fine and compact, the flower resembling cambric in its texture; the designs still betraying the Flemish origin of the fabric—tulips, carnations, iris, or anemones—such as we see in the old Flemish flower-pieces, true to nature, executed with Dutch exactness. (Fig. 100.)

The city owed not its prosperity to the rich alone, the peasants themselves were great consumers of its produce. A woman laid by her earnings for years to purchase a "bonnet en vraie Valenciennes," some few of which still appear in the northern provinces of France at church festivals and holidays. These caps are formed of three pieces, "barbes, passe, et fond."

The Norman women also loved to trim the huge fabric with which they overcharge their heads with a real Valenciennes; and even in the present day of "bon marché" a peasant woman will spend from 100 to 150 francs on a cap which is to last her for life.

The last important piece made within the city walls was a head-dress of vraie Valenciennes presented by the city to the Duchesse de Nemours, on her marriage in 1840. It was furnished by Mademoiselle Ursule Glairo, herself an aged lady, who employed the few old lace-workers then living, with the patriotic wish of exhibiting the perfection of the ancient manufacture.¹²

persons are employed at Valenciennes, and are an object of 450,000 livres, of which the flax is not more than 1/30. The thread costs from 24 to 700 livres the pound."

¹¹ The "barbes pleines" consisted of a pair of lappets from 3 to 5 inches wide each, and $\frac{1}{2}$ an ell (20 inches) long, with a double pattern of sprigged flowers and rounded at the ends. A narrow lace $1\frac{1}{2}$ ell long, called the "Papillon," with the bande or passe, and the fond de bonnet, completed the suit.

¹² The fault of the old Valenciennes lace is its colour, never of a clear white, but inclining to a reddish cast.

LILLE (DÉP. DU NORD).

" Ces points coupés, passements et dentelles,
Las ! qui venoient de l'Isle et de Bruxelles."

Consolation des Dames. 1620.

The fabrics of Lille and Arras are identical ; both make white laces with single grounds (fond simple) ; but the productions of Lille are far superior to those of Arras.

The manufacture of the capital of French Flanders vies with those of the Netherlands in antiquity.

As early as 1582 its lace-makers are described at the entry of the Duke of Anjou into the city, "as wearing a special costume. A gown of striped stuff, with a cap of fine linen plaited in small flutes." A silver medal suspended from the neck by a black ribbon completed a dress which has descended to the present century.¹³

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle having transferred Lille to France, its artizans retired to Ghent ; they are described at that period as making both white and black lace.¹⁴ The art, however, did not die out, for in 1713,¹⁵ on the marriage of the Governor, young Boufflers, to Mademoiselle de Villeroi, the magistrates of Lille presented him with lace to the value of 4000 livres.¹⁶

Much of the ancient black Lille lace was still to be found in the old lace shops of Paris and the provinces not many years since. The ground is fine and clear, the pattern delicate, far superior to anything fabricated in France during the first fifty years of the present century.

The laces of Lille, both black and white, have been much used in France : though Madame Junot speaks disparagingly of the fabric,¹⁷ the light clear ground rendered them especially adapted for summer wear.

¹³ " Les dentelières avaient adopté un par-dessus de calamande rayée, un bonnet de toile fine plissé à petits canons. Une médaille d'argent, pendue au cou par un petit liseré noir, complétait leur costume, qui est arrivé jusqu'à nous ; car nous l'avons vu, il n'y a pas trente ans."—*Hist. de Lille*, par V. Derode. Paris et Lille, 1848.

¹⁴ *Mémoires sur l'Intendance de Flandre*.—MS. Bib. de Lille.

¹⁵ Period of the peace of Utrecht, when Lille, which had been retaken by Prince Eugène, was again restored to France.

¹⁶ " Histoire Populaire de Lille." Henri Brunet. Lille, 1848 ; and " Histoire de Lille." V. Derode.

¹⁷ Describing her trousseau, every article of which was trimmed with Angletorre, Malines, or Valenciennes, she adds : " A cette époque (1800), on ignorait même l'existence

They found great favour also in England, into which country one-third of the lace manufactured throughout the Département du Nord was smuggled in 1789.¹⁸ The broad black Lille lace has always been specially admired, and was extensively used to trim the long silk mantles of the last century.

Penchet states much "fausse Valenciennes, très rapprochée de la vraie," to have been fabricated in the hospital at Lille, in which institution there were¹⁹ 700 lace-workers.

Fig. 101.



Lille.

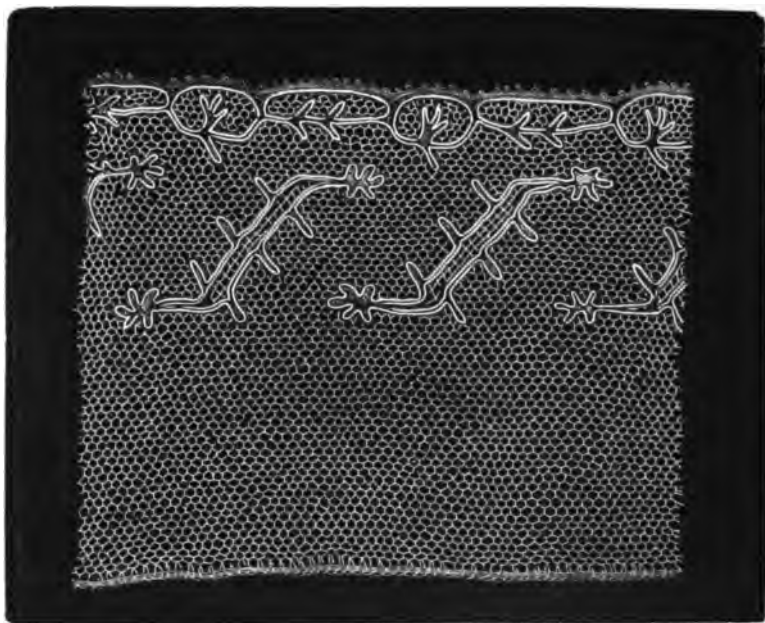
du tulle, les seules dentelles communes que l'on connût étaient les dentelles de Lille et d'Arras, qui n'étaient portées que par les femmes les plus ordinaires."—*Mém. de Madame la Duchesse d'Abrantès*. T. iii. Certainly the laces of Lille and Arras never appear in the inventories of the "grandes dames" of the last century.

¹⁸ Dieudonné.

¹⁹ In 1723.

The straight edge and stiff pattern of the old Lille lace is well known. (Figs. 101 [*see* page 209], 102.) The "treille"²⁰ was finer in the last

Fig. 102.



Lille.

century ; but, in 1803, the price of thread having risen 30 per cent.,²¹ the lace-makers, unwilling to raise the prices of their lace, adopted a larger treille in order to diminish the quantity of thread required. They excel in making the ground, called "Point de Lille," or fond clair, "the finest, lightest, most transparent, and best made of all grounds."²² The work is simple, consisting of the fine ground with a thick thread to mark the pattern.²³

²⁰ See page 119, note 61.

²¹ In 1789, thread was 192 francs the kilogramme.

²² "Report of the Commissioners for 1851."

²³ As late as 1761, Lille was considered as "foreign," with respect to France, and her laces made to pay duty according to the tariff of 1664.

In 1708 (31st of July), we have an Arrest du Conseil d'Etat du Roy, relative to the seizure of seventeen cartons of lace belonging to one "Mathieu, marchand à l'Isle." Mathieu, in defence, pretends that "les dentelles avoient esté fabriquées à Haluin (near Lille), terre de la domination de Sa Majesté."—Arch. de l'Emp. Coll. Rondonneau.

In 1788 there were above 16,000 lace-makers at Lille, and it made 120,000 pieces²¹ of lace, representing a value of more than 160,000*l*.

In 1851 the number of lace-makers was reduced to 1,600; it is still gradually diminishing, from the competition of the fabric of Mirecourt and the numerous other manufactures established at Lille, which offer more lucrative wages than can be obtained by lace-making.

The old straight-edged is no longer made, but the rose pattern of the Mechlin is adopted, and the style of that lace copied: the sème of little square dots on the ground—one of the characteristics of Lille lace—is still retained. In 1862 the author saw at Lille a complete garniture of beautiful workmanship, ordered for a trousseau at Paris. Black lace is no longer made.

ARRAS (ARTOIS). DÉP. PAS-DE-CALAIS.

"Arras of ryche arraye,
Fresh as floures in Maye."

Skelton.

Arras, from the earliest ages, has been a working city. Her citizens were renowned for the tapestries which bore their name: the nuns of her convents excelled in all kinds of needlework. In the history of the Abbaye du Vivier²² we are told how the abbess, Madame Sainte, dite la Sauvage, set the sisters to work ornaments for the church:—

"Les filles dans l'ouvrage tous les jours assemblées
N'y paroissent pas moins que l'Abbesse zelées.
Celle cy d'une aiguille ajuste au petit point
Un bel etuy d'autel que l'église n'a point,
Broche d'or et de soye un voile de Calice;
L'autre fait un tapis du point de haute lice,
Dont elle fait un riche et précieux frontal;
Une autre coud une aube, ou fait un caporal;
Une autre une chasuble, ou chappe nompereille,
Où l'or, l'argent, la soye, arrangés à merveille,
Représentant des saints vestus plus richement
Que leur éclat n'auroit souffert de leur vivant;
L'autre de son Carreau detachant la dentelle,
En orne les surplis de quelque aube nouvelle."

²¹ A piece of Lille lace contains from 10 to 12 ells.

²² "L'Abbaye du Vivier, établie dans la ville d'Arras," Poème par le Père Dom Martin du Buisson, in "Mémoires et Pièces pour servir à l'Histoire de la Ville d'Arras."—Bib. Imp. MSS. Fonds François, 8936.

Again, among the first rules of the institution of the "Filles de Sainte-Agnès," in the same city, it is ordained that the girls "aprendront a filer ou coudre, faire passement, tapisseries ou choses semblables."²⁶

The Emperor Charles V. is said, however, to have first introduced the lace manufacture into Arras.

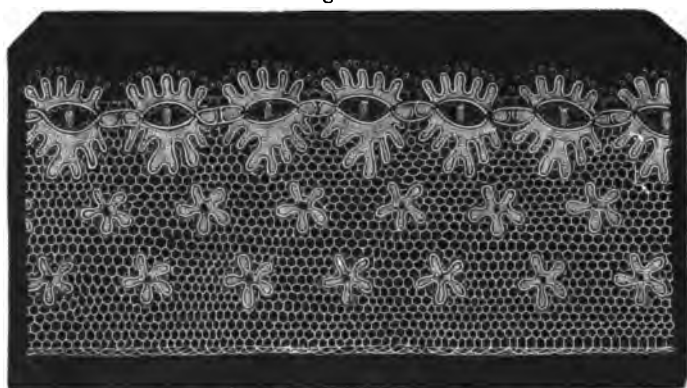
It flourished in the eighteenth century, when, writes Arthur Young, in 1788, were made "coarse thread laces, which find a good market in England. The lace-workers earn from 12 to 15 sous."

Peuchet corroborates this statement. "Arras," he says, "fait beaucoup de mignonette et entoilage, dont on consomme beaucoup en Angleterre."

The fabric of Arras attained its climax during the Empire (1804 to 1812), since which period it has declined. In 1851 there were 8000 lace-makers in a radius of eight miles round the city, their salary not exceeding 65 centimes a day.

There is little or, indeed, no variety in the pattern of Arras lace; for years it has produced the same style and design; as a consequence of this sameness, the lace-makers, always executing the same pattern, acquire great rapidity. Though not so fine as that of Lille, the lace of Arras has three good qualities: it is very strong, firm to the touch, and perfectly white; hence the great demand for both home and foreign consumption; no other lace having this triple merit at so reasonable a price. (Fig. 103.)

Fig. 103.



Arras (modern).

²⁶ Same MS.

The gold lace of Arras appears also to have had a reputation. We find among the coronation expenses of George I. a charge for 354 yards of Arras lace "*atrebaticæ lacinæ*."²⁷

BAILLEUL (DÉP. DU NORD).

As already mentioned, up to 1790 the "*Vraie Valenciennes*" was only made in the city of that name. The same lace manufactured at Lille, Bergues, Bailleul, Avesnes, Cassel, Armentières, as well as that of Belgium, was called "*Fausse Valenciennes*."

"Armentières et Bailleul ne font que de la Valenciennne fausse, dans tous les prix," writes Peuchet.

"On nomme," states another author,²⁸ "*fausses Valenciennes la dentelle de même espèce, inférieure en qualité, fabriquée moins serrée, dont le dessin est moins recherché et le toilé des fleurs moins marqué.*"

Of such is the lace of Bailleul, whose manufacture is the most ancient and most important, extending to Hazebrouck, Bergues, Cassel, and the surrounding villages.²⁹

Previous to 1830 Bailleul fabricated little besides straight edges for the Normandy market. In 1832 the scalloped edge was adopted, and from this period dates the progress and present prosperity of the manufacture. Its laces are not much esteemed in Paris. They have neither the finish nor lightness of the Belgian products, are soft to the touch, the mesh round, and the ground thick; but it is strong and cheap, and in general use for trimming lace.

²⁷ *Gt. Ward. Acc. Geo. I.* 1714-15. (P. R. O.), and Acc. of John, Duke of Montagu, master of the Great Wardrobe, touching the expenses of the funeral of Queen Anne and the coronation of George I. P. R. O.

In 1761, an Act was passed against its being counterfeited, and a vendor of "*Orrice lace*" (counterfeit, we suppose) forfeits her goods.

²⁸ "*Statistique des Gens de Lettres.*" 1803. Herbin. T. ii.

²⁹ In 1788, Bailleul, Cassel, and the district of Hazebrouck, had 1,351 lace-makers. In 1802, the number had diminished; but it has since gradually increased. In 1830 there were 2,500. In 1851, there were already 8000, dispersed over twenty communes.

The lace, too, of Bailleul is the whitest and cleanest Valenciennes made; hence it is much sought after for exportation to America and India

The patterns are varied and in good taste; and there is every reason to hope that in due time it may attain the perfection, if not of the Valenciennes made at Ypres, at least to that of Bruges, which city alone annually sends to France laces to the value of from 120,000*l.* to 160,000*l.* (three to four millions of francs).

CHAPTER XVII.

ISLE DE FRANCE.—PARIS (DÉP. SEINE).

“ Quelle heure est-il ?

Passé midi.

Qui vous l'a dit ?

Une petite souris.

Que fait-elle ?

De la dentelle.

Pour qui ?

La reine de Paris.”

Old Nursery Song.

EARLY in the seventeenth century, lace was extensively made in the environs of Paris, at Louvres, Gisors, Villiers-le-Bel, Montmorency, and other localities.

Of this we have confirmation in a work¹ published 1634, in which, after commenting upon the sums of money spent in Flanders for “*ouvrages et passemens*,² tant de point coupé que d'autres,” which the king had put a stop to by the sumptuary law of 1633, the author says:—

“ Pour empêcher icelle despence, il y a toute l'Isle de France et autres lieux qui sont remplis de plus de dix mille familles dans lesquels les enfans de l'un et l'autre sexe, dès l'âge de dix ans ne sont instruits qu'à la manufacture desdits ouvrages, dont il s'en trouve d'aussi beaux et bien faits que ceux des étrangers ; les Espagnols, qui le sçavent, ne s'en fournissent ailleurs.”

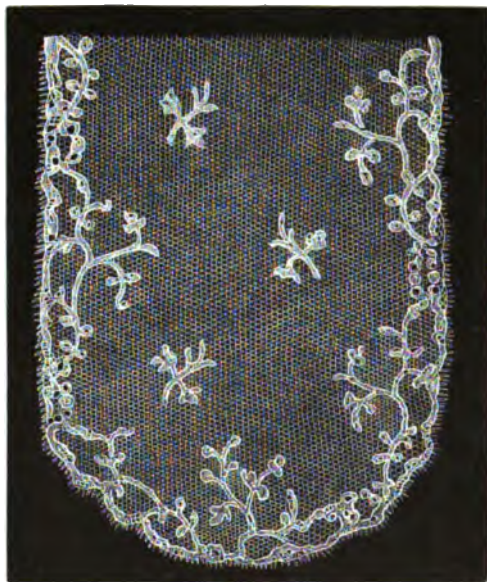
¹ Entitled “*Nouveau Règlement Général sur toutes sortes de Marchandises et Manufactures qui sont utiles et nécessaires dans ce Royaume*,” etc., par M. le Marquis de la Gombardiére. Paris, 1634. In 8vo.

² M. Fournier says that France was at this time tributary to Flanders for “*passemens de fil*,” very fine and delicately worked. Laffemas, in his “*Règlement Général pour dresser les Manufactures du Royaume*, 1597,” estimates the annual cost of these “*passemens*” of every sort, silk stockings, etc., at 800,000 crowns ; Montchrestien, at above a million.

Who first founded the lace-making of the Isle de France it is difficult to say ; a great part of it was in the hands of the Huguenots, leading us to suppose it formed one of the numerous "industries" introduced or encouraged by Henry IV. and Sully. Point de Paris, mignonette, bisette, and other narrow cheap laces were made, and common guipures were also fabricated at St. Denis, Ecouen, and Groslay.

From 1665 to the French Revolution, the exigencies of fashion requiring a superior class of lace, the workwomen arrived gradually at making point of remarkable fineness and superior execution. The Lappet (Fig. 104) is a good example of the delicacy of the fine Point de Paris ground.

Fig. 104.



Point de Paris (reduced).

Savary, who wrote in 1726, mentions how, in the Château de Madrid, there had long existed a manufacture of Points de France.³

A second fabric of Points de France was set up by the Comte de Marsan,⁴ in Paris, towards the end of the same century. Having

³ That established by Colbert. See p. 142.

⁴ Youngest son of the Comte d'Harcourt.

brought over from Brussels his nurse, named Dumont, with her four daughters, she asked him, as a reward for the care she had bestowed upon him in his infancy, to obtain for her the privilege of setting up a point lace manufactory in Paris. Colbert granted the request: Dumont was established in the Faubourg St. Antoine—classic land of embroidery from early times—cited in the “*Révolte des Passemens*,” “*Telle Broderie qui n’avoit jamais esté plus loin que du Faubourg S. Antoine au Louvre.*”

A “cent Suisse” of the king’s was appointed as guard before the door of her house. In a short time Dumont had collected more than 200 girls, among whom were several of good birth, and made such beautiful lace as to eclipse the Point de Venise.

Her fabric was next transferred to Rue Saint Sauveur, and subsequently to the Hôtel Saint-Chaumont, near the Porte St. Denis.

Dumont afterwards went to Portugal, leaving her fabric under the direction of Mademoiselle de Marsan. But, adds the historian, as fashion and taste often change in France, people became tired of this point. It proved difficult to wash; the flowers had to be raised each time it was cleaned; it was thick and unbecoming to the face. You may often see it portrayed in the Fontanges head-dresses, raised tier above tier, of the court ladies of Louis XIV.’s reign. Points d’Espagne were now made instead, with small flowers, which, being very fine, was more suitable for a lady’s dress. Lastly, the taste for Mechlin lace coming in, the manufacture of Dumont was entirely given up.⁵

In the time of Louis XIV. the commerce of lace was distributed in different localities of Paris, as we learn from the “*Livre Commode*”⁶ already quoted.

The gold laces, forming of themselves a special commerce, had their shops in the “rue des Bourdonnais and the rue Sainte-Honoré, entre la place aux Chats et les piliers des Halles,” while the rue Bétizy retained for itself the spécialité of selling points et dentelles.

Since 1784, little lace has been made in Paris itself, but a large number of lace-makers are employed in applying the flowers of Binche and Mirecourt upon the bobbin-net grounds.

The gold and silver laces of Paris, commonly known as Points

⁵ Vie de J.-Bap. Colbert. (Printed in the “*Archives Curieuses.*”)

⁶ See p. 32, note 40.

d'Espagne,' often embellished with pearls and other ornaments, were for years renowned throughout all Europe; and, until the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, an object of great commerce to France. Much was exported to Germany, Italy, Spain, and even to the East.

How those exiled workmen were received by the Protestant princes of Europe, and allowed to establish themselves in their dominions, to the loss of France and the enrichment of the lands of their adoption, will be told in due time, when we touch on the lace manufactures of Holland and Germany.

CHANTILLY (Dép. OISE).

" Dans sa pompe élégante admirez Chantilly,
De héros en héros, d'âge en âge embelli."

Delille. Les Jardins.

Although there long existed lace-makers in the environs of Paris, the establishment for which Chantilly was celebrated owes its formation to Catherine de Rohan, Duchesse de Longueville, who sent for workwomen from Dieppe and Havre to her château of Étrepagny, where she retired at the beginning of the seventeenth century, and established schools.

The town of Chantilly being the centre of a district of lace-makers, has given its name to the laces of the surrounding district, the trade being distributed over more than a hundred villages, the principal of which are Saint-Maximien, Viarmes, Méric, Luzarches, and Dammartin.

The proximity to Paris affording a ready sale for its productions caused the manufacture to prosper, and the narrow laces which they first made were soon replaced by guipures, white thread, and black silk lace.⁷

Some twenty years since there dwelt at Chantilly an elderly lady, granddaughter of an old proprietor, who had in her possession one of

⁷ For the introduction of the gold Point of Spain into France, see Spain, p. 87. The manufacture of gold lace in Paris was, however, prior to Colbert.

⁸ In "Statistique de la France," 1800, the finest silk lace is said to be made at Fontenay, Puisieux, Morges, and Louvres-en-Parisis. The coarse and common kinds at Montmorency, Villiers-le-Bel, Sarcelles, Écouen, Saint-Brice, Groslay, Gisors, Saint-Pierre-les-Champs, Étrepagny, etc. Peuchet adds: "Il s'y fait dans Paris et ses environs une grande quantité de dentelles noires dont il se fait des expéditions considérables." It was this same black silk blonde which raised to so high a reputation the fabrics of Chantilly.

the original pattern-books of the fabric, with autograph letters of Marie Antoinette, the Princess de Lamballe, and other ladies of the court, giving their orders and expressing their opinion on the laces produced. The black laces at first seem to have found little favour at Versailles, they were "trop luisantes" for the prevailing taste, accustomed to the "mat" toned fabrics of Flanders. Still the manufacture was patronized by the highest ladies of the land, and we find in the inventories of the last century, "coëffure de cour de dentelle de soye noire," "mantelets garnis de dentelles noires," a "petite duchesse et une respectueuse," and other "coëffes," all of "dentelle de soye noire."⁹

Fig. 105 is a specimen of white lace of the last century, taken from the above-mentioned pattern-book, much resembling the lace of Lille—a fine clear ground, with a thick thread forming the pattern—in this case a flower-pot.

Fig. 105.



Chantilly (reduced). From one of the Order Books, temp. Louis XVI.

White blonde appears more sparingly. The Duchesse de Duras has "une paire de manchettes à trois rangs, deux fichus et deux paires de sabots en blonde."¹⁰ The latter to wear, probably, with her "robe en singe." Dubarry purchases more largely.¹¹

⁹ *Inr. de décès de la Duchesse de Modène.* 1761.

¹⁰ *Inr. de décès du Duc de Duras.* 1789

¹¹ "Une fraise à deux rangs de blonde très fine, grande hauteur, 120 l.

"Une paire de sabots de la même blonde, 84 l.

"Un fichu en colonette la fraise garnie à deux rangs d'une très belle blonde fond d'Alençon, 120 l.

"Un pouff bordé d'un plissé de blonde tournante fond d'Alençon, à bouquets très fins et des bouillons de même blonde." This wonderful coiffure being finished with "Un beau panache de quatre plumes couleurs impériales, 108 l."

Chantilly fell with '93. Being considered a Royal fabric, and its productions made for the nobility alone, its unfortunate lace-workers became the victims of revolutionary fury, and all perished, with their patrons, on the scaffold. We hear no more of the manufacture until the Empire, a period during which Chantilly enjoyed its greatest prosperity. In 1805, white blonde became the rage in Paris, and the workwomen were chiefly employed in its fabrication. The Chantilly laces were then in high repute, and much exported, the black, especially, to Spain and her American colonies; no other manufactories could produce mantillas, scarfs, and other large pieces of such great beauty.

About 1835 black lace again came into vogue, and the lace-makers were at once set to work at making black silk laces with double ground, and afterwards they revived the single ground of the last century, called *fond d'Alençon*,¹² in the production of which they have continued to the present time unrivalled.

The laces of Chantilly have had to contend with those of Calvados, especially with the fabrics of Bayeux; but though the work is similar, those of Chantilly maintain their ancient reputation. The fineness of the *réseau* and the close workmanship of the flowers give them a natural firmness much valued by connoisseurs.

In 1851 there were from 8,000 to 9,000 lace-makers in the district of Chantilly.

They only make the extra fine lace. The black shawls, dresses, scarfs, now produced at Chantilly, are more objects of luxury than of commercial value.

The so-called Chantilly shawls in the Exhibition of 1862 were the production of Bayeux.

¹² See preceding note.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AUVERGNE AND VELAY.

LE PUY (DÉP. HAUTE-LOIRE).

THE lace manufacture of Auvergne, of which Le Puy is the centre, is considered to be the most ancient and considerable in France.

It is distributed over the four departments,¹ and employs from 125,000 to 130,000 women. It forms the sole industry of the Haute-Loire, in which department alone are 70,000 lace-makers.

The fabric of Le Puy, like all others, has experienced various changes ; it has had its trials² and its periods of great prosperity.³

In the chronicles of Le Puy of the sixteenth century⁴ we read that the *merciers* of Notre-Dame des Anges “*qui, suivant l'usage faisaient dans notre ville le commerce des passementeries, broderies, dentelles, etc., comptaient alors quarante boutiques, et qu'ils figurent avec enseignes et torches au premier rang dans les solennités religieuses.*”

Judging from local documents, this manufacture has for more than two centuries back formed the chief occupation of the women of this province.

It suffered from the sumptuary edicts of 1629, 1635, and 1639, and in 1640 threatened to be annihilated altogether.

In the month of January of that year, the Seneschal of Le Puy published throughout the city a decree of the Parliament of Toulouse, which forbade, under pain of heavy fine, all persons of whatever sex, quality, or condition, to wear upon their vestments any lace “*tant de soie que de fil blanc, ensemble passement, clinquant d'or ni d'argent fin ou faux ;*” thus by one ordinance annihilating the industry of the province.

¹ Haute-Loire, Cantal, Puy-de-Dôme, and Loire.

² 1640.

³ 1833 and 1848.

⁴ By Mécécia.

The reason for this absurd edict was twofold : first, in consequence of the large number of women employed in the lace trade, there was great difficulty in obtaining domestic servants ; secondly, the general custom of wearing lace among all classes caused the shades of distinction between the high and low to disappear.

These ordinances, as may be imagined, created great consternation throughout Le Puy. Father Régis, a Jesuit, who was then in the province, did his best to console the sufferers thus reduced to beggary by the caprice of Parliament. He did more. Going to Toulouse, by his arguments he obtained a revocation of the edict. Nor did he rest satisfied with his good work. At his suggestion the Jesuits opened to the Auvergne laces a new market in Spain and the New World, which, until the year 1790, was the occasion of great prosperity to the province.

The Jesuit Father was later canonised for his good deeds ; and under his new appellation of Saint François Régis, is still held in the greatest veneration by the women of Auvergne—patron saint of the lace-makers.

The lace trade of this province frequently appears on the scene during the eighteenth century. In 1707 the manufacturers demand a remission of the import duties of 1664 as unfair,⁵ and with success. Scarce ten years afterwards,⁶ notwithstanding the privilege accorded, we again find them in trouble : whether their patterns did not advance with the fashions of the day, or the manufacturers deteriorated the quality of the thread—too often the effect of commercial prosperity—the magazines were filled with lace, “ propres, les unes pour l'Italie, d'autres pour les mers du Sud,” which the merchants refused to buy.

To remedy this sad state of affairs, the commissioners assembled at Montpellier coolly decide that the diocese should borrow 60,000 livres to purchase the dead stock, and so clear the market. After some arguments the lace was bought by the Sieur Jerphanion, Syndic of the diocese.

⁵ They represent to the king that the laces of the “ diocèse du Puy, du Velay et de l'Auvergne, dont il se faisait un commerce très considérable dans les pays étrangers, par les ports de Bordeaux, La Rochelle et Nantes,” ought not to pay the import duties held by the “ cinq grosses fermes.”—*Arrêt du Conseil d'État du Roy*, 6 August, 1707. Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rond.*

They ended by obtaining a duty of five sous per lb., instead of the 50 livres paid by Flanders and England, or the 10 livres by the laces of Comté, Liège, and Lorraine.

⁶ 1715 and '16.

Prosperity, however, was not restored, for in 1755 we again hear of a grant of 1,000 livres, payable in ten years by the States of Velay, for the relief of the distressed lace-makers, and again a fresh demand for exemption of the export duty.⁷

This is declared in a memorial of 1761 to be the chief cause of the distress, which memorial also states that, to employ the people in a more lucrative way, a manufacture of blondes and silk laces had been introduced. This distress is supposed to have been somewhat exaggerated by the merciers of Le Puy, whose profits must have been very considerable; the women, according to Arthur Young, earning only from four to eight sous daily. The lace-traders of Auvergne, like the farmers of the present day, were never satisfied.

Peuchet, with his predecessor, Savary, and other writers on statistics, describe the manufacture of Le Puy as the most flourishing in France. "Her lace," writes Peuchet, "resembles greatly that of Flanders; much is consumed in the French dominions, and a considerable quantity exported to Spain, Portugal, Germany, Italy, and England. Much thread lace is also expedited by way of Cadiz to Peru and Mexico. The ladies of these countries trim their petticoats and other parts of their dress with such a profusion of lace as to render the consumption 'prodigieuse.'" "Les Anglois en donnent des commissions en contrebande pour l'Isthmus de Panama. Les Hollandois en demandent aussi et faisaient expedier à Cadiz à leur compte."⁸ We read, however, after a time, that the taste for a finer description of lace having penetrated to Mexico and Peru, the commerce of Le Puy had fallen off, and that from that epoch the work-people had supported themselves by making blondes and black lace.

The thread used in Auvergne comes from Haarlem, purchased either from the merchants of Rouen or Lyons. In the palmy days of Le Puy her lace-workers consumed annually to the amount of 400,000 livres.

The laces made for exportation were of a cheap quality, varying from edgings of 30 sous to 45 livres the piece of 12 ells; of these the annual consumption amounted to 1,200,000 livres.⁹

⁷ See p. 56.

⁸ Roland de la Platière.

⁹ Three-fourths were consumed in Europe in time of peace:—Sardinia took 120,000 francs, purchased by the merchants of Turin, once a year, and then distributed through the country; Florence and Spain, each 200,000; Guyenne exported by the merchants of Bordeaux 200,000; 500,000 went to the Spanish Indies. The rest was sold in France by means of colporteurs.—*Peuchet*.

It may indeed be said that, with the exception of the period of the French Revolution to 1801, the lace trade of Le Puy has been ever prosperous.

Le Puy now produces every kind of lace, white and coloured, silk, thread, and worsted, blondes of all kinds, black of the finest grounds, application, double and single grounds; from gold and silver lace to edgings of a halfpenny a yard.

In 1847 more than 5000 women were employed in making Valenciennes. They have also succeeded in producing admirable needle-points, similar to the ancient Venetian. A dress of this lace, destined to adorn an image of the Virgin, was shown in the French Exhibition of 1855.

Scarce forty years back they only made at Le Puy coarse laces, which had each a distinctive name, all of a sacred character—ave, pater, chapelets, etc. Now, in rivalry of the manufacture of St. Etienne, which every year changes the patterns of its ribbons, Le Puy offers to the market an infinite variety of lace, thus insuring a ready sale.

By means of these novelties her laces successfully compete with those of Saxony, which alone can rival them in cheapness; but as the patterns of these last are copied from the laces of Le Puy and Mirecourt, they appear in the foreign market after the originals.

The finest specimens of Auvergne lace in the International Exhibition of 1862 are from the fabric of Crâponne (Haute-Loire).¹⁰

AURILLAC AND MURAT (UPPER AUVERGNE).

"L'on fait à Orillac les dentelles qui ont vogue dans le royaume," writes, in 1670, the author of the "*Délices de la France*."¹¹

The origin of the fabric is assigned to the fourteenth century, when a company of emigrants established themselves at Cuença and Valcameos, and nearly all the points of Aurillac were exported into Spain through this company.

In 1688 there was sold on the Place at Marseilles annually to the

¹⁰ In Auvergne, lace has preserved its ancient names of "*passement*" and "*pointes*," the latter applied especially to needle-made lace.

¹¹ Savinière d'Alquie.

amount of 350,000 livres of the products of Aurillac, with other fine laces of Auvergne.¹² In 1726 the produce was already reduced to 200,000 livres.

The finest "Points de France," writes Savary, were made at Aurillac and Murat, the former alone at one time producing to the annual value of 700,000 francs (28,000*l.*), and giving occupation to from 3000 to 4000 lace-workers.

In the account of a masked ball, as given in the "*Mercure Galant*" of 1679, these points find honourable mention. M. le Prince de Conty is described as wearing a "mante de Point d'Aurillac or et argent." M. le Comte de Vermandois, a veste edged with the same; while Mademoiselle de Blois has "ses voiles de Point d'Aurillac d'argent;" and of the Duchesse de Mortemart it is said, "On voyoit dessous ses plumes un voile de Point d'Aurillac or et argent qui tomboit sur ses épaules." The Chevalier Colbert, who appeared in an African costume, had "des manches pendantes" of the same material.

The same "*Mercure*" of April, 1681, speaking of the dress of the men, says:

"La plupart portent des garnitures d'une richesse qui empeschera que les particuliers ne les imitent, puisqu'elles reviennent à 50 louis. Ces garnitures sont de Point d'Espagne ou d'Aurillac."

From the above notices, as well as from the story that the greater part of these laces were sent into Spain, we may infer that the Point d'Aurillac fabricated at that period was a rich gold and silver lace, similar to the Point d'Espagne.

The laces of Murat (Dép. Haute-Garonne) were "façon de Malines et d'Angleterre." These were also made at La Chaise-Dieu, Alenches, and Vercelles. These points were greatly esteemed, and purchased by the wholesale traders of Le Puy and Clermont, who distributed them over the kingdom through their colporteurs.

The fabrics of Aurillac and Murat ended with the Revolution. The women, finding they could earn more as domestic servants in the neighbouring towns, on the restoration of order, never again returned to their ancient occupation.

¹² Savary. Point d'Aurillac is mentioned in the "*Révolution des Passemens*,"—See p. 37.

CHAPTER XIX.

LIMOUSIN.

IN the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, a kind of pillow guipure (torchon, entoilage, Mr. Ferguson calls it)¹ for women's sleeves was manufactured at Tulle (Corrèze), and also at Aurillac.

From this circumstance many writers have derived Tulle, the French name for bobbin net, from this town, where it has never, at any period, been made.

The first dictionary in which the word "tulle" occurs is the French Encyclopædia of 1765, where we find, "Tulle, une espèce de dentelle commune, mais plus ordinairement ce qu'on appelait entoilage."²

Entoilage, as we have already shown, is the plain net ground upon which the pattern is worked,³ or a plain net used to widen points or laces, or worn as a plain border.

In Louis XV.'s reign, Madame de Mailly is described after she had retired from the world as "sans rouge, sans poudre, et, qui plus est, sans dentelles, attendu qu'elle ne portait plus que de l'entoilage à bord plat."⁴

We read in the "Tableau de Paris" how "Le tul, la gaz et le marli ont occupés cent mille mains."

Tulle was made on the pillow in Germany before lace was introduced.

If tulle derived its name from any town, it would more probably be from Toul, celebrated, as all others in Lorraine, for its embroidery; and as net resembles the stitches made in embroidery by separating the

¹ "1773. 6 au. de grande entoilage de belle blonde à poix."

² "16 au. entoilage à mouches à 11 l., 176 l."—*Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

³ "7 au. de tulle pour hausser les manchettes, à 9 l., 63 l."—1770. *Comptes de Madame Dubarry*.

⁴ "Souvenirs de la Marquise de Créquy."

threads (hemstitch, etc.), it may have taken its French name Tulle, German, Tüll, from the Points de Tulle of the workwomen of the town of Toul, called in Latin Tullum, or Tullo.⁵

LORRAINE.

The lace manufactures of Lorraine flourished in the seventeenth century. Mirecourt⁶ and the villages of its environs, extending to the department of Meurthe, was the great centre of this trade, which formed the sole occupation of the countrywomen.

For some centuries the lace-workers employed only hempen thread, spun in the environs of Epinal, and specially at Châtel-sur-Moselle.⁷ From this they produced a species of coarse guipure termed "passament," or, in the patois of the province, "peussemot."⁸

As early as the seventeenth century, they set aside this coarse article, and soon produced a finer and more delicate lace, with various patterns: they now made fonds double and mignonette; and at Lunéville (Dép. Meurthe), "dentelles à l'instar de Flandre."

In 1715, an edict of Duke Leopold regulates the manufacture at Mirecourt.⁹ The lace was exported to Spain and the Indies. It found its way also to Holland, the German States, and England, where Randle Holme mentions "Points of Lorraine, without raisings."¹⁰

The Lorraine laces were mostly known in commerce as "Les dentelles de Saint-Michel," from the town of that name, one of the chief

⁵ In an old Geography, we find "Tulle, Tuille three hundred years ago."

The word Tule, or Tuly, occurs in an English inventory of 1315, and again, in Sir Gawayn and the Green Knight; but, in both cases, the word seems not to indicate a stuff, but rather a locality, probably Toulouse.—*Francisque Michel*.

In Skelton's "Garland of Lawrell," we find, "A skein of tewly silk;" which his commentator, the Rev. A. Dyce, considers to be "dyed of a red colour."

⁶ Dép. Vosges.

⁷ Neufchâteau.

⁸ The trader who purchases the lace is called "peussemotier."

⁹ The Lorraine laces could only enter France by the bureau of Chaumont, nor could they leave the country without a formal permit delivered at Monthureux-le-Sec.

¹⁰ Since this work has gone to press, we have received a catalogue of the collection of objects of religious art, now exhibiting at the General Assembly of the Catholics of Belgium, at Mechlin. We find noticed therein, "Dentelle pour rochet, point de Nancy," from the church of St. Charles at Antwerp, together with various "voiles de bénédiction," laces for rochets and altar-cloths, of "Point de Paris."

places of the fabric. These last-named laces were much esteemed on their first appearance.

Previous to the union of Lorraine to France, in 1766, there were scarcely 800 lace-makers in Mirecourt. The number now amounts to nearly 25,000.¹¹

Early in the present century the export trade gave place to more extensive dealings with France. "Point de Flandres" was then very much made, the patterns imported by travelling merchants journeying on their way to Switzerland. Anxious to produce novelty, the manufacturers of Mirecourt wisely sent for draughtsmen and changed the old patterns. Their success was complete. They soon became formidable rivals to Lille, Geneva, and the Val de Travers (Switzerland). Lille now lowered her prices, and the Swiss lace-trade sank in the contest.

Scarcely any but white lace is made, the patterns are varied and in excellent taste, the work similar to that of Lille and Arras.

Some few years since the making of application flowers was attempted with success at Mirecourt, and though it has not yet attained the perfection of the Brussels sprigs, yet it daily improves, and bids fair to supply France with a production for which she now pays Belgium 120,000*l.* annually. The Lorraine application possesses one advantage over those of Flanders, the flowers come from the hands of the lace-makers clean and white, and do not require bleaching.¹² The price, too, is most moderate.

Since 1848 they have made guipure similar to that of Honiton.

The wages of the 24,000 lace-workers averaging eightpence a day, their annual products are estimated at 120,000*l.*

Much of this lace is consumed at Paris and in the interior of France, the rest is exported to America, the East Indies, and the different countries of Europe.

¹¹ The "Tableau Statistique du Dép. des Vosges," by Citoyen Desgoullès, An X, says: "Mirecourt is celebrated for its lace fabrics. There are twenty lace merchants; but the workers are not attached to any particular house. They buy their own thread, make the lace, and bring it to the merchants of Mirecourt to purchase. The women follow this occupation when not engaged in field work; but they only earn from 25 to 40 centimes a day. Before the Revolution, 7/8 of the coarse lace was exported to Germany towards Swabia. Of the fine qualities, France consumed 2/3. The remainder went to the colonies."

¹² So are those of Courseulles (Calvados).

CHAMPAGNE.

Lace was made in the seventeenth century at Sedan, Donchéry, Charleville, Mézières, and Troyes. Château-Thierry and Sedan are mentioned among the other towns in the ordinance establishing the Points de France in 1665.

The Ardennes lace was generally much esteemed, especially the "Points de Sedan," which derived their name from the city where they were manufactured.¹³

Not only were Points made there, but, to infer from the Great Wardrobe Account of Charles I., the cutwork of Sedan had then reached our country, and was of great price. We find in one account¹⁴ a charge for "six handsome Sedan and Italian collars of cutwork, and for 62 yards of needlework purl for six pairs of linen ruffs the enormous sum of 116*l.* 6*s.*" And again, in the last year of his reign, he has "six handsome Pultenarian Sedan collars of cutwork, with the same accompaniment of 72 yards of needlework purl amounting to 106*l.* 16*s.*"¹⁵

What these Pultenarian collars may have been we cannot, at this distance of time, surmise; but the entries afford proof that the excellency of the Sedan cutwork was known in England.

The thread manufacturers of this city furnished the material necessary for all the lace-workers of Champagne.

Much Point de Sedan was made at Charleville; and the laces of this last-named town¹⁶ were valued at from four up to fifty livres the ell, and even sometimes at a higher rate. The greater part of the produce was sold in Paris, the rest found a ready market in England, Holland, Germany, and Poland.¹⁷

Pignariol de la Force, writing later, says the manufacture of points and laces at Sedan, formerly so flourishing, is now of little value.¹⁸

¹³ Savary. Sedan was ceded to Louis XIII. in 1642.

¹⁴ "Eidem pro 6 divit Sedan et Italiū colaris opere sciss et pro 62 purles opere acuo pro 6 par manic linteaf eidem, 116*l.* 6*s.*"—*Gt. Ward. Acc. Car. I.* ix. to xi. P. R. O.

¹⁵ "Eidem pro 6 divit Pultenarian Sedan de opere sciss colaris et pro 72 purles divit opere acuo pro manic linteaf eidem, 106*l.* 16*s.*"—*Ibid.* xi. to xii.

¹⁶ In 1700, there were several lace manufacturers at Charleville, the principal of whom was named Vigoureux.—*Hist. de Charleville.* Charleville, 1854.

¹⁷ Savary. Ed. 1726.

¹⁸ "Description de la France." Ed. 1752.

Most of its lace-makers being Protestants, emigrated after the Edict of Revocation.

Château-Renaud and Mézières were chiefly employed in the manufacture of footings (*engrêlures*).¹⁹ The laces of Donchéry were similar to those of Charleville, but made of the Holland thread. They were less esteemed than those of Sedan. A large quantity were exported to Italy and Portugal; some few found their way to England and Poland.

Up to the Revolution, Champagne employed from 5000 to 6000 lace-workers, and their annual products were estimated at 200,000 fr.

During the twelve years of revolutionary anarchy, all the lace manufactures of this province disappeared.

BURGUNDY.

Specimens of a beautifully fine well-finished lace, resembling old Point d'Angleterre, are often to be met with in Belgium (Fig. 106), bearing the traditional name of "Point de Bourgogne," but no record remains of its manufacture. In the census taken in 1571, giving the names of all strangers in the City of London, three are cited as natives of Burgundy, knitters and makers of lace.²⁰

In the eighteenth century, a manufactory of Valenciennes was carried on in the Hospital at Dijon, under the direction of the magistrates of the city. It fell towards the middle of the last century, and at the Revolution entirely disappeared.²¹ "Les dentelles sont grosses," writes Savary, "mais il s'en débite beaucoup en Franche-Comté."

¹⁹ Savary.

²⁰ John Roberts, of Burgundy, eight years in England, "a knitter of knotted wool."

Peter de Grue, Burgundian, "knitter of cauls and sleeves."

Callys de Hove, "maker of lace," and Jane his wife, born in Burgundy.—*State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. 84. P. R. O.

²¹ On referring to M. Joseph Garnier, the learned archiviste of Dijon, he kindly informed the Author that "les archives de l'hospice Sainte-Anne n'ont conservé aucune trace de la manufacture de dentelles qui y fut établie. Tout ce qu'on sait, c'est qu'elle était sous la direction d'un sieur Helling, et qu'on y fabriquait le point d'Alençon."

Fig. 106.



Point de Bourgogne.

LYONNOIS.

Lyons, from the thirteenth century, made gold and silver laces enriched with ornaments similar to those of Paris.

The lace of St. Etienne resembled those of Valenciennes, and were much esteemed for their solidity. The finest productions were for men's ruffles, which they fabricated of exquisite beauty.

A considerable quantity of blonde was made at Meran, a village in the neighbourhood of Beauvoisin, but the commerce had fallen off at the end of the last century. These blondes go by the familiar name of "bisettes."

POITOU.

Lace was made at Loudun in the seventeenth century, but the fabric has always been common.

"Mignonettes et dentelles à poignet de chemises, et de prix de toutes espèces," from one sol six deniers the ell, to forty sols the piece of twelve ells.

Children began lace-making at a very early age. "Loudun fournit quelques dentelles communes," says the Government Reporter of 1803.²¹

Peuchet speaks of lace manufactories at Perpignan, Aix, Cahors, Bordeaux,²² etc., but they do not appear to have been of any importance, and no longer exist.

²¹ "Descr. du Dép. de la Vienne," par le Citoyen Cochon. An X.

²² "Ce n'est pas une grande chose que la manufacture de points qui est établie dans l'hôpital de Bourdeaux."—*Savary*. Edit. 1726.

TABLE of the Number of Lace-workers in France in 1851. (From
M. Aubry.)

Manufacture of Chantilly and Alençon	{ Orne Seine-et-Oise . . . Eure Seine-et-Marne . . Oise }	12,500
Manufacture of Lille, Arras, and Bailleul	{ Nord Pas-de-Calais . . . }	18,000
Manufacture of Normandy, Caen, and Bayeux	{ Calvados Manche Seine-Inférieure . . }	55,000
Manufacture of Lorraine, Mirecourt	{ Vosges Meurthe }	22,000
Manufacture of Auvergne, Le Puy	{ Cantal Haute-Loire . . . Loire Puy-de-Dôme . . }	130,000
Application-work at Paris, and Lace-makers	{ }	2,500
Total		<u>240,000</u>

CHAPTER XX.

HOLLAND, GERMANY, AND SWITZERLAND.

HOLLAND.

"A country that draws fifty feet of water,
In which men live as in the hold of nature,
And when the sea does in them break,
And drowns a province, does but spring a leak."

Hudibras.

WE know little of the early fabrics of this country. The laces of Holland, though made to a great extent, were overshadowed by the richer products of their Flemish neighbours. "The Nethelanders," writes Fynes Moryson, who visited Holland in 1589, "wear very little lace,¹ and no embroidery. Their gowns are mostly black, without lace or gards, and their neck-ruffs of very fine linen."

We read how, in 1667, France had become the rival of Holland in the trade with Spain, Portugal, and Italy; but she laid such high duties on foreign merchandise, the Dutch themselves set up manufactures of lace and other articles, and found a market for their produce even in France."²

A few years later, the revocation of the Edict of Nantes³ caused 4000 lace-makers to leave the town of Alençon alone. Many took refuge in Holland, where, says a writer of the day, "they were treated

¹ In the census of 1571, giving the names of all strangers in the city of London, we find mention but of one Dutchman, Richard Thomas, "a worker of billament lace."

² In 1689, appears an "Arrest du Roi qui ordonne l'exécution d'une sentence du maître de poste de Rouen, portant confiscation des dentelles venant d'Amsterdam."—Arch. de l'Emp. *Coll. Rondinneau.*

³ 1685.

like artists." Holland gained more than she lost by Louis XIV. The French refugees founded a manufactory of that point lace called "dentelle à la Reine"⁴ in the Orphan House at Amsterdam.⁵

A few years later, another Huguenot, Zacharie Châtelain,⁶ introduced into Holland the industry, at that time so important, of making gold and silver lace.

The Dutch possessed one advantage over most other nations, especially over England, in her far-famed Haarlem⁷ thread, once considered the best adapted for lace in the world. "No place bleaches flax," says a writer of the day,⁸ "like the meer of Haarlem."⁹

Still the points of Holland made little noise in the world. The Dutch strenuously forbade the entry of all foreign lace, and what they did not consume themselves they exported to Italy, where the market was often deficient.¹⁰

Once alone in England we hear tell of a considerable parcel of Dutch lace seized between Deptford and London from the Rotterdam hoy. England, however, according to Anderson, in 1764, received in return for her products from Holland "fine lace, but the balance was in England's favour."

⁴ We have frequent mention of dentelle à la reine, previous to its introduction into Holland.

1619. "Plus une aulne ung tiers de dentelle à la reyne."—*Trésorerie de Madame, Sœur du Roi*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 234.

1678. "Les dames mettent ordinairement deux cornettes de Point à la Reyne ou de soie écrue, rarement de Point de France, parce que le point clair sied mieux au visage."—*Mercurie Galant*.

1683. "Deux Aubes de toille demie holande garnis de point à la Reyne."—*Inr. fait apres le dereds de Mgr. Colbert*. Bib. Imp. MSS. *Suite de Mortemart*, 34.

⁵ C. Weisse. "History of the French Protestant Refugees from the Edict of Nantes." Edinburgh, 1854.

⁶ Grandson of Simon Châtelain. See p. 87.

⁷ In the paper already referred to (see Normandy), on the lace trade, in 1704, it is stated the Flemish laces called "dentelles de haut prix" are made of Lillo, Mons, and Mechlin thread, sent to bleach at Haarlem, "as they know not how to bleach them elsewhere." The "dentelles de bas prix" of Normandy and other parts of France being made entirely of the cheaper thread of Haarlem itself, an Act, then just passed, excluding the Haarlem thread, would if carried out annihilate this branch of industry in France.—*Commerce des Dentelles de Fil*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 14294.

⁸ And. Yarranton. 1677.

⁹ "Flax is improved by age. The saying was, 'Wool may be kept to dust, flax to silk.' I have seen flax twenty years old as fine as a hair."—*Ibid*.

¹⁰ "Commerce de la Hollande." 1738.

In 1770, the Empress Queen (Marie Theresa) published a declaration prohibiting the importation of Dutch lace into any of her Imperial Majesty's hereditary dominions in Germany.¹¹

As in other matters, the Dutch carried their love of lace to the extreme, tying up their knockers with rich point to announce the birth of an infant. A traveller who visited France in 1691 remarks of his hotel: "The warming-pans and brasses were not here muffled up in point and cutwork after the manner of Holland, for there were no such things to be seen."¹²

The Dutch lace most in use was thick, strong, and serviceable. (Fig. 107).

That which has come under our notice resembles the fine close Valenciennes, having a pattern often of flowers or fruit strictly copied from nature. "The ladies wear," remarks Mrs. Calderwood, "very good lace mobs."

The shirt worn by William the Silent when he fell by the assassin is still preserved at the Hague; it is trimmed with a lace of thick linen stitches, drawn and worked over in a style familiar to those acquainted with the earlier Dutch pictures.

SAXONY.

"Here unregarded lies the rich brocade,
There Dresden lace in scatter'd heaps is laid;
Here the gilt china vase bestrews the floor,
While chidden Betty weeps without the door."

Elogue on the death of Shock, a pet lapdog. Ladies' Magazine. 1750.

"His olive-tann'd complexion graces
With little dabs of Dresden laces;
While for the body Mounseer Puff
Would think e'en dowlas fine enough."

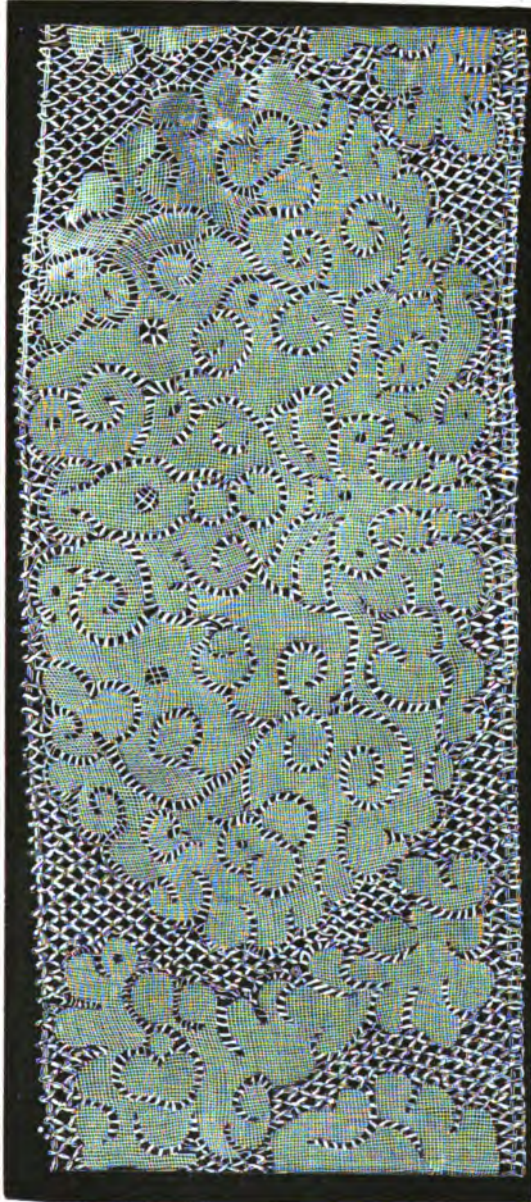
French Barber. 1756.

The honour of introducing pillow lace into Germany is accorded by common consent to Barbara Uttmann. She was born in 1514, in the small town of Etterlein, which derives its name from her family. Her

¹¹ "Edinburgh Amusement."

¹² "Six Weeks in the Court and Country of France." 1691.

Fig. 107.



Dutch Point.

parents, burghers of Nuremburg, had removed to the Saxon Hartz mountains for the purpose of working some mines. Barbara Etterlein here married a rich master miner named Christopher Uttmann, of Annaberg. It is said that she learned lace-making from a native of Brabant, a Protestant, whom the cruelties of the Duke of Alva had driven from her country.

Barbara had observed the mountain girls occupied in making a network for the miners to wear over their hair: she took great interest in the work, and profiting by the experience derived from her Brabant teacher, succeeded in making her pupils produce first a fine knitted tricot, afterwards a kind of plain lace ground.

In 1561, having procured aid from Flanders, she set up, in her own name of Barbara Uttmann, a workshop at Annaberg, and there began to make laces of various patterns.

This branch of industry soon spread from the Bavarian frontier to Altenberg and Geissen, giving employment to 30,000 persons, and producing a revenue of 1,000,000 thalers.

Barbara Uttmann died in 1575, leaving sixty-five children and grandchildren, thus realizing a prophecy made previous to her marriage, that her descendants would equal in number the stitches of the first lace ground she had made: such prophecies were common in those days.

She sleeps in the churchyard of Annaberg, near the old lime-tree. On her tomb (Fig. 108) is inscribed: "Here lies Barbara Uttmann, died 14 Jan. 1575, whose invention of lace in the year 1561 made her the benefactress of the Hartz Mountains."

"An active mind, a skilful hand,
Bring blessings down on the Fatherland."

Previous to the eighteenth century the nets of Germany had already found a market in Paris. "On vend," says the "*Livre Commode des Adresses*" of 1692, "le treillis d'Allemagne en plusieurs boutiques de la rue Béthizy."¹³

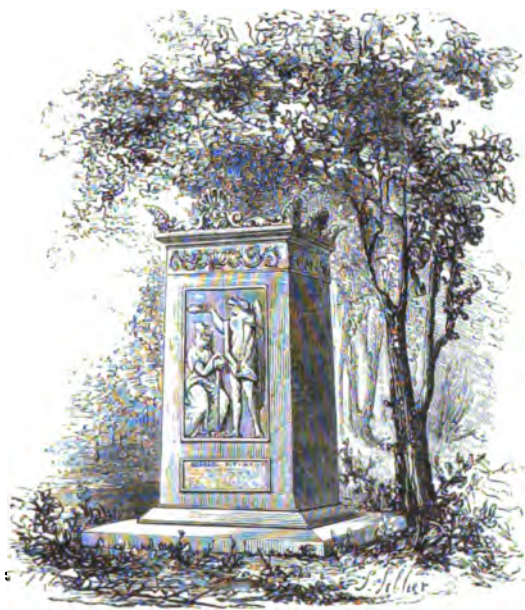
¹³ Treillis d'Allemagne is early mentioned in the French inventories:—

1543. "Pour une aulne deux tiers trillist d'Allemagne."—*Argenterie de la Reine (Eléonore d'Autriche)*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 104.

1557. "Pour une aulne de treilliz noir d'Allemagne pour garnir la robe de damars noir ou il y a de la bizette."—*Comptes de l'Argentier du Roi (Henry II.)*. Arch. de l'Emp. K. K. 106.

“Dresden,” says Anderson, “makes very fine lace,” the truth of which is confirmed by nearly every traveller of the eighteenth century; indeed, it was not likely that the centre of so brilliant a court as that of the Strong Augustus would be wanting in workpeople to supply the demands of luxury. The French refugees spread over Germany had, no doubt, met with a good reception in the Saxon capital.

Fig. 108.



Tomb of Barbara Uttmann, at Annaberg.

“Went to a shop at Spaw,” writes Mrs. Calderwood, “and bought a pair of double Dresden ruffles, which are just like a sheaf, but not so open as yours, for two pounds two.”

“La broderie de Dresde est très connue et les ouvriers très habiles,” says Savary.

This needlework point, for such it was, excited the emulation of other nations.

The Anti-Gallican Society in 1753 leads the van, and awards to

Miss Wassendal their second prize of three guineas for ruffles of Saxony.¹⁴

Ireland, in 1755, gives a premium of 5*l.* to Miss Martha McCullagh, of Cork Bridge, for the best imitation of Dresden point, while the Edinburgh Society, following in the wake, a year later, presents to Miss Jenny Dalrymple a gold medal for "the best imitation of Dresden work in a pair of ruffles." Miss Thomson—who came in second—receives the sum of four guineas.

In the "Fool of Quality,"¹⁵ and other works, from 1760 to '70, we have "Dresden aprons," "Dresden ruffles," showing that point to have been in high fashion.

Wraxall, too, 1778, describes a Polish beauty as wearing "a broad Medicis of Dresden lace."

As early as 1760 "Dresden work" is advertised as taught to young ladies in a boarding-school at Kelso,¹⁶ together with "shell-work in grottoes, flowers, catgut, working lace on bobbins or wires, and other useful accomplishments."

The lace of Saxony has sadly degenerated since the palmy days of the eighteenth century. The patterns are old and ungraceful, having only the recommendation of cheapness.

In all parts of Germany there are some few men who make lace. On the Saxon side of the Erzgebirge many boys are employed, and during the winter season men of all ages work at the pillow; and it is observed that the lace made by men is firmer and of a superior quality to that of the women. The lace is a dentelle torchon, of large pattern, much in the style of the old lace of Ischia.¹⁷

The Saxon point of the present day is made in imitation of old Brussels. This lace is costly, and is sold at Dresden and other large

¹⁴ "At a meeting of the Society of Polite Arts premiums were given to a specimen of a new invention imitating Dresden work. It is done with such success as to imitate all the various stitches of which Dresden work is composed, with such ingenuity as to surpass the finest performance with the needle. This specimen, consisting of a cap, and a piece for a long apron. The apron, valued by the inventress at 2*l.* 2*s.*, was declared by the judges worth 56*l.*."—*Annual Register*. 1762.

¹⁵ "Smash go the glasses, aboard pours the wine on circling laces, Dresden aprons, silvered silks and rich brocades." And again, "Your points of Spain, your ruffles of Dresden."—*Fool of Quality*. 1766.

¹⁶ "Caledonian Mercury." 1760.

¹⁷ Letter from Koëstritz. 1863.

towns of Germany, and particularly at Paris, where the dealers pass it off for old lace. This fabric employed, in 1851, 300 workers.

A quantity of so-called Maltese lace is also made.

The new Museum for Art and Industry lately opened at Vienna contains several pattern-books of the sixteenth century, and in it has been exhibited a fine collection of ancient lace belonging to General von Hauslaub, Master-General of the Ordnance.

NORTHERN GERMANY.

"Presque dans toutes sortes d'arts les plus habiles ouvriers, ainsi que les plus riches négociants, sont de la religion prétendue réformée," said the Chancellor d'Aguesseau;¹⁸ and when his master, Louis XIV., whom he, in not too respectful terms, calls "le roi trop crédule," signed the Act of Revocation, Europe was at once inundated with the most skilful workmen of France.

Hamburg alone of the Hanse Towns received the wanderers. Lubec and Bremen, in defiance of the remonstrances of the Protestant princes, allowed no strangers to settle within their precincts. The emigrants soon established considerable manufactures of gold and silver lace, and also that now extinct fabric known under the name of Hamburg Point.¹⁹

Miss Knight, in her "Autobiography," notes: "At Hamburg, just before we embarked, Nelson purchased a magnificent lace trimming for Lady Nelson, and a black lace cloak for another lady, who, he said, had been very attentive to his wife during his absence."

On the very year of the Revocation, Frederic William, Elector of Brandenburg, anxious to attract the fugitive workmen to his dominions, issued from Potsdam an edict²⁰ in their favour. Crowds of French Protestants responded to the call, and before many years had passed, Berlin alone boasted 450 lace fabrics.²¹ Previous to this emigration she had none. These "mangeurs d'haricots," as the Prussians styled the emigrants, soon amassed large fortunes, and exported their laces to Poland and to Russia. The tables were turned. France, who formerly exported lace in large quantities to Germany, now received it from the

¹⁸ In 1713.

²⁰ Dated 29 Oct., 1685.

¹⁹ Weisse.

²¹ Anderson.

hands of her exiled workmen, and in 1723 and 1734, we find "Arrêts du Conseil d'Etat," relative to the importation of German laces.²²

The Landgrave of Hesse also received the refugees, publishing an edict in their favour.²³ Two fabrics of fine point were established at Hanover.²⁴

Leipsic, Anspach,²⁵ Elberfeld, all profited by the migration. "On compte," writes Penchet, "à Leipsig cinq fabriques de dentelles et de galon d'or et argent."

A large colony settled at Halle, where they made "Hungarian" lace—Point de Hongrie,²⁶ a term more generally applied to a stitch in tapestry.²⁷ The word, however, does occasionally occur:—

"Your Hungerland²⁸ bands and Spanish quellio ruffs,
Great Lords and Ladies, feasted to survey."²⁹

All these various fabrics were but offsets of the Alençon trade.

Fynes Moryson expresses surprise at the simplicity of the German costume—ruffs of coarse cloth, made at home. The Dantzickers, however, he adds, dress more richly. "Citizens' daughters of an inferior sort wear their hair woven with lace stitched up with a border of pearl. Citizens' wives wear much lace of silk on their petticoats."

Dandyism began in Germany, says a writer,³⁰ about 1626, when the women first wore silver, which appeared very remarkable, and "at last indeed white lace."

A century later luxury at the baths of Baden had reached an excess unparalleled in the present day. The bath mantles, "équipement de bain,"

²² Arch. de l'Emp. Coll. Rondonneau.

²³ "Commissions and Privileges granted by Charles I., Landgrave of Hesse, to the French Protestants, dated Cassel, 12 Dec, 1685."

²⁴ Penchet.

²⁵ Anderson.

²⁶ "La France Protestante," par M. M. Haag. Paris, 1846-59.

²⁷ "Item. Dix carrez de tapisserie a poinctz de Hongrye d'or, d'argent et soye de differends patrons."—1632. *Inv. après le décès du Maréchal de Marillac*. Bib. Imp. MSS. F. Fr. 11424.

²⁸ Hungary was so styled in the seventeenth century. In a "Relation of the most famous Kingdoms and Common Weales through the World," London, 1608, we find "Hungerland."

²⁹ "City Madam" Massinger.

³⁰ "Pictures of German Life, in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries," by Gustaf Freytag.

of both sexes are described as trimmed with the richest point, and after the bath were spread out ostentatiously as a show on the baths before the windows of the rooms. Lords and ladies, princesses and margraves, loitered up and down, passing judgment on the laces of each new arrival.³¹

This love of dress, in some cases, extended too far, for Bishop Douglas³² mentions how the Leipsic students "think it more honourable to beg, with a sword by their side, of all they meet than to gain their livelihood. I have often," he says, "given a few groschen to one finely powdered and dressed with sword and lace ruffles."

SOUTHERN GERMANY.

Concerning the manufactures of the once opulent cities of Nuremburg and Augsburg we have no record.

In the first-mentioned was published, in 1601, the model book, engraved on copper, of Sibmacher.³³ On the frontispiece is depicted a garden of the sixteenth century. From the branches of a tree hangs a label, informing the world "that she who loves the art of needlework, and desires to make herself skilful, can here have it in perfection, and she will acquire praise, honour, and reward."

At the foot of the tree is seated a modest young lady, yclept *Industria*; on the right, a second, feather-fan in hand, called *Ignavia*—Idleness; on the left, a respectable matron, named *Sofia*—Wisdom.

By way of a preface the three hold a dialogue, reviewing, in most flattering terms, the work. *Sofia* talks like a superannuated governess, filled to the brim of profane history, Charlemagne, ancient Greeks and Romans, enough to drive a girl from her needle or anything else.

A museum has been lately formed at Nuremburg for works and objects connected with the lace manufacture and its history. It contains some interesting specimens of Nuremburg lace, the work of a certain Jungfrau Pickleman, in the year 1600, presented by the widow Pfarrer Michel, of Poppenreuth.³⁴ The lace is much of the Venetian character. One specimen has the figures of a knight and a lady, resembling the designs of

³¹ "Merveilleux Amusements des Bains de Bade." Londres, 1739.

³² Bishop of Salisbury. "Letters." 1748-9.

³³ "Modelbuch in Kupfen gemacht." Nürnberg, 1601.

³⁴ Poppenreuth is about a German mile from Nuremburg.

Vecellio. The museum also possesses a sampler and other curious examples of lace, together with a collection of books relative to the lace fabric.

"In the chapel of St. Egidius at Nuremburg," writes one of our correspondents, "we were led to make inquiries concerning sundry ponderous looking chairs, bearing some resemblance to confessionals, but wanting the side compartments for the penitents. We learned that they belonged to the several guilds (Innung), who had undertaken to collect money for the erection of a new church after the destruction of the old by fire. For this end the last members sworn in of every trade sat in their respective chairs at the church-doors on every Sunday and holiday. The offerings were thrown into dishes placed on a raised stand on the right of the chair, or into the hollow in front. The devices of each trade were painted or embossed on circular plates, said to be of silver, on the back of each chair. One Handwerks Stuhl in particular attracted our attention; it was that of the *passmenterie*-makers (in German, *Portenmacher* or *Posamentier Handwerk*), which, until the handicrafts became more divided, included the lace-makers. An elegant scroll pattern in rilievo surrounds the plate, surmounted by a cherub's head, and various designs, resembling those of the pattern-books, are embossed in a most finished style upon the plate, together with an inscription dated 1718."

Misson, who visited Nuremburg in 1698, describes the dress of a newly-married pair as rich in the extreme. That of the bridegroom as black, "*fort chargé de dentelles*;" the bride as tricked out in the richest "*dentelle antique*," her petticoat trimmed with "*des tresses d'or et de dentelle noire*."

Perhaps the finest collection of old German point is preserved, or rather was so, five-and-twenty years since, in the palace of the ancient, but now extinct, Prince Archbishops of Bamberg.

Several more pattern-books were published in Germany. Among the most important is that printed at Augsburg, by John Schwartzenburg, 1534. It is printed in red, and the patterns, mostly borders, are of delicate and elegant design. (Figs. 109 and 110, and in Appendix.)

Secondly comes one of later date, published by Sigismund Latomus, at Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1605; and lastly, that of "*Metrepiere Quinty, demorât dempre leglie de iii roies*," a *culôge* (Cologne), 1527. The earliest dated pattern-book known.

In Austria, writes Peuchet, "*les dentelles de soie et de fil ne sont*

Fig. 109.

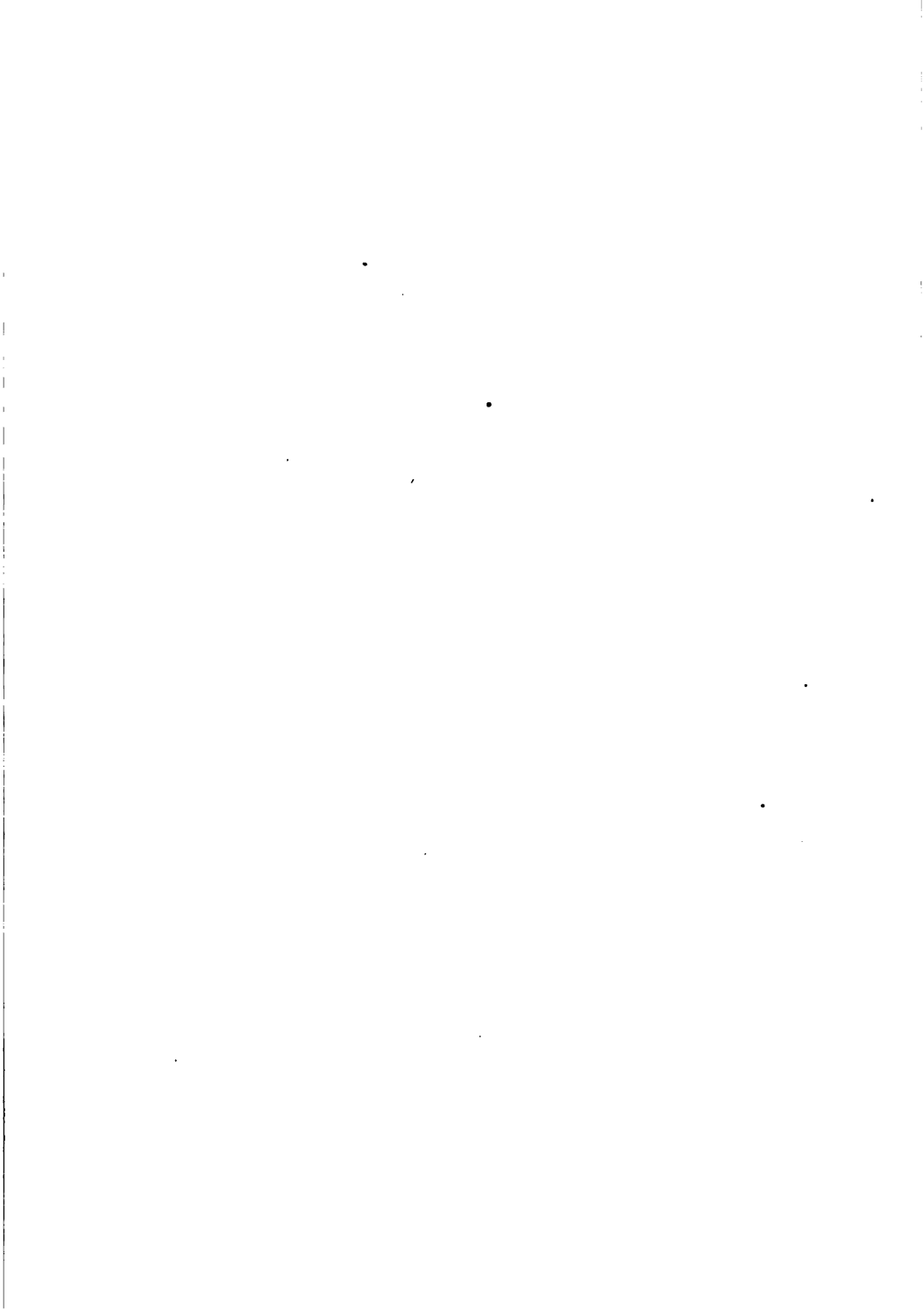


Pattern Book, Augsburg, 1534.

Fig. 110.



Pattern Book, Augsburg, 1534.



pas moins bien travaillées." Many of the Protestant lace-workers took refuge in the cities of Freyburg and Altenburg.

The modern laces of Bohemia are tasteless in design. The fabric is of early date. "The Bohemian women," writes Moryson, "delight in black cloth with lace of light colours."

In the beginning of the present century, upwards of 60,000 people, men, women, and children, were occupied in the Bohemian Erzgebirge alone in lace-making. Since the introduction of the bobbin-net machine into Austria, 1831, the number has decreased. There are now scarcely 8,000 employed in the common laces, and about 4,000 on Valenciennes and points.³⁵

The Countess Nako and Mr. Artaria, both of Vienna, possess fine collections of laces.

SWITZERLAND.

"Dans un vallon fort bien nommé Travers,
S'élève un mont, vrai séjour des hivers."

Voltaire.

In 1572, one Symphorien Thelusson, a merchant of Lyons, having escaped from the massacre of St. Bartholomew, concealed himself in a bale of goods, in which he reached Geneva, and was hospitably received by the inhabitants. When after the lapse of near a hundred and twenty years crowds of French emigrants arrived in the city, driven from their homes on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, a descendant of this same Thelusson took a body of 2,000 refugees into his service, and at once established a manufacture of lace.³⁶ The produce of this industry was smuggled back into France, the goods conveyed across the Jura over passes known only to the bearers, by which they avoided the custom-house duties of Valence. "Every day," writes Jambonneau, himself a manufacturer, "they tell my wife what lace they want, and she takes their orders." Louis XIV. was furious.³⁷

Though lace-making employed many women in various parts of the country, who made a common description while tending their flocks

³⁵ "Austria."—*Report of the International Exhibition of 1862.*

³⁶ Haag. "*La France Protestante.*"

³⁷ The Neuchâtel trade extended through the Jura range from the valley of Lake Joux (Vaud) to Porentruy, near Bâle.

in the mountains, Neuchâtel has always been the "chef-lieu" of the trade. "In this town," says Savary, "they have carried their works to such a degree of perfection, as to rival the laces of Flanders, not only in beauty but in quality." We have ourselves seen in Switzerland guipures of fine workmanship, that were made in the country, belonging to old families, in which they have remained as heirlooms; and have now in our possession a pair of lappets, made in the last century at Neuchâtel, of such exquisite beauty as not to be surpassed by the richest fabrics of Brussels.

Formerly lace-making employed a large number of workwomen in the Val-de-Travers, where, during his sojourn at Moutiers, Jean-Jacques Rousseau tells us he amused himself in handling the bobbins.

In 1780, the lace trade was an object of great profit to the country, producing laces valuing from 1 batz to upwards of 70 francs the ell, and exporting to the amount of 1,500,000 francs; on which the workwomen gained 800,000, averaging their labour at scarcely 8 sols per day. The villages of Fleurens and Connet were the centre of this once flourishing trade,³³ now ruined by competition with Mirecourt. In 1814, there were in the Neuchâtel district, 5,628 lace-makers; in 1844, a few aged women alone remained. The modern laces of Neuchâtel resemble those of Lille, but are apt to wash thick.

In 1840, a fabric of "point plat de Bruxelles dite de Genève" was established at Geneva.

By the sumptuary laws of Zurich,³⁴ which were most severe, women were especially forbidden to wear either blonde or thread lace, except upon their caps. This must have been a disadvantage to the native fabrics, "for Zurich," says Anderson, "makes much gold, silver, and thread lace."

Two pattern-books for lace were published in Switzerland in the later years of the sixteenth century; one entitled "New Model Buch," printed by G. Strauben, 1593, at St. Gall, is but a reprint of the third book of Vecellio's "Corona." Another, called also "Sehr Neue Model Buch," was published at Basle in 1599, at the printing house of Ludwig Königs.

³³ "Statistique de la Suisse." Picot, de Genève. 1819.

³⁴ A curious pattern-book has been sent to us, belonging to the Antiquarian Society of Zurich, through the kindness of its president, Dr. Ferd. Keller. It contains specimens of a variety of narrow braids and edgings of a kind of knotted work; but only a few open-work edgings that could be called lace.

CHAPTER XXI.

DENMARK, SWEDEN, AND RUSSIA.

DENMARK.

"ERASTE.—Miss, how many parties have you been to this week?"

"LADY.—I do not frequent such places; but if you want to know how much lace I have made this fortnight, I might well tell you."

Holberg. The Inconstant Lady.

"The far-famed lace of Tønder."

"A CERTAIN kind of embroidery or cutwork in linen, was much used in Denmark before lace came in from Brabant," writes Professor Thomsen. "This kind of work is still in use among the peasants, and you will often have observed it on their bedclothes."

The art of lace-making itself is supposed to have been first brought over by the fugitive monks at the Reformation, or to have been introduced by Queen Elizabeth,¹ sister of Charles V., and wife of Christian II., that good queen who, had her husband been more fortunate, would, says the chronicler, "have proved a second Dagmar to Denmark."

Lace-making has never been practised as a means of livelihood throughout Denmark. It is only in the province of North Schleswig (or South Jutland as it is also called) that a regular manufacture was established.

It is here that King Christian IV. appears to have made his purchases; and while travelling in Schleswig, entries constantly occur in his journal book, from 1619 to 1625, such as, "Paid to a female lace-worker 28 rixdollars—71 specie to a lace-seller for lace for the use of the children,"

¹ On her marriage, 1515.

and many similar notices.² It was one of those pieces of Tønder lace that King Christian sends to his Chamberlain, with an autograph letter, ordering him to cut out of it four collars of the same size and manner as Prince Ulrik's Spanish. They must contrive also to get two pairs of manchettes out of the same.

In the museum of the palace at Rosenborg are still preserved some shirts of Christian IV., trimmed with Schleswig lace of great beauty (Fig. 111), and in his portrait which hangs in Hampton Court Palace, the lace on his shirt is of similar texture.

Fig. 111.



Shirt Collar of Christian IV. Castle of Rosenborg, Copenhagen.

It was in the early part of this monarch's reign³ that the celebrated

² 1619. Sept. 11. Paid for a lace, 63 rixd. 11 skillings.

1620. Oct. 11. Paid to a female lace-worker, 28 rixd.

— Nov. 4. Paid 10 rixd. to a female lace-worker who received her dismissal.

— Nov. 11. Paid 71 specie dollars to a lace-seller for lace for the use of the children.

Paid 33 specie dollars and 18 skill. Lubec money, to the same man for lace and cambric.

1625. May 19. Paid 21 rixd. for lace.

— Dec. 20. Paid 50 specie dollars 15 skill. Lubec money, for taffetas and lace.

³ 1639.

Golden Horn, so long the chief treasure of the Scandinavian Museum at Copenhagen, was found by a young lace-maker on her way to her work. She carried her prize to the king, and with the money he liberally bestowed upon her she was enabled, says tradition, to marry the object of her choice.

The year 1647 was a great epoch in the lace-making of Jutland. A merchant named Steenbeck, taking a great interest in the fabric, engaged twelve persons from Dortmund, in Westphalia, to improve the trade, and settled them at Tønder, to teach the manufacture to both men and women, rich and poor. These twelve persons are described as aged men, with long beards which, while making lace, they gathered into bags to prevent the hair from becoming entangled among the bobbins. The manufacture soon made great progress under their guidance, and extended to the southwestern part of Ribe, and to the island of Romö.⁴ The lace was sold by means of "lace postmen," as they were termed, who carried their wares throughout all Scandinavia and parts of Germany.

Christian IV. protected the native manufacture, and in the Act of 1643,⁵ "lace and such like pinwork" are described as luxurious articles, not allowed to be imported of a higher value than five shillings and sixpence the Danish ell.⁶ A later ordinance, 1683, mentions "white and black lace which are manufactured in this country," and grants permission to the nobility to wear them.⁷

Christian IV. did not patronise foreign manufactures. "The King of Denmark," writes Moryson, "wears but little gold lace, and sends foreign apparel to the hangman to be disgraced, when brought in by gentlemen."

About the year 1712 the lace manufacture again was much improved by the arrival of a number of Brabant women, who accompanied the troops of King Frederick IV. on their return from the Netherlands,⁸ and settled at Tønder.

We have received from Jutland, through the kind exertions of Mr. Rudolf Bay, of Aalborg, a series of Tønder laces, taken from the

⁴ "Rawert's Report upon the Industry in the Kingdom of Denmark." 1848.

⁵ "The Great Recess."

⁶ 2/3 of a yard.

⁷ Dated 1643.

⁸ "Tønder lace, fine and middling, made in the districts of Lygum Kloster, keeps all the peasant girls employed. Thereof is exported to the German markets and the Baltic, it is supposed, for more than 100,000 rixdollars (11,110*l.*), and the fine thread must be had from the Netherlands, and sometimes costs 100 rixdollars per lb."—*Pontoppidan. Economical Balance.* 1759.

pattern-books of the manufacturers. The earlier specimens are all of Flemish character.

There is the old Flanders lace, with its Dutch flowers and double and trolly grounds in endless variety. The Brabant, with fine ground, the flowers and "jours" well executed. Then follow the Mechlin grounds, the patterns worked with a coarse thread, in many, apparently, run in with the needle. There is also a good specimen of that description of drawn muslin lace, commonly known under the name of "Indian work," but which appears to have been very generally made in various manners. The leaves and flowers formed of the muslin are worked round with a cordonnet, by way of relief to the thick double ground (Fig. 112).

The modern specimens are copied from French, Lille, and Saxon patterns; there are also imitations of the so-called Maltese.

The Schleswig laces are all remarkable for their fine quality and excellent workmanship.

Guipure, after the manner of the Venice points, was also fabricated. A fine specimen of this lace may be seen decorating the black velvet dress of the youthful daughter of Duke John of Holstein. She lies in her coffin within the mortuary chapel of her family, in the castle of Sonderborg. Lace was much used in burials in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, when it really appears people were arrayed in more costly clothing than in their lives. The author of "Jutland and the Danish Islands" has often seen mummies in the Danish churches exposed to view tricked out in points of great richness.

The lace industry continued to increase in value till the beginning of the present century. The year 1801 may be considered its culminating point. At that period the number of peasants employed in Tønder and its neighbourhood alone was 20,000. Even little boys were taught to make lace till strong enough to work in the fields, and there was scarcely a house without a lace-maker, who would sit before her cottage door, working from sunrise till midnight, singing the ballads handed down from their Brabant teachers.⁹

⁹ "The lace fabric, in North Sleswick, in 1840, was divided into two districts, that of Tønder and Lygum Kloster, on the western coasts, and that of Haderslaben and Apenraade, on the east. The quality of the lace from these last localities is so bad that no Copenhagen dealers will have it in their shops." — *Report of the Royal Sleswick-Holstein Government*. 1840.

Fig. 112.



Irawn Mualtn. Denmark.

Fig. 109.



Pattern Book, Augsburg, 1534.

Fig. 110.



Pattern Book, Augsburg, 1534.

exists an old journal of the Kloster, called "*Diarium Vadstenense*," in which are, however, no allusions to the art; but the letters of a Wadstena nun to her lover, *extra muros*, published from an old collection¹⁴ of documents, somewhat helps us in our researches.

"I wish," she writes to her admirer, "I could send you a netted cap that I myself have made, but when Sister Karin Andersdotter saw that I mingled gold and silver thread in it, she said, 'You must surely have some beloved.' 'Do not think so,' I answered. 'Here in the Kloster you may easily see if any of the brethren has such a cap, and I dare not send it by any one to a sweetheart outside the walls.' 'You intend it for Axel Nilson,' answered Sister Karin. 'It is not for you to talk,' I replied: 'I have seen you net a long hood, and talk and prattle yourself with Brother Bertol.'"

From netted caps of thread, worked in with gold and silver, the transition to lace is easy, and history tells that in the middle ages the Wadstena nuns "*Knit their laces of gold and silk*." We may therefore suppose the art to have flourished in the convents at an early date.

At the suppression of the monasteries, under Charles IX., a few of the nuns, too infirm to sail with their sisters for Poland, remained in Sweden. People took compassion on the outcasts, and gave them two rooms to dwell in, where they continued their occupation of making lace, and were able, for a season, to keep the secret of their art. After a time, however, lace-making became general throughout the town and neighbourhood, and was known to the laity previous to the dissolution of Wadstena—a favoured convent which survived the rest of the other monasteries of Sweden.

"Send up," writes Gustaf Vasa, in a familiar letter¹⁵ to his Queen Margaret, "the lace *passemant* made for me by Anne, the smith's daughter, at Upsala; I want it: don't neglect this."¹⁶

The style of Wadstena lace changed with the times and fashion of the national costume. Those made at present are of the single or double

¹⁴ "*Wadstena Past and Present*." (Förr och Nu.)

¹⁵ The letter is dated 20th March, 1544.

¹⁶ In the detailed account of the trousseau furnished to his daughter, there is no mention of lace; but the author of "*One Year in Sweden*" has seen the body of his little granddaughter, the Princess Isabella, daughter of John III., as it lies in the vault of Strengnäs, the child's dress and shoes literally covered with gold and silver lace of a Gothic pattern, fresh and untarnished as though made yesterday.

ground, both black and white, fine, but wanting in firmness. They also make much dentelle torchon, of the lozenge pattern, for trimming the bed-linen they so elaborately embroider in drawn work.

In 1830, the products in value amounted to 30,000 rixdollars. They were carried to every part of Sweden, and a small quantity even to foreign parts.

One dealer alone, a Madame Hartruide, now sends her colporteurs hawking Wadstena lace round the country.

The fabric, after much depression, has slightly increased of late years, having received much encouragement from her Majesty Queen Louisa.

Specimens of Wadstena lace were sent to the Great International Exhibition of 1862.

Hölesom, or cutwork, is a favourite employment of Swedish women, and is generally taught in the schools. At the various bathing-places you may see the young ladies working as industriously as if for their daily sustenance; they never purchase such articles of decoration, but entirely adorn their houses by the labours of their own hands.

It was by a collar of this hölesom, worked in silk and gold, that young Gustaf Erikson was nearly betrayed when working as a labourer in the barn of Rankhytta, the property of his old college friend, Anders Petersen. A servant girl observed to her master, "The new farm-boy can be no peasant, for," says she, "his linen is far too fine, and I saw a collar wrought in silk and gold beneath his kirtle."

In the neighbourhood of Wadstena, old soldiers, as well as women, may be seen of a summer's evening sitting at the cottage doors making lace.

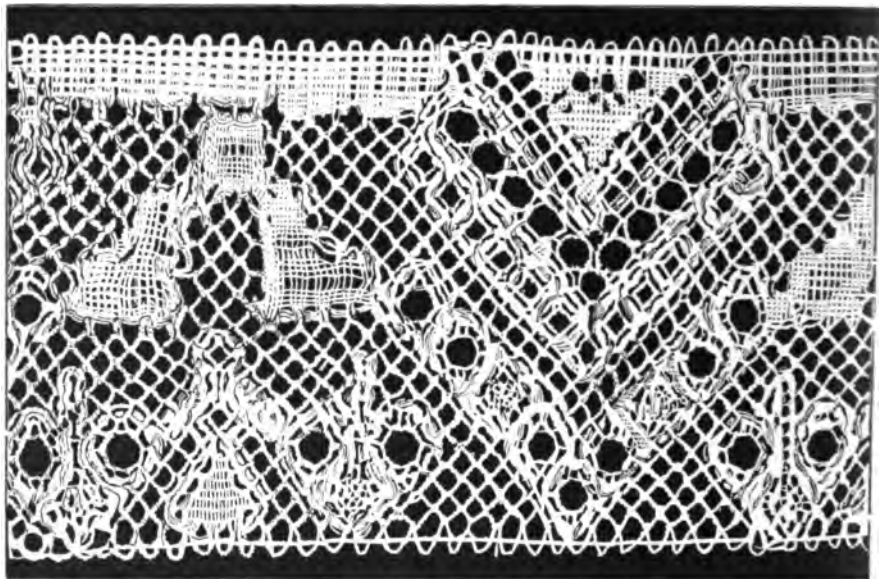
Though no other lace manufactory can be said to exist in Sweden beyond that of Wadstena, still much lace is made by the peasantry for home consumption. The author has received from the Countess Elizabeth Piper, late Grande Maitresse to her Majesty the Queen of Sweden, specimens of coarse pillow laces, worked by the Scanian peasant women, which, she writes, "form a favourite occupation for the women of our province."

Far more curious are the laces that have been sent to us made by the peasants of Dalecarlia, still retaining the patterns used in the rest of Europe two hundred years since. The broader¹⁷ kinds, of which we give

¹⁷ Some are twice the width of Fig. 113.

a woodcut (Fig. 113), are from Gagnef, that part of Dalecarlia where laces are mostly made and used. Married women wear them on their

Fig. 113.



Dalecarlian Lace.

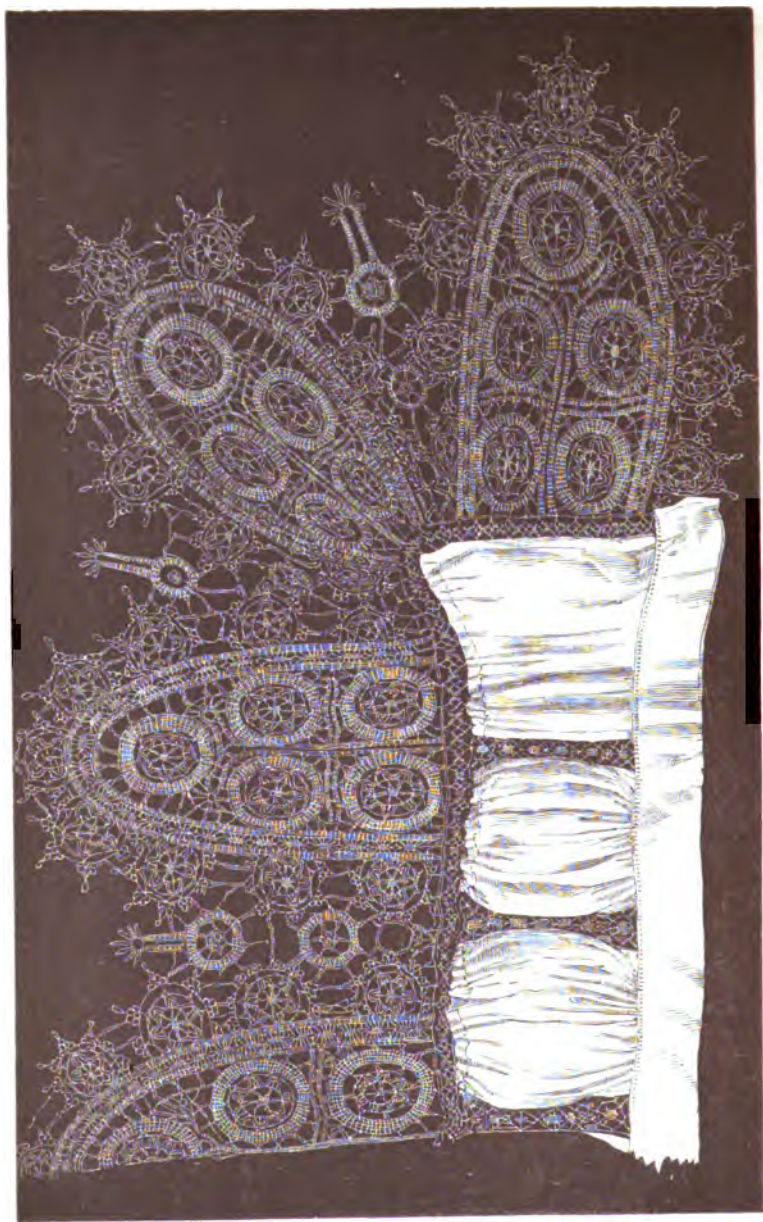
summer caps, much starched, as a shelter against the sun. Others, of an unbleached thread, are from Orsa. This lace is never washed, as it is considered an elegance to preserve this coffee-coloured tint. The firmness and solidity of these last laces are wonderful.

The specimens from Rättwik are narrow "seaming" laces of the lozenge pattern.

There is also a sort of plaiting used as a fringe, in the style of the Genoese Macramè, from the ends of a small sheet which the peasants spread over their pillows. No improvement takes place in the designs. The Dalecarlian women do not make a trade of lace-making, they merely work to supply their own wants.¹⁸

¹⁸ For this information, with a collection of specimens, the author has to thank Madame Petre of Gofte.

Fig. 114.



Collar of Gustavus Adolphus

Fig. 114 represents a lace collar worn by Gustavus Adolphus;¹⁹ a relic carefully preserved in the Northern Museum at Stockholm.

In addition to this collar, there is preserved at the Royal Klädkammars at Stockholm a blood-stained shirt worn by Gustavus at the battle of Dirschau, the collar and cuffs trimmed with lace of rich geometric pattern, the sleeves decorated with "seaming" lace.

In an adjoining case of the same collection are some splendid altar-cloths of ancient raised Spanish point, said to have been worked by the Swedish nuns previous to the suppression of the monasteries. A small escutcheon constantly repeated on the pattern of the most ancient specimens has the semblance of a water-lily leaf, the emblem of the Stures, leading one to believe they may have been of Swedish fabric, for many ladies of that illustrious house sought shelter from troublous times within the walls of the lace-making convent of Wadstena.

In the same cabinet is displayed, with others of more ordinary texture, a collar of raised Spanish guipure, worked by the Princesses Catherine and Marie, daughters of Duke Johan Adolf (brother of Charles X.). Though a creditable performance, yet it is far inferior to the lace of convent make.

The making of this Spanish point formed a favourite amusement of the Swedish ladies of the seventeenth century: bed-hangings, coverlets, and toilets of their handiwork may still be found in the remote castles of the provinces. We have received, too late for insertion, the photograph of a flower from an old bed of Swedish lace—an heirloom in a Smaland castle of Count Trolle Bonde.

RUSSIA.

Peter the Great founded a manufacture of silk lace at Novogorod, which in the time of the Empress Elizabeth fell into decay.

In the reign of Catherine II. there were twelve gold lace-makers at St. Petersburg, who were scarcely able to supply the demand.

Though the Russians have always excelled in needlework, they have

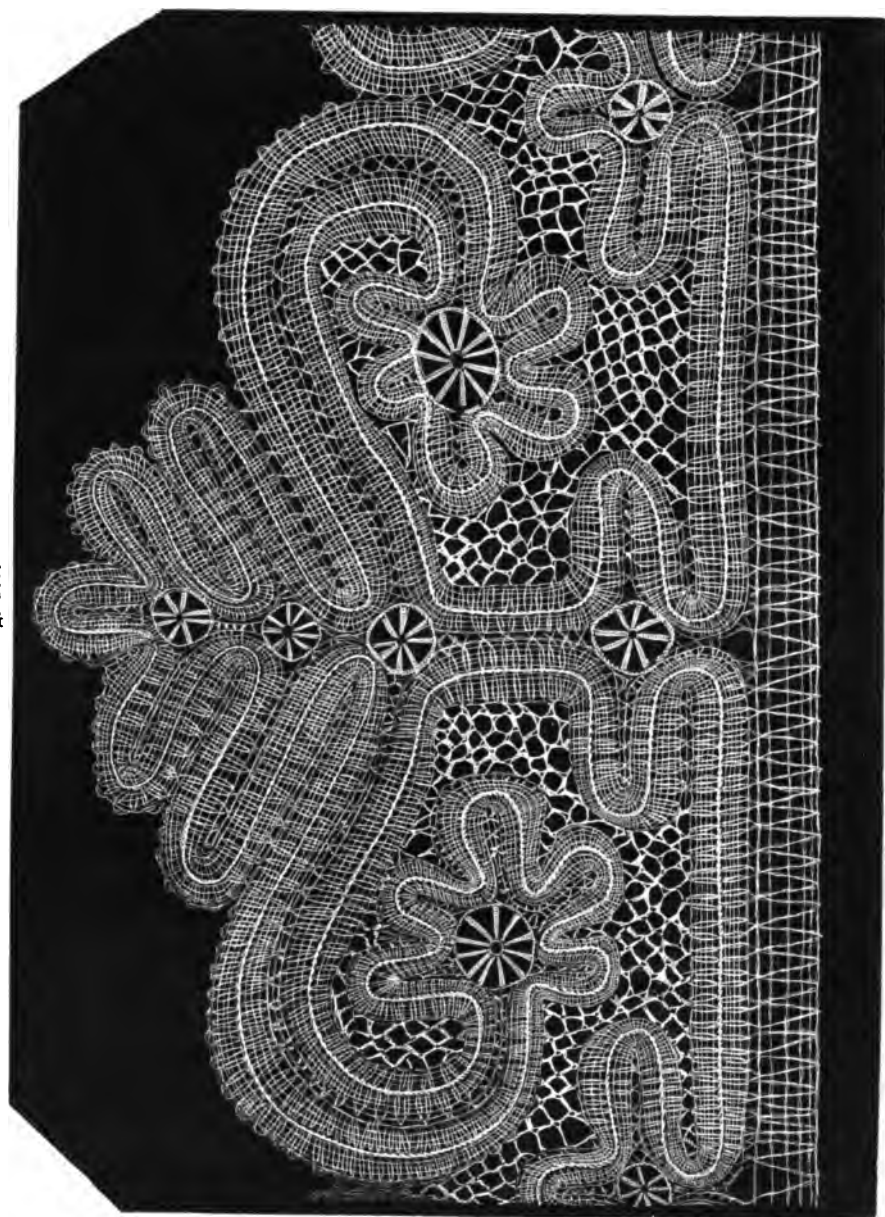
¹⁹ On it is inscribed, in Swedish, "This collar was worn by Gustaf Adolf, King of Sweden, and presented, together with his portrait, as a remembrance, in 1632, to Miss Jacobina Lauber, of Augsburg, because she was the most beautiful damsel present."

never had any established lace manufactory. The workers are scattered about at their own houses, the making of lace also giving employment to a number of poor ladies. No lace is made in South Russia.

The specimens we possess vary very much in quality, but the patterns closely resemble one another, and are all of an oriental character. These laces are made by the peasantry, who bring them to St. Petersburg for sale. (Fig. 115.)

In Nârdendal, near Abo, in Finland, the natives offer to strangers small petticoats and toys of lace—a relic of the time when a nunnery of Cistercians flourished in the place.

Fig. 115.



Russia.

CHAPTER XXII.

ENGLAND TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

"We weare most fantastical fashions than any nation under the sun doth, the French only excepted."—*Coryat's Crudities*. 1611.

It would be a difficult matter for antiquaries to decide at what precise time lace, as we now define the word, first appears as an article of commerce in the annals of our country.

As early as the reign of Edward III.,¹ the excessive luxury of veils, worn even by servant girls, excited the indignation of the Government, who, in an Act, dated 1363, forbade them to be worn of silk, or of any other material, "*mes soulement de fil fait deinz le Roialme*," for which veils no one was to pay more than the sum of tenpence. Of what stuff these thread veils were composed we have no record; probably they were a sort of network, similar to the caul of Queen Philippa, as we see represented on her tomb.² That a sort of crochet decoration used for edging was already made, we may infer from the monumental effigies of the day.³ The purse of the carpenter is described, too, in Chaucer, as "purled with latoun," a kind of metal or wire lace, similar to that found at Herculanæum, and made in some parts of Europe to a recent period.

M. Aubry refers to a commercial treaty of 1390, between England and the city of Bruges, as the earliest mention of lace. This said treaty we cannot find in Rymer, Dumont, or anywhere else. We have, as before alluded to, constant edicts concerning the gold wires and threads of

¹ *Rot. Parl.* 37 *Edw. III.* Printed. P. 278. Col. 2. No. 26.

² See her monument in Westminster Abbey.—*Sandford's Genealogical History*.

³ "Blanche, Duchess of Lancaster, wife of John of Gaunt, wears a quilted silk cap with a three-pointed border of broad lace network." (Sandford. St. Paul's monument, after Dugdale.) "Elizabeth, Duchess of Exeter, died 1425 (Sandford, p. 259), wore also a caul of network with a needlework edging."

"Cipre, Venys, Luk, and Jeane," of embroideries and such like, but no distinct allusion to "lace."⁴

According to Anderson, the first intimation of such an occupation being known in England is the complaint, made in 1454, by the women of the mystery of thread-working in London, in consequence of the importation of six foreign women, by which the manufacture of needle-work⁵ of thread and silk, not as yet understood, was introduced. These six women, probably Flemings, had brought over to England the cutwork or darning of the time, a work then unknown in this country.

All authors, up to the present period, refer to the well-known Act of Edward IV.,⁶ 1463, in which the entry of "laces, corses, ribans, fringes de soie and de file, laces de file soie enfile," etc., are prohibited, as the first mention of "lace" in the public records.

The English edition of the *Fœdera*, as well as the Statutes at large, freely translate these words as laces of thread, silk twined, laces of gold, etc.; and the various writers on commerce and manufactures have accepted the definition as "lace," without troubling themselves to examine the question.⁷

Some even go so far as to refer to a MS. in the Harleian Library,⁸ giving "directions for making many sorts of laces," which were in fashion in the times of King Henry VI. and Edward IV., as a proof that lace was

⁴ In the *Statute 2 Rich. II.* = 1378, Merchant strangers are allowed to sell in gross and in retail "gold wire or silver wire," and "other such small ware." Neither in this nor in the *Treaty 13 Rich. II.* = 1390, between England, the Count of Flanders, and "les bonnes Gentz des Trois bonnes villes de Flandres Gand, Brugges et Ipre" (see Rymer), is there any mention of lace, which even if fabricated, was of too little importance, as an article of commerce, to deserve mention save as other "small wares."

⁵ Pins, not yet being in common use, any lace would be called "work of the needle."

⁶ 3 *Edw. IV.* cap. iv.

⁷ "1463. John Baret bequeaths to 'My Lady Walgrave, my musk ball of gold with pile and lace.

'Item, to John Eden, my o gr. of tawny silk with poynts of needle work,—*opus punctatum*.'"—*Bury Wills and Inventories*.

⁸ Bib. Harl. 2320.

⁹ Such as "Lace Bascon, Lace endented, Lace bordred on both syde, yn o syde, pykke Lace bordred, Lace Condrak, Lacs Dawns, Lace Piol, Lace covert; Lace coverte doble, Lace compon covert, Lace maskel, Lace cheyne brode, Las Cheveron, Lace coundé, Grene dorge, Lace for Hattys," &c.

Another MS. of directions for making these same named laces is in the possession of the Vicar of Ipsden, Oxfordshire, and has been examined by the author, through the kindness of W. Twopenny, Esq.

already well known, and formed the occupation of the "handcrafty"—as those who gained their livelihood by manual occupation were then termed—of the country. Now the author has carefully examined this already quoted MS., in the principal letter of which is a damaged figure of a woman sitting and "making of lace," which is made by means of "bowys."¹⁰ As regards the given directions, we defy any one, save the most inveterate lover of crochet-work, to understand one word of its contents, beyond that it relates to some sort of twisted threadwork, and perhaps we might, in utter confusion of mind, have accepted the definition as given, had not another MS. of similar tenor, bearing date 1651, been also preserved in the British Museum.¹¹

This second MS. gives specimens of the laces, such as they were, stitched side by side with the directions, which at once establishes the fact that the laces of silk and gold, laces of thread, were nothing more than braids or cords—the laces used with tags, commonly called "poynts" (the "ferrets" of Anne of Austria)—for fastening

¹⁰ Bows, loops.

¹¹ Additional MSS. No. 6293, small quarto, ff. 38. It contains instructions for making various laces, letters, and "edges," such as "diamond stiff, fly, cross, long S, figure of 8, spider, hart," etc., and at the end :—

"Heare May you see in Letters New
The Love of her that honoreth you.

My love is this,
Presented is
The Love I owe
I cannot shoue,
The fall of Kings
Confusion brings

Not the vallyou but the Love
When this you see
Remember me."

In the British Museum (*Lansdowne Roll*, No. 22) is a third MS. on the same subject, a parchment Roll written about the time of Charles I., containing rules and directions for executing various kinds of sampler-work, to be wrought in letters, etc., by means of coloured strings or bows. It has a sort of title in these words, "To know the use of this Booke it is two folkes worke," meaning that the works are to be done by two persons.

Probably of this work was the "Brede (braid) of divers colours, woven by Four Ladies," the subject of some verses by Waller, beginning :—

"Twice twenty slender Virgins' Fingers twine
This curious web, where all their Fancies shine.
As Nature them, so they this shade have wrought :
Soft as their Hands, and various as their Thoughts," etc.

the dresses, as well as for ornament, previous to the introduction of pins.

In the Wardrobe Accounts of the time we have frequent notice of these "laces" and corsers. "Laces de cuir" (cuir) also appear in the Statutes,¹² which can only mean what we now term boot-laces, or something similar.

In the "Total of stuffs bought" for Edward IV.,¹³ we have entries: "Laces made of ryban of sylk; two dozen laces, and a double lace of ryban"—"corsers of sylk with laces and tassels of silk," etc. Again, to Alice Claver, his sylkwoman, he pays for "two dozen laces and a double lace of sylk." These double laces of ribbon and silk were but plaited; a simple ornament still used by the peasant women in some countries of Europe.

There must, however, be a beginning to everything, and these tag laces—some made round, others in zigzag, like the modern braids of ladies' work, others flat—in due course of time enriched with an edging, and a few stitches disposed according to rule, produced a rude lace; and these patterns, clumsy at first, were, after a season, improved upon.

From the time of Edward IV. downwards, Statute on Apparel followed upon Statute, renewed for a number of years, bearing always the same expression, and nothing more definite.¹⁴

In the same Wardrobe Account of Edward IV. we have a charge for "Mantell lace of blue silk," and we have before alluded to that of Richard III.'s Queen of "whyte silk and Venys gold"—the earliest mention of lace, in our signification of the word, which appears in the Royal Wardrobe Accounts. The saddles of King Richard, composed of cloth of gold, are adorned with "netts and rooses," his doublet with "netts and pyne appells." These last-mentioned terms possibly signifying some early guipure of Venice or darned network, in which the raised flowers were strung together by legs or brides, a novelty of which the accountant could give no more accurate definition. The king's robe of crimson satin, worn at the ceremony of the anointment, is described as "laced with two laces of ryban and laces of sylke."¹⁵

¹² 1 *Rich. III.* = 1483. Act XII.

¹³ *Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York, and Wardrobe Accounts of King Edward IV.*, by Sir H. Nicolas.

¹⁴ 1 *Rich. III.* renews 3 *Edw. IV.* for ten years, and that of Richard is continued by 19 *Henry VII.* for twenty years more.

¹⁵ "Antiquarian Repertory."

Richard III. renews the prohibition against wearing of lace. It is not, however, till the reign of Henry VII. that, according to Anderson, "Gold and thread lace came from Florence, Venice, and Genoa, and became an article of commerce. An Act was then passed to prevent the buyers of such commodities from selling for a pound weight a packet which does not contain twelve ounces, and the inside of the said gold, silver, and thread lace was to be of equal greatness of thread and goodness of colour as the outside thereof."¹⁶

There can be no doubt that the legislature of the middle ages was fearfully tormented by the treachery of the Venetians, who, not content, says the complaint, with cheating the English, ruin and injure the cities of Florence, Luk, and Jean. Mistresses of all maritime commerce, they made, it is to be feared, independent of using false weights and measures, a double profit upon their commodities.

If lace was really worn in the days of Henry VII., it was probably either of gold or silk, as one of the last Acts of that monarch's reign, by which all foreign lace is prohibited, and "those who have it in their possession may keep it and wear it till Pentecost,"¹⁷ was issued rather for the protection of the silk-women of the country than for the advantage of the ever-complaining "workers of the mysteries of thread-work."

On the 3rd of October, 1502, his Queen Elizabeth of York pays to one Master Bonner, at Langley, for laces, rybands, etc., 40s.; and again, in the same year, 38s. 7d. to Dame Margrette Cotton, for "hosyn, laces, sope, and other necessities for the Lords Henry Courtenay, Edward, and the Lady Margrette, their sister." A considerable sum is also paid to Fryer Hercules for gold of Venys, gold of Danmarke, and making a lace for the King's mantell of the Garter.¹⁸

A warrant to the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe, in the eighteenth year of King Henry's reign,¹⁹ contains an order for "a mauntel lace of blewe silk and Venys gold, to be delivered for the use of our right dere

¹⁶ 4 *Hen. VII.* = 1488-9.

¹⁷ 19 *Hen. VII.* = 1504.

¹⁸ Sir H. Nicolas.

¹⁹ P. R. O. The same Warrant contains an order to deliver "for the use and wearing of our right dere daughter the Lady Mary," together with a black velvet gown, scarlet petticoat, etc., "a nounce of lace for her kyrtel," and a thousand "pynnes."

and well-beloved Cosyn the King of Romaine"—Maximilian, who was made Knight of the Garter.²⁰

It is towards the early part of Henry VIII.'s reign that the "Actes of Apparell"²¹ first mention the novel luxury of shirts and partlets, "garded and pynched,"²² in addition to clothes decorated in a similar manner, all of which are forbidden to be worn by any one under the degree of a knight.²³ In the year 1517 there had been a serious insurrection of the London apprentices against the numerous foreign tradesmen who already infested the land, which, followed up by the never-ending complaints of the workers of the mysteries of needlework, induced the king to ordain the wearing of such "myxte joyned, garded or browdered"²⁴ articles of linnen cloth be only allowed when the same be wrought within "this realm of England, Wales, Berwick, Calais, or the Marches."²⁵

The earliest record we find of laced linen is in the Inventory of Sir Thomas L'Estrange, of Hunstanton, Co. of Norfolk, 1519, where it is entered, "3 elles of Holland cloth, for a shirte for hym, 6 shillings," with "a yard of lace for hym, 8d."

In a MS. called "The Boke of Curtasye"—a sort of treatise on etiquette, in which all grades of society are taught their duties—the chamberlain is commanded to provide for his master's uprising, a "clene shirte," bordered with lace and curiously adorned with needlework.

²⁰ In the list of the late King Henry's plate, made 1543, we have some curious entries in which the term lace appears:—

"Item, oone picture of a woman made of erthe with a carnacion Roobe knitt with a knott in the left shoulder and bare hedid with her heere rowlid up with a white lace sett in a boxe of wodde.

"Item, oone picture of a woman made of erthe with a carnacōn garment after the Inglish tyer and barehedid with her heere rowled up with a white lace sett in a boxe of wodde."—P. R. O.

²¹ *Statute 1 Hen. VIII.* = 1509-10. An Act agaynst wearing of costly Apparell, and again, 6 *Hen. VIII.* = 1514-15.

²² "Gard, to trim with lace."—*Cotgrave*.

"No lesse than crimson velvet did him grace,
All garded and regarded with gold lace."

Samuel Rowlands. A Pair of Spy-Knaves.

"I do forsake these 'browdered gardes,
And all the fashions new."

The Queen, in *King Cambisis*, cir. 1561.

²³ Under forfeiture of the same shirt and a fine of 40 shillings.

²⁴ 7 *Hen. VIII.* = 1515-16.—"Thacte of Apparell."

²⁵ 24 *Hen. VIII.* = 1532-33.—"An Act for Reformation of Excees in Apparell."

The correspondence, too, of Honor. Lady Lisle, seized by Henry VIII.²⁶ as treasonous and dangerous to the State, embraces a hot correspondence with one Sœur Antoinette de Sevenges, a nun milliner of Dunkirk, on the important subject of nightcaps,²⁷ one half dozen of which, she complains, are far too wide behind, and not of the lozenge (cut) work pattern she had selected. The nightcaps were in consequence to be changed.

Anne Basset, daughter of the said Lady Lisle, educated in a French convent, writes earnestly begging for an "edge of perle"²⁸ for her coif and a tablete (tablier) to ware." Her sister Mary, too, gratefully expresses her thanks to her mother, in the same year,²⁹ for the "laced gloves you sent me by bearer." Calais was still an English possession, and her products, like those of the Scotch Border fortresses, were held as such.³⁰

Lace still appears but sparingly on the scene. Among the Privy Purse expenses of the king in 1530,³¹ we find five shillings and eightpence paid to Richard Cecyll,³² Groom of the Robes, for eight pieces of "yolowe lace, bought for the King's Grace."

We have, too, in the Harleian Inventory,³³ a coif laid over with passamyne of gold and silver.

These "Acts of Apparell," as regards foreign imports, are, however,

²⁶ In 1539.

²⁷ Lisle. "Corr." Vol. i. p. 64. P. R. O. Lord Lisle was governor of Calais, whence the letter is dated.

Honor. Lylle to Madame Antoinette de Sevenges, à Dunkerke.

"Madame,—Je ne vous eusse voulu envoyer ceste demi dousaine pour changier nestoit que tous celles que menvoiez dernièrement sont trop larges, et une dousaine estoit de cestuy ouvrage dont jestis esmerveillé, veu que je vous avois escript que menvoissiez de l'ouvrage aux lozenges, vous priant que la demy dousaine que menvoierez pour ceste demy dousaine soient du dict ouvrage de lozenge, et quil soient plus estroictes mesmement par devant nonobstant que lexemple est au contraire."

²⁸ Among the marriage clothes of Mary Neville, who espoused George Clifton, 1536, is:—

"A neyge of perle, 1l. 4s. 0d."

In the pictures, at Hampton Court Palace, of Queens Mary and Elizabeth, and another of Francis II., all as children, their ruffs are edged with a very narrow purll.

²⁹ 1538. Lisle. "Corr." (P. R. O.)

³⁰ See p. 265.

³¹ *Privy Purse Ex. Hen. VIII.* 1529–32. Sir H. Nicolas.

³² Father of Lord Burleigh. There are other similar entries:—"8 pieces of yellow lace, 9s. 4d." Also, "green silk lace."

1632, "green silk lace" occurs again, as trimming a pair of French shoes in a "Bill of shoes for Sir Francis Windebank and family."—*State Papers Dom.* Vol. 221. P. R. O.

³³ *Inv. of Hen. VIII. and 4 Edw. VI.* Harl. MS. 1419. A and B.

somewhat set aside towards the year 1546, when Henry grants a license in favour of two Florentine merchants to export for three years' time, together with other matters, "all manner of fryngys and passements wrought with gold or silver, or otherwise, and all other new gentillesces of what facyon or value soever they may be, for the pleasure of our dearest wyeff the Queen, our nobles, gentlemen and others."³⁴

The king, however, reserves to himself the first view of their merchandise, with the privilege of selecting anything he may please for his own private use, previous to their being hawked about the country. The said "dearest wyeff," from the date of the Act, must have been Katherine Parr, her predecessor, poor Katherine Howard, had for some four years slept headless in the vaults of the White Tower chapel.

Of these "gentillesces" the king now began to avail himself. He selects "trunk sleeves of redd cloth of gold with cutwork;" knitted gloves of silk, and "handkerchers" edged with gold and silver; his towels are of diaper, "with Stafford knots," or "knots and roses;" he has "coverpanes of fyne diaper of Adam and Eve garnished about with a narrow passamayne of Venice gold and silver; handkerchers of Holland, frynged with Venice gold, redd and white silk," others of "Flanders worke," and his shaving cloths trimmed in like fashion.³⁵

The merchandise of the two Florentines had found vast favour in the royal eyes. Though these articles were imported for our dere "wyeff's sake," beyond a "perle edging" to the coif of the Duchess of Suffolk, and a similar adornment to the tucker of Jane Seymour,³⁶ lace seems to have been little used for female decoration during the reign of King Henry VIII.

That it was used for the adornment of the ministers of the church we have ample evidence. M. Aubry states having seen in London lace belonging to Cardinal Wolsey. On this matter we have no information; but we know the surplices were ornamented round the neck, shoulders, and sleeves with "white work" and cutwork³⁷ at this period. The specimens we give (Figs. 116 and 117), are from a portrait formerly in the Library of the Sorbonne, now transferred to Versailles, of Fisher, Bishop

³⁴ 38 *Hen. VIII.* = 1546. "Bymer's *Fœdera.*" Vol. xv. p. 105.

³⁵ Harl. MS. 1419. *Passim.*

³⁶ See Holbein's portraits.

³⁷ "The old cutwork cope."—*Beaumont and Fletcher. The Spanish Curate.*

of Rochester, Cardinal Fisher as he is styled—his Cardinal's hat arriving at Dover at the very moment the head that was to wear it had fallen at Tower Hill.

Fig. 116.



Fisher, Bishop of Rochester. + 1535. M. Imp. Versailles.

Fig. 117.



Fisher, Bishop of Rochester. M. Imp. Versailles.

About this time, too, lace gradually dawns upon us in the church inventories. Among the churchwardens' accounts of St. Mary-at-Hill, date 1554, we find entered a charge of 3s. for making "the Bishopp's (boy bishop) myter with stuff and lace."³⁸ The richly laced corporax cloths and church linen are sent to be washed by the "Lady Ancress,"

³⁸ We read too of "3 kyrcheys y' was givon to the kyrk wash," large as a woman's hood worn at a funeral, highly ornamented with the needle by pious women, and given to be sold for the good of the impoverished church, for which the churchwardens of St. Michael, Spurr Gate, York, received the sum of 5s.

ecclesiastical washerwoman, who is paid by the churchwardens of St. Margaret's, Westminster, the sum of 8*d*. This Lady Ancress, or anchoress, being some worn-out old nun who, since the dissolution of religious houses, eked out an existence by the art she had once practised within the walls of her convent.

At the burial of King Edward VI., Sir Edward Waldgrave enters on his account a charge of fifty yards of gold passament lace for garnishing the pillars of the church.

The sumptuary laws of Henry VIII. were again renewed by Queen Mary:³⁹ in them ruffles made or wrought out of England, commonly called cutwork, are forbidden to any one under the degree of a baron; while to women of a station beneath that of a knight's wife, all wreath lace or passement lace of gold and silver with sleeves, partlet or linen trimmed with purples of gold and silver, or whiteworks, alias cutworks, etc., made beyond the sea, is strictly prohibited.

These articles were, it seems, of Flemish origin, for among the New Year's Gifts presented to Queen Mary, 1556, we find enumerated as given by Lady Jane Seymour, "a fair smock of white work,"⁴⁰ Flanders making." Lace, too, is now in more general use, for on the same auspicious occasion, Mrs. Penne, King Edward's nurse, gave "six handkerchers edged with passamayne of golde and silke."⁴¹ Two years previous to these New Year's Gifts, Sir Thomas Wyatt is described as wearing, at his execution, "on his head a faire hat of velvet, with broad bonework lace about it."⁴²

Lace now seems to be called indifferently purple, passamayne, or bonework, the two first-mentioned terms occurring most frequently.

The origin of this last appellation is generally stated to have been derived from the custom of using sheep's trotters previous to the invention of wooden bobbins. Fuller so explains it, and the various dictionaries have followed his theory.

³⁹ 1 and 2 Ph. and Mary.

⁴⁰ "Whitework" appears also among Queen Elizabeth's New Year's Gifts:—

"1578. Lady Ratcliff. A veil of whitework, with spangles and small bone lace of silver. A swete bag, being of changeable silk, with a small bone lace of gold.

"1589. Lady Shandowes (Chandos). A cushion cloth of lawne wrought with whitework of branches and trees, edged with bone work, wrought with crowns."—*Nichols' Royal Progresses*.

⁴¹ *Roll of New Year's Gifts*. 1556.

⁴² Stowe. "Queen Mary." An. 1554.

The Devonshire lace-makers, on the other hand, deriving their knowledge from tradition, declare that when lace-making was first introduced into their county, pins,⁴³ so indispensable to their art, being then sold at a price far beyond their means, the lace-makers, mostly the wives of fishermen living along the coast, adopted the bones of fish, which, pared and cut into regular lengths, fully answered as a substitute. This explanation would seem more probable than that of employing sheep's trotters for bobbins, which, as from 300 to 400 are often used at one time on a pillow, must have been both heavy and cumbersome. Even at the present day pins made from chicken bones continue to be employed in Spain; and bone pins are still used in Portugal.⁴⁴

Shakspeare, in "Twelfth Night," speaks of

"The spinsters and the knitters in the sun,
And the free maids that weave their threads with bone."

⁴³ It is not known when brass wire pins were first made in England, but it must have been before 1543, in which year a Statute was passed (35 Hen. VIII.), entitled, "An Act for the True Making of Pynnea," in which the price is fixed not to exceed 6/8 per 1000. By an Act of Ric. III., the importation of pins was prohibited. The early pins were of boxwood, bone, bronze, or silver. In 1347 (*Liber Garderobæ*, 12-16 Edw. III. P. R. O.), we have a charge for 12,000 pins for the trousseau of Joanna, daughter of Edward III., betrothed to Peter the Cruel. The young princess probably escaped a miserable married life by her escape of the black death at Bordeaux, when on her way to Castille.

The annual import of pins, in the time of Elizabeth, amounted to 3,297l.—*State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. viii. P. R. O.

In *Eliz., Q. of Bohemia's Expenses*, we find: "Dix mille espingles dans un papier, 4 florina."—*Ger. Corr.* No. 41. P. R. O.

"In Holland, pillow-lace is called Pinwork lace—Gespelde-werke kant."—*Sewell's Eng. and Dutch Dict.*

⁴⁴ An elderly woman informed the author that she recollects in her youth, when she learned to make Honiton point of an ancient teacher of the parish, bone pins were still employed. They were in use until a recent period, and renounced only on account of their costliness. The author purchased of a Devonshire lace-maker one, bearing date 1829, with the name Robert Collage tattooed into the bone, the gift of some long-forgotten youth to her grandmother. These bone or wood bobbins, some ornamented with glass beads—the more ancient with silver let in—are the Calendar of a lace-worker's life. One records her first appearance at a neighbouring fair, or May meeting; a second was the first gift of her good man, long cold in his grave; a third, the first prize brought home by her child from the dame school, and proudly added to her mother's cushion: one and all, as she sits weaving her threads, are memories of bygone days of hopes and fears, of joys and sorrows, and though many a sigh it calls forth, she cherishes her well-worn cushion as an old friend, and works away, her present labour lightened by the memory of the past.

"Bone" lace⁴⁵ constantly appears in the wardrobe accounts; while bobbin lace⁴⁶ is of less frequent occurrence.

Among the New Year's Gifts presented to Queen Elizabeth, we have from the Lady Paget, "a petticoat of cloth of gold stayned black and white, with a bone lace of gold and spangles, like the wayves of the sea;" a most astounding article, with other entries no less remarkable, but too numerous to cite.

In the marriage accounts of Prince Charles⁴⁷ we have charged 150 yards of bone lace⁴⁸ for six extraordinary ruffs and twelve pairs of cuffs, against the projected Spanish marriage. The lace was at 9s. a yard. Sum total, 67*l.* 10*s.*⁴⁹

Bone lace is mentioned in the catalogue of King Charles I.'s pictures, drawn up by Vanderdort,⁵⁰ where James I. is described "without a hat, in a bone lace falling band."⁵¹

⁴⁵ Surtees' "Wills and Inv."

"Hearing bone lace value 5*s.* 4*d.*" is mentioned "in y^e shoppe of John Johnston, of Darlington, merchant."

⁴⁶ 1578. "James Backhouse, of Kirby in Lonsdale. Bobbin lace, 6*s.* per ounce."

1597. "John Farbeck, of Durlham. In y^e Shoppe, 4 oz. & $\frac{1}{2}$ of Bobbing lace, 6*s.* 4*d.*" —*Ibid.*

"Bobbin" lace is noted in the Royal Inventories, but not so frequently as bone."

"Laqueo * * * fact. super lez bobbina."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 27 & 28. P. R. O.

"Three peces tenia^t bobbin."—*Ibid. Car. I.* vi.

"One pece of bobin lace, 2*s.*," occurs frequently in the accounts of Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton, Master of the Wardrobe of Prince Charles.—*Roll*, 1622-23, *Extraordinary Expenses*, and others. P. R. O.

⁴⁷ In the Ward. Acc. of his brother Prince Henry, 1607, and the Warrant to the G. Ward., on his sister the Princess Elizabeth's marriage, 1612-13, "bone" lace is in endless quantities.

Bobbin lace appears invariably distinguished from bone lace, both being mentioned in the same inventory. The author, one day, showed an old Vandyke Italian edging to a Devonshire lace-worker, asking her if she could make it. "I think I can," she answered; "it is bobbin lace." On inquiring the distinction, she said: "Bobbin lace is made with a coarse thread, and in its manufacture we use long bobbins instead of the boxwood of ordinary size, which would not hold the necessary quantity of this thread, though sufficient for the quality used in making Honiton flowers and Trolly lace."

⁴⁸ Randle Holme, in his enumeration of terms used in arts, gives: "Bone lace, wrought with pegs."

The materials used for bobbins in Italy have been already mentioned, p. 65, note 90.

⁴⁹ Lord Compton. "Extraordinary Expenses of the Wardrobe of K. Charles, before and after he was King."—*Roll*, 1622-26. P. R. O.

⁵⁰ An. 1635.

⁵¹ A miniature of Old Hilliard, now in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Hamilton.

Setting aside wardrobe accounts and inventories, the term constantly appears both in the literature and the plays of the seventeenth century.

"Buy some quoifs, handkerchiefs, or very good bone lace, mistress,"

cries the pert sempstress when she enters with her basket of wares, in Green's "Tu Quoque,"⁵² showing it to have been at that time the usual designation.

"You taught her to make shirts and bone lace,"

says some one in the "City Madam."⁵³

Again, describing a thrifty wife, Loveless, in "The Scornful Lady,"⁵⁴ exclaims—

"She cuts cambric to a thread, weaves bone lace, and quilts balls admirably."

The same term is used in the "Tatler"⁵⁵ and "Spectator,"⁵⁶ and in the list of prizes given, in 1752, by the Society of Anti-Gallicans, we find, "Six pieces of bone lace for men's ruffles."

It continued to be applied in the Acts of Parliament and notices relative to lace, nearly to the end of the last century.⁵⁷

After a time, the sheep's trotters or bones having been universally replaced by bobbins of turned boxwood, the term fell into disuse, though it is still retained in Belgium and Germany.

But to return to Queen Mary Tudor. We have among the "late Queen Mary's clothes" an entry of "compas" lace; probably an early name for lace of geometric pattern.

Openwork edging of gold, and passamaine lace also occur; and on her gala robes, lace of "Venys gold," as well as "vales of black network," a fabric to which her sister, Queen Elizabeth, was most partial; partlets, dressings, shadowes, and pynners "de opere rete," appearing constantly in her accounts.⁵⁸

⁵² 1614.

⁵³ Massinger. 1612.

⁵⁴ Beaumont and Fletcher.

⁵⁵ "The things you follow and make sougs on now, should be sent to knit, or sit down to bobbins or bone-lace."—*Tatler*.

⁵⁶ "We destroy the symmetry of the human figure, and foolishly combine to call off the eye from great and real beauties, to childish gewgaw ribbands and bone-lace."—*Spectator*.

⁵⁷ It is used in Walpole's "New British Traveller." 1784.

⁵⁸ "Eidem pro 4 pec' de opera Rhet' bon' florat' in forma oper' scias' ad 24s., 4l. 16s."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 43 to 44.

1578-79. New Year's Gifts. Baroness Shandowes. "A vail of black network flourished with flowers of silver and a small bone-lace."—*Nichols*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

"By land and sea a Virgin Queen I reign,
And spurn to dust both Antichrist and Spain."
Old Masque.

"Tell me, Dorinda, why so gay?
Why such embroidery, fringe, and lace?
Can any dresses find a way
To stop the approaches of decay,
And mend a ruined face?"

Lord Dorset.

UP to the present time our mention of lace, both in the Statutes and the Royal Wardrobe Accounts, has been but scanty. Suddenly, in the days of the Virgin Queen, both the Privy Expenses and the Inventories of New Year's Gifts overflow with notices of passaments, drawn-work, cutwork, crown lace,¹ bone lace for ruffs, Spanish chain, byas,² parchment, hollow,³

¹ Crown lace,—so called from the pattern being worked on a succession of crowns sometimes intermixed with acorns or roses. A relic of this lace may still be found in the "faux galon" sold by the German Jews, for the decoration of fancy dresses and theatrical purposes. It is frequently mentioned. We have:—

"12 yards laquei, called crown lace of black gold and silk."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 4 & 5.

"18 yards crown lace purled with one wreath on one side."—*Ibid.* 5 & 6.

² "11 virgis laquei Byns."—*Ibid.* 29 & 30.

³ Hemming and edging 8 yards of ruff of cambric with white lace called hollow lace, and various entries of Spanish lace, Fringe, Black chain, Diamond, knotted, hollow, and others, are scattered through the earlier Wardrobe Accounts of Queen Elizabeth.

The accounts of the Keepers of the Great Wardrobe, which we shall have occasion so frequently to cite, are now deposited in the Public Record Office, to which place they were transferred from the Audit Office, in 1859. They extend from the 1 Elizabeth = 1558 to 10th Oct., 1781, and comprise 160 volumes, written in Latin, until 1730-31, when the account appears in English, and is continued so to the end. 1748-49 is the last account in which the items are given.

billament,⁴ and diamond lace,⁵ in endless, and to us, we must own, most incomprehensible variety.

The Surtees' "Wills and Inventories" add to our list the laces Waborne⁶ and many others. Lace was no longer confined to the court and high nobility, but, as these inventories show, it had already found its way into the general shops and stores of the provincial towns.

In that of John Johnston, merchant, of Darlington, already cited, we have 12 yards of "loom" lace, value 4s., black silk lace, "statute" lace, &c., all mixed up with entries of pepper, hornbooks, sugar-candy, and spangles.

About the same date, in the inventory taken after the death of James Backhouse, of Kirby-in-Lonsdale, are found enumerated "In y^e great shoppe," thread lace at 16s. per gross; 4 dozen and 4 "pyrled" lace, 4s.; 4 quarterns of statching (stitching or seaming?) lace; lace edging; crown lace; hollow lace; copper lace; gold and silver chean (chain) lace, &c. This last-mentioned merchant's store appears to have been one of the best-furnished provincial shops of the period.

That of John Farbeck, of Durham, mercer, taken thirty years later, adds to our list 78 yds. of velvet lace, colored silk chayne lace, "coorld" lace, petticoat lace, all cheek by jowl with Venys gold and turpentine.

To follow the "stitches" and "works" quoted in the Wardrobe Accounts of Elizabeth—all made out in Latin, of which we sincerely trust,

⁴ *Eliz.* 30 & 31. Billament lace occurs both in the "shoppes" and inventories of the day. Among the list of foreigners settled in the City of London in 1571 (*State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. 84. P. R. O.), are: William Crutall, "useth the craft of making byllament lace;" Rich. Thomas, Dutch, "a worker of Billament lace."

In 1573, a country gentleman, by his will deposited in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury ("Brayley and Britton's Graphic Illustrations"), bequeaths: "To my son Tyble my short gown faced with wolf skin and laid with Billements lace."

In John Johnston's shop, we have: "3 doz. of velvet Billemont lace, 12s." In that of John Farbeck, 9 yards of the same. (Surtees' "Wills and Inv.") Widow Chapman of Newcastle's inventory, 1533, contains: "One old cassock of broad cloth, with billements lace, 10s." (*Ibid.*)

⁵ 95 dozen rich silver double diamond and cross laces, occur also in the *Extraordinary Expenses for Prince Charles's Journey to Spain.* 1623.—P. R. O.

⁶ 1571. "In y^e Great Shop, 8 peeces of 'waborne' lace, 16d."—*Mr. John Wilkinson's Goods, of Newcastle, Merchant.*

1580. "100 Gross and a half of 'waborne' lace."—*Inv. of Cuthbert Ellyson.*

1549. John de Tronch, Abbot of Kilmainham Priory, is condemned to pay 100 marks fine for detaining 2 lbs. of Waborne thread, value 3s., and other articles, the property of W. Bacy.

for the honour of Ascham, the queen herself was guiltless—would be but as the inventory of a haberdasher's shop.

We have white stitch, "opus ret' alb," of which she had a kirtle, "pro le hemmynge et edginge" of which, with "laqueo coronat' de auro et arg'"—gold and silver crown lace—and "laqueo alb' lat' bon' operat' super oss'"—broad white lace worked upon bone—she pays the sum of 35*s*.⁷

Then there is the Spanish stitch, already mentioned as introduced by Queen Katherine, and true stitch,⁸ laid-work,⁹ net-work, black-work,¹⁰ white-work, and cut-work.

Of chain stitch we have many entries, such as Six caules of knotwork, bound "cum tapem" (tape), of sister's (nun's) thread.¹¹ A scarf of white stitch-work appears also among the New Year's Gifts.

As regards the use, however, of these ornaments, the queen stood no nonsense. Luxury for herself was quite a different affair from that of the people; for, on finding that the London apprentices had adopted the white stitching and garding as a decoration for their collars, she put a stop to all such finery by ordering¹² the first transgressor to be publicly whipped in the hall of his Company.

Laidwork, which maybe answers to our modern plumetis, or simply signified a braidwork, adorned the royal garters, "Frauncie," which worked "cum laidwork," stitched, and trimmed "in ambobus lateribus" with gold and silver lace, from which hung silver pendants, "tufted cum serico color," cost her Majesty 33*s*. the pair.¹³

⁷ *G. W. A. Eliz.* 16 & 17.

⁸ "Eidem pro 6 manuterg' de camerick operat' cum serico nigra trustich," &c.—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 41 & 42, and, again, 44.

⁹ 1572. Inventory of Thomas Swinburne of Ealingham, Esq.

"His Apparell."

"A wellwett cote layd with silver las.

"A satten doulet layd with silver las.

"A payr of welwett sleeves laid with silver las."—*Surtees' Wills and Inv.*

¹⁰ New Year's Gifts. Lady Mary Sidney. "A smock and two pillow beres of came-ryck wrought with blackwork and edged with a broad bone-lace of black sylke."

¹¹ "Eidem pro 6 caules alb' nodat' opat' cu' le chainestich et ligat' cu' tape de filo soror, ad 14*s*, 4*l*. 4*s*."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 41 & 42.

Also, in the last year of her reign (1602), we find :—

"Six fine net caules flourished with chaine stitch with sister's thread."—*Wardrobe Accounts*. B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

¹² In 1583.

¹³ *G. W. A. Eliz.* 38 & 39. We have it also on ruffs.

"Eidem pro 2 sutes de lez ruffs bon' de la lawne operat' in le laid work et edged cum ten' bon' ad 70*s*. per pec', 7*l*."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 43 & 44.

The description of these right royal articles appears to have given as much trouble to describe as it does ourselves to translate the meaning of her accountant.

The drawn-work, "opus tract'," seems to have been but a drawing of thread worked over with silk. We have smocks thus wrought and decorated "cum lez ruffs et wrestbands."¹⁴

In addition to the already enumerated laces of Queen Elizabeth are the bride laces of Coventry blue,¹⁵ worn and given to the guests at weddings, mentioned in the "Masques" of Ben Jonson :—¹⁶

"Clod. And I have lost beside my purse, my best bride-lace I had at Joan Turnips' wedding.

"FRANCES. Ay, and I have lost my thimble and a skein of Coventry blue, I had to work Gregory Litchfield a handkerchief."

When the queen visited Kenilworth, in 1577, a Bridall took place for the pastime of her Majesty. "First," writes the Chancellor, "came all the lusty lads and bold bachelors of the parish, every wight with his blue bridesman's bride lace upon a braunch of green broom."

¹⁴ G. W. A. Eliz., last year of her reign. Again,

1600. "Drawing and working with black silk drawne worke, five smocks of fine holland cloth."—B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

"These Holland smocks as white as snow,
And gorgets brave with drawn-work wrought."

Pleasant Quippes for Upstart New-fangled Gentlewomen. 1596.

¹⁵ As early as 1485, we have in the inventory of St. Mary-at-Hill, "An altar cloth of diaper, garnished with 3 blue Kays (St. Peter's) at each end." All the church linen seems to have been embroidered in blue thread, and so appears to have been the smocks and other linen.

Jenkin, speaking of his sweetheart, says : "She gave me a shirt collar, wrought over with no counterfeit stuff.

"GEORGE. What! was it gold?

"JENKIN. Nay, 't was better than gold.

"GEORGE. What was it?

"JENKIN. Right Coventry blue."—*Pinner of Wakefield.* 1599.

"It was a simple napkin wrought with Coventry blue."—*Laugh and Lie Downe, or the Worlde's Folly.* 1605.

"Though he perfume the table with rose cake or appropriate bone-lace and Coventry Blue," writes Stephens in his "Satirical Essays." 1615.

In the Inventory of Mary Stuart, taken at Fotheringay, after her death, we have : "Furniture for a bedd of black velvet, garnished with Bleue lace. In the care of Rallay, *alias* Beauregard."

¹⁶ The widow of the famous clothier, called Jack of Newbury, is described when a bride as "led to church between two boys with bride laces and rosemary tied about their sleeves."

What these bride laces exactly were we cannot now tell. They continued in fashion till the Puritans put down all festivals, ruined the commerce of Coventry, and the fabric of blue thread ceased for ever.

It was probably a showy kind of coarse trimming, like that implied by Mopsa in the "Winter's Tale," when she says—

"You promised me a tawdry lace:"¹⁷

articles which, judging from the song of Autolycus—

"Will you buy any tape,
Or lace for your cape?"

were already hawked about among the pedlars' wares throughout the country: one of the "many laces" mentioned by Shakspeare.¹⁸

Dismissing, then, her stitches, her laces, and the 3,000 gowns she left in her wardrobe behind her—for, as Shakspeare says, "Fashion wears out more apparel than the man"¹⁹—we must confine ourselves to those articles immediately under our notice, cutwork, bone lace, and purle.

Cutwork—"opus scissum," as it is termed by the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe—was used by Queen Elizabeth to the greatest extent.

She wore it on her ruffs, "with lilies of the like, set with small seed pearl;" on her doublets, "flourished with squares of silver owes;" on her forepart of lawn, "flourished with silver and spangles;"²⁰ on her

¹⁷ "Tawdry. As Dr. Henshaw and Skinner suppose, of knots and ribbons, bought at a fair held in St. Audrey's chapel; fine, without grace or elegance."—*Bailey's Dict.* 1764.

Southey ("Omniana." Vol. i. p. 8) says:—

"It was formerly the custom in England for women to wear a necklace of fine silk called Tawdry lace, from St. Audrey.

"She had in her youth been used to wear carcanets of jewels, and being afterwards tormented with violent pains in the neck, was wont to say, that Heaven, in his mercy, had thus punished her for her love of vanity. She died of a swelling in her neck. Audry (the same as Ethelrede) was daughter of King Anna, who founded the Abbey of Ely."

Spenser, in the "Shepherd's Calendar," has:—

"Bind your fillets faste
And girdle in your waste
For more fineness with a tawdry lace."

¹⁸ A passage already quoted in "Much Ado About Nothing" shows us that, in Shakspeare's time, the term "to lace" was generally used as a verb denoting to decorate with trimming. Margaret, the tiring woman, describes the Duchess of Milan's gown as of "Cloth o' gold, and cuts, and laced with silver."

¹⁹ "Much Ado About Nothing."

²⁰ New Year's Gifts of Mrs. Wyngfield, Lady Southwell, and Lady Willoughby.—*Nichols' Royal Progresses.*

cushion-cloths,²¹ her veils, her tooth-cloths,²² her smocks, and her night-caps.²³ All flourished, spangled, and edged in a manner so stupendous as to defy description. It was dized out in one of these last-named articles²⁴ that young Gilbert Talbot, son of Lord Shrewsbury, caught a sight of the queen while walking in the Tilt-yard. Queen Elizabeth at the window in her nightcap! What a goodly sight! That evening she gave Talbot a good flap on the forehead, and told her chamberlain how the youth had seen her "unready and in her night stuff," and how ashamed she was thereof.

Cutwork first appears in the New Year's Offerings of 1577-8, where, among the most distinguished of the givers, we find the name of Sir Philip Sidney, who, on one occasion, offers to his royal mistress a suit of ruffs of cutwork, on another a smock—strange presents according to our modern ideas. We read, however, that the offering of the youthful hero gave no offence, but was most graciously received.

Singular enough, there is no entry of cutwork in the Great Wardrobe Accounts before that of 1584-5, where there is a charge for mending, washing, and starching a bodice and cuffs of good white lawn, worked in divers places with broad spaces of Italian cutwork, 20 shillings,²⁵ and another for the same operation to a veil of white cutwork trimmed with needlework lace.²⁶ Cutwork was probably still a rarity; and really on reading the quantity offered to Elizabeth on each recurring new year there was scarcely any necessity for her to purchase it herself.

By the year 1586-7 the queen's stock had apparently diminished. Now, for the first time, she invests the sum of sixty shillings in six yards

²¹ "Mrs. Edmonds. A cushion cloth of lawn cutwork like leaves, and a few owes of silver."—*New Year's Gifts*.

"Eidem pro le edginge unius panni vocat' a quishion cloth de lawne alb' operat' cum spaces de opere sciss' et pro viii. virg' de Laquei alb' lat' operat' sup' oss' 33s. 4d."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 31 & 32.

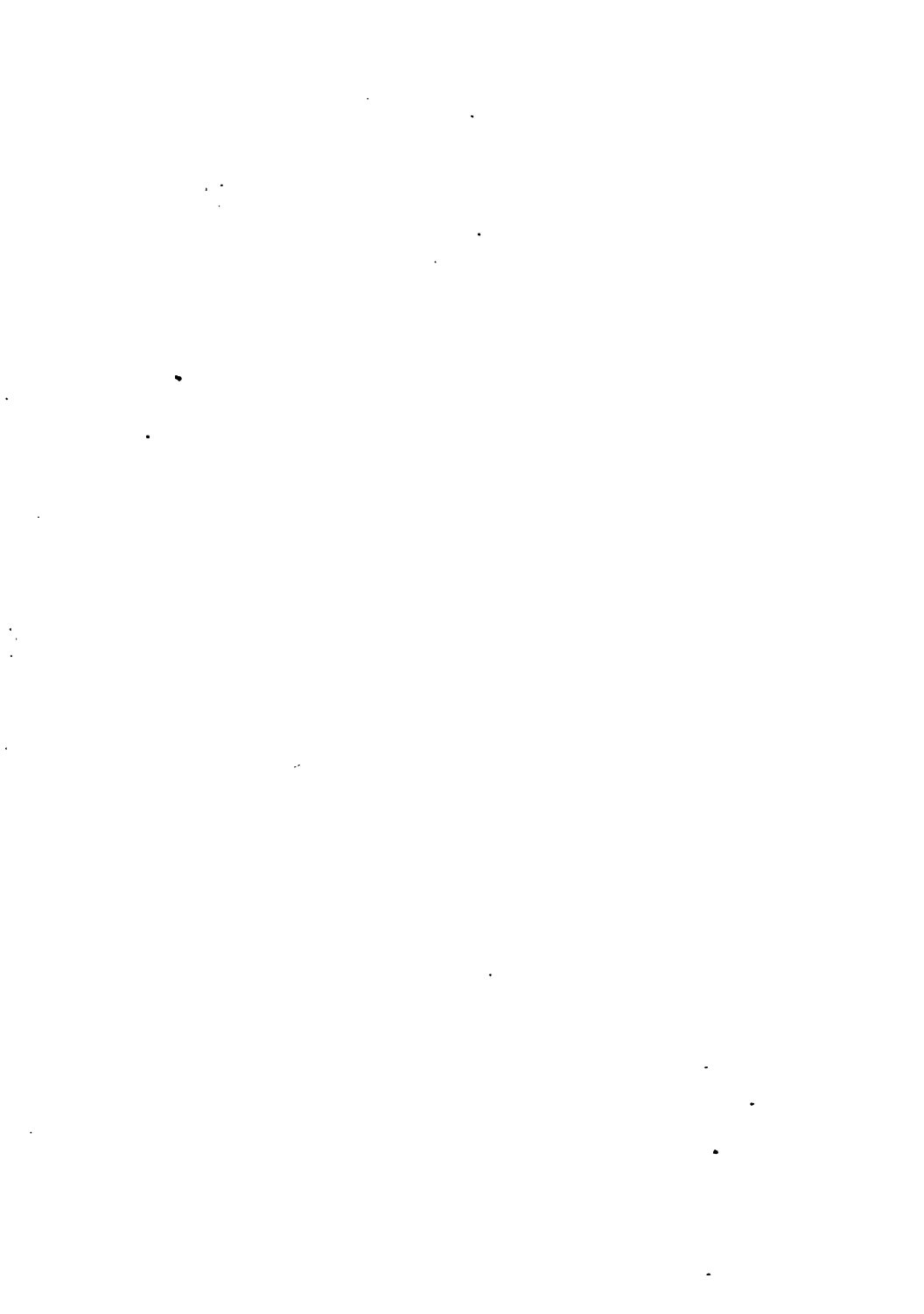
²² "Mistress Twist, the Court laundress. Four toothcloths of Holland wrought with black silk and edged with bone lace of silver and black silk."—*New Year's Gifts*.

²³ "Lady Ratcliffe. A night coyf of white cutwork flourished with silver and set with spangles."—*Ibid.*

²⁴ "Cropson. A night coyf of cameryk cutwork and spangells, with a forehead cloth, and a night border of cutwork with bone lace."—*Ibid.* 1577-8.

²⁵ "Eidem pro emenda^t lavacione et starching unius par' corpor' (stays) et manio' de lawne alb' bon' deorsum operat' in diversis locis cum spaciis Lat' de operibus Italic' sciss' 20sh."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 26-27.

²⁶ *Ibid.*



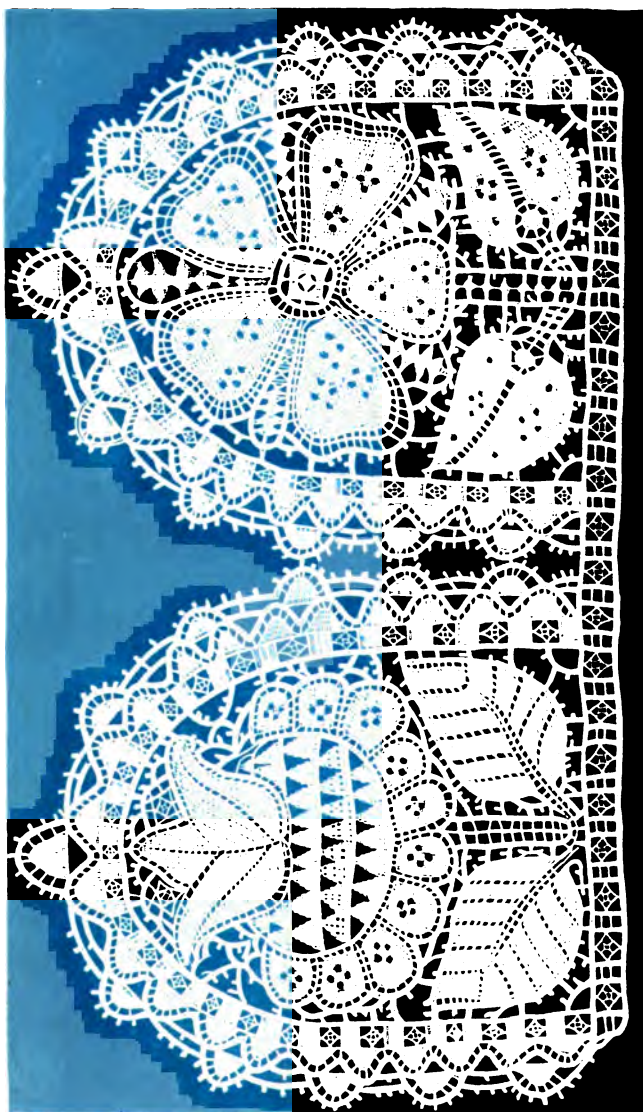


Fig. 114. Needle-work lace

of good ruff lawn, well worked, with cutwork, and edged with good white lace.²⁷

From this date the Great Wardrobe Accounts swarm with entries such as a "sut' de lez ruffles de lawne," with spaces of "opere sciss'," ²⁸ "un' caule de lawne alb' sciss' cum le edge," of similar work; ²⁹ a "toga cum traine de opere sciss'," ³⁰ all minutely detailed in the most excruciating gibberish.

Sometimes the cutwork is of Italian ³¹ fabric, sometimes of Flanders; ³² the ruffs edged with bone lace, ³³ needle lace, ³⁴ or purle. ³⁵

The needle lace is described as "curiously worked," "operat' cum acu curiose fact'," at 32s. the yard. ³⁶ The dearest is specified as Italian. ³⁷ We give a specimen (Fig. 118) of English workmanship, said to be of this period, which is very elaborate. ³⁸

²⁷ *G. W. A. Eliz.* 28-29.

²⁸ *Ibid.* 29-30.

²⁹ *Ibid.* 35-36.

³⁰ *Ibid.* 43-44. "A round kirtle of cutwork in lawne."—B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

³¹ "One yard of double Italian cutwork a quarter of a yard wide, 55s. 4d."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 33 & 34.

"Una virga de opere sciss' lat' de factura Italica, 26s. 8d."—*Ibid.* 29 & 30.

³² "For one yard of double Flanders cutwork worked with Italian purle, 33s. 4d."—*Ibid.* 33 & 34.

³³ "3 suits of good lawn cutwork ruffs edged with good bone lace 'operat' super oss'," at 70s., 10l. 10s."—*Ibid.* 43 & 44.

³⁴ "7 virg' Tenie lat' operis acui, ad 6s. 8d., 46s. 8d."—*Ibid.* 37-8.

³⁵ "Eidem pro 2 pectoral' de ope' sciss' fact' de Italic' et Flaundr' purle, ad 46s."—*Ibid.* 42 & 43.

"Eidem pro 1 virg' de Tenie de opere acuo cum le purle Italic' de cons' ope' acuo 20s."—*Ibid.* 40 & 41.

³⁶ *Eliz.* 44 = 1603.

³⁷ "3 yards broad needle work lace of Italy, with the purles of similar work, at 50s. per yard, 8l. 15s."—*Ibid.* 41-42.

Bone lace varies in price from 40s. the dozen, to 11s. 6d. the yard. Needle-made lace from 6s. 8d. to 50s.—*G. W. A. Passim.*

³⁸ Lace is always called "laqueus" in the Gt. Wardrobe Accounts, up to 1595-6, after which it is rendered "tænia." Both terms seem, like our "lace," to have been equally applied to silk passements.

"Galons de soye, de l'espece qui peuvent être dénommés par le terme latin de 'tæniola.'"

"Laqueus, enlacements de diverses couleurs, galons imitation de ces chaînes que les Romains faisoient peindre, dorer et argenter, pour les rendre plus supportables aux illustres malheureux que le sort avoit réduit à les porter."—*Traité des Marques Nationales.* Paris, 1739.

The thread used for lace is termed "filo soror," or nun's thread, such as was fabricated in the convents of Flanders and Italy.³⁹

If, however, Lydgate, in his ballad of "London Lackpenny," is an authority, that of Paris was most prized:—

"Another he taked me by his hand,
Here is Paris thredde, the finest in the land."

Queen Elizabeth was not patriotic; she got and wore her bone lace from whom she could, and from all countries.

If she did not patronise English manufacture, on the other hand, she did not encourage foreign artisans; for when, in 1572, the Flemish refugees desired an asylum in England, they were forcibly expelled from her shores.

In the census of 1571, giving the names of all the strangers in the City of London,⁴⁰ including the two makers of Billament lace already cited, we have but four foreigners of the lace craft: one described as "Mary Jur-daine, widow, of the French nation, and maker of purled lace;" the other, the before-mentioned "Callys de Hove, of Burgundy."⁴¹

Various Acts⁴² were issued during the reign of Elizabeth in order to suppress the inordinate use of apparel. That of May, 1562,⁴³ though corrected by Cecil himself, less summary than that framed against the "whitework" of the apprentice boys, was of little or no avail.

In 1568, a complaint was made to the queen against the frauds practised by the "16 appointed waiters," in reference to the importation of haberdashery, &c., by which it appears that her Majesty was a loser of "5 or 600*l.* by yere at least" in the customs on "parsemant, cap rebone bone lace, cheyne lace", &c.,⁴⁴ but with what effect we know not. The

³⁹ See p. 46, note 21.

From the G. W. Accounts the price appears to have been half a crown an ounce.

⁴⁰ "Eidem, pro 2 li. 4 unc. fili Sororis, ad 2*s.* 6*d.* per unciam, 4*l.* 10*s.*"—*Eliz.* 34 & 5.

⁴¹ *State Papers Domestic. Eliz.* Vol. 84. The sum total amounts to 4,287.

⁴² See p. 230, note 20. "The naturalised French residing in this country are Normans of the district of Caux, a wicked sort of French, worse than all the English," writes, in 1553, Stephen Porlin, a French ecclesiastic, in his "Description of England and Scotland."

⁴³ 1559. Oct. 20. Proclamation against excess of apparel.—*State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. vii.

1566. Feb. 12.—*Ibid.* Vol. xxxix.

1579. Star Chamber on apparel.

⁴⁴ *State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. xxiii. No. 8.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.* Vol. xlvii. No. 49.

annual import of these articles is therein stated at 10,000*l.*, an enormous increase since the year 1559, when among the "necessary and unnecessary wares" brought into the port of London,⁴⁵ together with "babies" (dolls), "glasses to looke in," "glasses to drinke in," pottes, gingerbread, cabbages, and other matters, we find enumerated, "Laces of all sortes, 775*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*," just one-half less than the more necessary, though less refined item of "eles fresh and salt."⁴⁶

In 1573, Elizabeth again endeavoured to suppress "the silk glittering with silver and gold lace," but in vain.

The queen was a great lover of foreign novelties. All will call to mind how she overhauled the French finery of poor Mary Stuart⁴⁷ on its way to her prison, purloining and selecting for her own use any new-fashioned article she craved.

We even find Cecil, on the sly, penning a letter to Sir Henry Norris, her Majesty's envoy to the court of France, "that the Queen's Majesty would fain have a tailor that has skill to make her apparel both after the French and Italian manner, and she thinketh you might use some means to obtain such one as suiteth the Queen without mentioning any manner of request in the Queen's Majesty's name." His lady wife is to get one privately, without the knowledge coming to the Queen Mother's ears, "as she does not want to be beholden to her."

It is not to be wondered at, then, that the New Year's Gifts and Great Wardrobe Accounts⁴⁸ teem with entries of "doublets of peche satten all over covered with cutwork and lyned with a lace of Venyse gold,"⁴⁹ kyrtells of white satten embroidered with purles of gold like clouds, and layed round about with a bone lace of Venys gold."⁵⁰ This gold lace appears upon her petticoats everywhere varied by bone lace of Venys silver.⁵¹

⁴⁵ *State Papers Dom. Eliz.* Vol. viii. No. 31.

⁴⁶ The value of thread imported amounts to 13,671*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

⁴⁷ Walsingham writes: In opening a coffer of the Queen of Scots, he found certain heades which so pleased certain ladies of his acquaintance, he had taken the liberty to detain a couple.

⁴⁸ "A mantel of lawn cutwork wrought throughout with cutwork of 'pomegranettes, roses, honeysuckles, cum crowns.'"

"A doublet of lawn cutwork worked with 'lez rolls and true loves,' &c."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* Last year.

⁴⁹ New Year's Gifts. By the Lady Shandowes. 1577-8.

⁵⁰ Marquis of Northampton.

⁵¹ Lady Carew. "A cushyn of fine cameryk edged with bone lace of Venice sylver."

That the queen drew much fine thread point from the same locality her portraits testify, especially that preserved in the royal gallery of Gripsholm, in Sweden, once the property of her ill-fated admirer, Eric XIV. She wears a ruff, cuffs, tucker, and apron of geometric lace, of exquisite fineness, stained of a pale citron colour, similar to the liquid invented by Mrs. Turner, of Overbury memory, or, maybe, adopted from the saffron-tinted smocks of the Irish, the wearing of which she herself had prohibited.

We find among her entries laces of Jean⁵² and Spanish lace; she did not even disdain bone lace of copper, and copper and silver at 18*d.* the ounce.⁵³

Some of her furnishers are English. One Wylliam Bowll supplies the queen with "lace of crowne purle."⁵⁴

Of her sylkwoman, Alice Mountague, she has bone lace wrought with silver and spangles, sold by the owner at nine shillings.⁵⁵

The queen's smocks are entered as wrought with black work and edged with bone lace of gold of various kinds. We have ourselves seen a smock said to have been transmitted as an heirloom in one family from generation to generation.⁵⁶ It is of linen cloth embroidered in red silk, with her favourite pattern of oak-leaves and butterflies (Fig. 119). Many entries of these articles, besides that of Sir Philip Sidney's, appear among the New Year's Gifts.⁵⁷

⁵² "Laqueus de serico Jeano."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 80-1.

⁵³ 1571. "Revels at Court." Cunningham.

Some curious entries occur on the occasion of a Masque called the Prince, given at court, in 1600:—

"For the tooth-drawer :

"To loope leace for his doublet and cassacke, 8*s.*

"For leace for the corne-cutters suite, 7*s.*

"For green leace for the tinkers suite, 2*s.*

"For the mouse-trapp-man :

"6 yards of copper leace to leace is cloake, at 1*s.* 8*d.*, 10*s.*

"The Prophet merely wears fringe, 2 Ruffles and cuffs, 3*s.* 10*d.*"

The subject of the Masque seems lost to posterity.

⁵⁴ Lady Chandos, jun. "A cushyn cloth of lawne, wrought with white worke of branches and trees edged with white bone worke wrought with crownes."—*New Year's Gifts.* 1577-8.

⁵⁵ 1572. "Revels at Court."

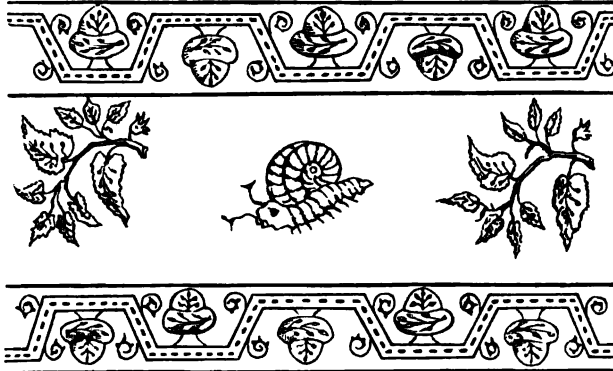
⁵⁶ In the possession of Mrs. Evans of Wimbledon.

⁵⁷ Sir Gawine Carew. "A smock of cameryke wrought with black work and edged with bone lace of gold."

[Lady

It was then the custom for the sponsors to give "christening shirts," with little bands and cuffs edged with laces of gold and various kinds—

Fig. 119.



Queen Elizabeth's Smock.

a relic of the ancient custom of presenting white clothes to the neophytes when converted to Christianity.⁵⁸ The "bearing cloth," as the mantle used to cover the child when carried to baptism was called,⁵⁹ was also richly trimmed with lace and cutwork, and the Tree of Knowledge, the Holy Dove (Fig. 120), or the Flowerpot of the Annunciation (Fig. 121), was worked in "hollie-work" on the crown of the infant's cap or "biggin."

Aprons, too, of lace appeared in this reign. The queen, as we have mentioned, wears one in her portrait at Gripsholm.⁶⁰

Lady Souche. "A smock of cameryke, the ruffs and collar edged with a bone lace of gold."

The Lady Marquis of Winchester. "A smock of cameryke wrought with tanny silk and black, the ruffs and collar edged with a bone lace of silver."—*New Year's Gifts*. 1578-9.

⁵⁸ "A bearing cloth," for the Squire's child, is mentioned in the "Winter's Tale."

⁵⁹ Many of these Christening robes of lace and point are preserved as heirlooms in old families; some are of old guipure, others of Flanders lace, and later of Valenciennes, or needle point. The bib formed of guipure padded, with tiny mittens of lace, were also furnished to complete the suit.

⁶⁰ In 1584-5, Queen Elizabeth sends a most wonderful apron to be washed and starched; of cambric, edged with lace of gold, silver, and in-grain carnation silk, "operat' super oes," with "pearl buttons pro ornatone dict' apron."—*G. W. A. Eliz.* 26 & 27.

"Those aprons white, of finest thread,
 So choicelie tied, so dearly bought;
 So finely fringed, so nicely spread;
 So quaintly cut, so richly wrought,"

writes the author of "*Pleasant Quippes for Upstart Gentlewomen*," in 1596. The fashion continued to the end of the eighteenth century.

Fig. 120.



Christening Cap.

Fig. 121.



Christening Cap.

Laced handkerchiefs now came into fashion. "Maydes and gentlewomen," writes Stowe, "gave to their favourites, as tokens of their love, little handkerchiefs of about three or four inches square, wrought round about," with a button at each corner.⁶¹ The best were edged with a small gold lace. Gentlemen wore them in their hats as favours of their mistresses. Some cost sixpence, some twelpence, and the richest sixteenpence.

Of the difference between purles and true lace it is difficult now to decide. The former word is of frequent occurrence among the New Year's Gifts, where we have "sleeves covered all over with purle,"⁶² and

⁶¹ "A handkerchief she had,
 All wrought with silke and gold,
 Which she, to stay her trickling tears,
 Before her eyes did hold."

Ballad of George Barnucell.

⁶² New Year's Gift of Lady Radcliffe. 1561.

in one case the sleeves are offered unmade, with "a piece of purle upon a paper to edge them."⁶³

It was yet an article of great value and worthy almost of entail, for, in 1573, Elizabeth Sedgwick, of Wathrape, widow, bequeaths to her daughter, Lassells, of Walbron, "an edge of perlle for a remembrance, desirying her to give it to one of her daughters."⁶⁴

We now turn, before quitting the sixteenth century, to that most portentous of all fabrications, on which, breathless with awe, we have gazed in our childhood, before the waxwork figure of the Tower—Queen Elizabeth's ruff.

In the time of the Plantagenets, Flemish tastes prevailed. With the Tudors, Katherine of Aragon, on her marriage with Prince Arthur, introduced the Spanish fashions, and the inventories from Henry VIII. downwards are filled with Spanish work, Spanish stitch, and so forth. Queen Elizabeth leant to the French and Italian modes, and during the Stuarts they were universally adopted.

The ruff was first introduced into England about the reign of Philip and Mary. These sovereigns are both represented on the great seal of England with small ruffs about their necks, and with diminutive ones of the same form encircling the wrists.⁶⁵ This Spanish ruff was not ornamented with lace. On the succession of Queen Elizabeth the ruff had increased to a large size, as we see portrayed on her great seal.

The art of starching, though known to the manufacturers of Flanders, did not reach England until 1564, when the queen first set up a coach. Her coachman, named Gwyllam Boenen, was a Dutchman; his wife understood the art of starching, a secret she seems exclusively to have possessed, and of which the queen availed herself until the arrival, some time after, of Madame Dinghen van der Plasse, who, with her husband, came from Flanders "for their better safeties,"⁶⁶ and set up as a clear-starcher in London.

⁶³ New Year's Gift of Lady St. Lawrence.

⁶⁴ "Surtees' Wills and Inv." "Though the luxury of the court was excessive, the nation at large were frugal in their habits. Our Argentine of Dorset was called 'Argentine the Golden,' in consequence of his buckles, tags, and laces being of gold. Such an extravagance being looked on as a marvel in the remote hamlets of the southern counties."

⁶⁵ Hence ruffles, diminutive of ruffs. "Ruff cuffs" they are called in the *G. W. A. of James I.* 11 & 12.

⁶⁶ Stowe's Chron.

"The most curious wives," says Stowe, "now made themselves ruffs of cambric, and sent them to Madame Dinghen to be starched, who charged high prices. After a time they made themselves ruffs of lawn, and thereupon arose a general scoff, or by-word, that shortly they would make their ruffs of spiders' webs." Mrs. Dinghen at last took their daughters as her pupils. Her usual terms were from four to five pounds for teaching them to starch, and one pound for the art of seething starch.⁶⁷

The nobility patronized her, but the commonalty looked on her as the evil one, and called her famous liquid "devil's broth."

To keep the ruff erect, bewired⁶⁸ and starched though it be, was a troublesome affair—its falling a cause of agony to the wearer.

"Not so close, thy breath will draw my ruff,"

exclaims the fop.

The tools used in starching and fluting ruffs were called setting-sticks, struts, and poking-sticks: the two first were made of wood or bone, the poking-stick of iron, and heated in the fire. By this heated tool the fold acquired that accurate and seemly order which constituted the beauty of this very preposterous attire.

It was about the year 1576, according to Stowe, the making of poking-sticks began. They figure in the expenses of Elizabeth, who, in 1592, pays to her blacksmith, one Thomas Larkin, "pro 2 de lez setting-stickes ad 2s. 6d.," the sum of 5s.⁶⁹

We have frequent allusion to the article in the plays of the day—⁷⁰

⁶⁷ Endless are the entries in the Gt. W. Acc. for washing, starching, and mending. The court laundress can have had no sinecure. We find "le Jup de lawne operat' cum stellis et aristis tritici Anglice wheateares" (*Eliz.* 42 & 43), sent to be washed, starched, etc. A network veil "sciss' totum desuper cum ragged staves." (Leicester's device. *Ibid.* 29 & 30.) A diploid' (deublet) of cutwork flourished "cum auro et spangles," (*Ibid.*), and more wonderful still, in the last year of her reign, she has washed and starched a toga "cum traine de la lawne operat' in auro et argento in forma caudarum pavorum," the identical dress in which she is portrayed in one of her portraits.

⁶⁸ "Eidem pro un ruff bon pynned sup' le wier Franco' cū rhet' aur' spangled, 70s."—*Eliz.* 42 & 43.

⁶⁹ *Gt. W. Acc. Eliz.* 33 & 34.

⁷⁰ "B. Where's my ruff and poker?

"R. There's your ruff, shall I poke it?

"B. So poke my ruff now."—*Old Play*, by P. Dekker. 1602.

Autolytus, among his wares, has "poking-sticks of steel."

"Poked her rebatoes and surveyed her steel."—*Last Tricks*. 1608.

"Your ruff must stand in print, and for that purpose, get poking-sticks with fair long handles, lest they scorch your hands."⁷¹

Again, in "Laugh and Lie Down"—⁷²

"There she sat with her poking-stick, stiffening a fall."

When the use of starch and poking-sticks had rendered the arrangement of a ruff easy the size began rapidly to increase. "Both men and women wore them intolerably large, being a quarter of a yard deep, and twelve lengths in a ruff."⁷³

In London this fashion was termed the French ruff; in France, on the other hand, it was called "the English monster."⁷⁴

Queen Elizabeth wore hers higher and stiffer than any one in Europe, save the Queen of Navarre, for she had a "yellow throat," and was desirous to conceal it.⁷⁵ Woe betide any fair lady of the court who dared let her white skin appear uncovered in the presence of majesty. Her ruffs were made of the finest cutwork, enriched with gold, silver, and even precious stones.⁷⁶ Though she consumed endless yards of cutwork, purple, needlework lace, bone lace of gold, of silver, enriched with pearls, and bugles, and spangles in the fabrication of the "three-piled ruff,"⁷⁷ she by no means extended such liberty to her subjects, for she selected grave citizens and placed them at every gate of the city to cut the ruffs if they exceeded the prescribed depth.

These "pillars of pride" form a numerous item among the New Year's Gifts. Each lady seems to have racked her brain to invent some novelty as yet unheard of to gratify the queen's vanity.

On the new year 1559-60, the Countess of Worcester offers a ruff of lawn cutwork set with 20 small knots like mullets, garnished with small sparks of rubies and pearls.⁷⁸

⁷¹ Middleton's Comedy of "Blurt, Master Constable." 1602.

⁷² "Or the World's Folly." 1605.

⁷³ Stowe.

⁷⁴ *Ibid.*

⁷⁵ Therefore, she wore "chin" ruffs.

⁷⁶ *Eidem pro 2 sute de lez chinne ruffs edged cu' arg., 10s.*—*Eliz.* 42 & 43.

⁷⁷ See p. 34.

⁷⁸ Ben Jonson. "Every Man Out of his Humour." 1599.

⁷⁹ Lady Cromwell. "Three sute of ruffs of white cutwork edged with a passamayne of white."

Lady Mary Se'm' "3 ruffs of lawne cutwork of flowers."

The cutwork ruff is decorated or enriched with ornament of every description. Nothing could be too gorgeous or too extravagant.⁷⁹

Great was the wrath of old Philip Stubbs⁸⁰ at these monstrosities, which, standing out a quarter of a yard or more, "if Æolus with his blasts or Neptune with his stormes chaunce to hit upon the crazie barke or their brused ruffes, then they goe flip flap in the winde like ragges that flew abroad, lying upon their shoulders like the dishclout of a slut. But wot ye what? the devill, as he, in the fulnesse of his malice, first invented these greate ruffes," &c., with a great deal more, which, as it comes rather under the head of costume than lace, we omit, as foreign to our subject.

Lace has always been made of human hair, and of this we have frequent mention in the expenses of Queen Elizabeth. We believe the invention to be far older than her reign, for there is frequent allusion to it in the early romaunces.

In the "*Chevalier aux ij Epées*" (MS. Bib. Imp.), a lady requires of King Ris that he should present her with a mantle fringed with the beards of nine conquered kings, and hemmed with that of King Arthur, who was yet to conquer. The mantle is to have "de sa barbe le tassel."

The entries of Elizabeth, however, are of a less heroic nature; and though we are well aware it was the custom of old ladies to weave into lace their silver-grey locks, and much as the fashion of hair bracelets and chains prevails, in Queen Elizabeth's case, setting aside all sentiment, we cannot help fancying the "*laquei fact' de crine brayded cum lez risinge puffs*,"⁸¹ as well as the "*devices fact' de crine similiter lez scallop shells*,"⁸² to have been nothing more than "stuffings,"—false additions, to swell the majesty of the royal "*pirrywygge*."

⁷⁹ "They are either clogged with gold, silver, or silk laces of stately price, wrought all over with needleworke, speckeled and sparkeled here and there with the sunne, the moone, the starres, and many other antiques strange to beholde. Some are wrought with open worke donne to the midst of the ruffe, and further some with close worke, some with purled lace so closed and other gewgawes so pestered, as the ruff is the leest parte of itself."—*Stubbs' Description of the Cutwork Ruff*.

⁸⁰ "*Anatomie of Abuses*." 1583.

⁸¹ "*Eidem pro 3 dozain laquei fact' de crine braided cum lez rising puffs de crine, ad 36s. 1e dd., 5l. 8s.*"—*Eliz.* 31 & 32.

The entry occurs frequently.

In *Ibid.* 37 & 38, is a charge "*pro 4 pirrywiggas de crine*," at 16s. 8d. each.

⁸² In the G. W. A. of the last year of her reign, Elizabeth had a variety of devices in false hair. We have:—

["*Eidem*

That point tresse, as this hair lace is called, was known in her day we have evidence in the inventory of the embroidery of Mary Stuart, made at Chartley, in which is mentioned, "Un petit quarré fait à point tresse ouvré par la vielle Comtesse de Lennox elle estant à la Tour;" a tribute of affection the old countess would scarcely have offered to her daughter-in-law had she regarded her as implicated in the murder of her son.

The writer, this very year, saw at Chantilly an aged lace-worker employed in making a lace ground or entoilage of hair on the pillow. On inquiring the object of the manufacture, she was informed it was used by wig-makers to give the parting of the hair; but the fabric must be identical with the point tresse sent by the mother of Darnley to the Queen of Scots.

This point tresse, mostly made by aged people out of their own hair, is occasionally to be met with on the Continent, where, from its rarity, it fetches a high price. The author, not ten years since, was shown a piece as a great curiosity, the property of a lady in Touraine. It may be detected by the glittering of the hair when held up to catch the sunbeams, or by frizzing when exposed to the test of fire, instead of blazing. The people who now produce a fabric most resembling this point tresse are the Dalecarlian peasant girls, by far the most expert hair-workers in Europe.

With this casual mention of point tresse we conclude the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

"Eidem pro 200 invencionibus factis de crine in forma lez lowpes et tuftes," at 6d. each; the like number in the form of leaves, at 12d.; 12 in form of "lez Peramides," at 3s. 4d.; 24 of Globes, at 12d., with hair by the yard, made in lowpes, "crispat' curiose fact'," curle rotund', and other wonderful "inventions."—*Eliz.* 29 & 30.

CHAPTER XXIV.

JAMES I. TO THE RESTORATION.

JAMES I.

" Now up aloft I mount unto the Ruffe,
Which into foolish mortals pride doth puffe;
Yet Ruffe's antiquity is here but small:
Within these eighty years not one at all.
For the 8th Henry, as I understand,
Was the first king that ever wore a Band,
And but a falling band plaine with a hem,
All other people knew no use of them."

Taylor, Water Poet. 1640.

THE ruff single, double, three piled, and Dædalian,¹ to the delight of the satirists, retained its sway during the early days of King James I. It was the "commode" of the eighteenth—the crinoline of the nineteenth century. Every play teems with allusions to this monstrosity. One compares it to

" A pinched lanthorn
Which schoolboys made in winter;"²

while a second³ talks of a

" Starched ruff, like a new Pigeon house."

The lover, in the play of "The Antiquary,"⁴ complains to his mistress in pathetic terms—

" Do you not remember how you fooled me, and set me to pin pleats in your ruff two hours together?"

¹ " Your trebble-quadruple Dædalian ruffles, nor your stiffe necked Rebatoes that have more arches for pride to row under, than can stand under five London Bridges."—*The Gul's Horne-booke*, by T. Decker. London, 1609.

² Beaumont and Fletcher. "Nice Valour."

³ *Ibid.* "The Blind Lady." 1661.

⁴ 1641.

Mr. Stubbs stood not alone in his anathemas. The dignitaries of the Church of England waxed raging wroth, and violent were their pulpit invectives.

"Fashion," emphatically preached John King,⁵ Bishop of London, "has brought in deep ruffs⁶ and shallow ruffs, thick ruffs and thin ruffs, double ruffs and no ruffs. When the Judge of quick and dead shall appear, he will not know those who have so defaced the fashion he hath created."

The Bishop of Exeter, too, Joseph Hall, a good man, but no prophet, little wotting how lace-making would furnish bread and comfort to the women of his own diocese for centuries to come, in a sermon preached at the Spitel, after a long vituperation against its profaneness, concludes with these words: "But if none of our persuasions can prevail, hear this ye garish popinjays of our time, if ye will not be ashamed to clothe yourselves after this shameless fashion, Heaven shall clothe you with shame and confusion. Hear this ye plaister-faced Jezabels, if ye will not leave your daubs and your washes, Heaven will one day wash them off with fire and brimstone."

Whether these denunciations had the effect of lessening the ruffs, we know not; probably it only rendered them more exaggerated.

Of these offending adjuncts to the toilet of both sexes we have fine illustrations in the paintings of the day, as well as in the monuments of our cathedrals and churches.⁷ They were composed of the finest geometric lace, such as we see portrayed in the works of Vinciolo and others. The artists of the day took particular pleasure in depicting them with the most exquisite minuteness.

These ruffs must have proved expensive to the wearer, though in James I.'s time, as Ben Jonson has it, men thought little of "turning four or five hundred acres of their best land into two or three trunks of apparel."⁸

⁵ Called by James I., "the King of Preachers." Ob. 1621.

⁶ In the "Dumb Knight," 1608, a woman speaking of her ruff says:—

"This is but shallow. I have a ruff is a quarter deep, measured by the yard."

⁷ See the portraits, in the National Portrait Gallery, of Sir Dudley and Lady Carleton, by Cornelius Janssens, of the Queen of Bohemia, by Mirevelt, and of the Countess of Pembroke, by Mark Geerards. In Westminster Abbey, the effigies of Queen Elizabeth and Mary, Queen of Scots, on their tombs.

⁸ "Every Man Out of his Humour." 1599.

Again, in his "Silent Woman," he says:—

["She

According to the Wardrobe Accounts,⁹ "twenty-five yards of fyne bone lace" was required to edge a ruff, without counting the ground, composed either of lace squares or cutwork.

Queen Anne, his consort, pays 5*l.* for her wrought ruff, for "shewing" which eighteen yards of fine lace are purchased at 5*s.* 8*d.*¹⁰

The ruffs of the City ladye were kept down by the old sumptuary law of Elizabeth.

"See, now, that you have not your 'city ruff' on, Mistress Sue," says Mistress Simple in the "City Match."¹¹

In 1620, the yellow starch of Mrs. Turner, supposed to give a rich hue to the lace and cutwork of which ruffs were "built," gave scandal to the clergy. The Dean of Westminster ordered no lady or gentleman wearing yellow ruffs to be admitted into any pew in his church; but finding this "ill taken," and the king "moved in it," he ate his own words, and declared it to be all a mistake.¹²

This fashion, again, gave great offence even in France. Since the English¹³ alliance, writes the "Courtisane à la Mode," 1625,¹⁴ "cette

"She must have that

Rich gown for such a great day, a new one
For the next, a richer for the third; have the charuber filled with
A succession of grooms, footmen, ushers,
And other messengers; besides embroiderers,
Jewellers, tire-women, semsters, feather men,
Perfumers; whilst she feels not how the land
Drops away, nor the acres melt; nor foresees
The change, when the mercer has your woods
For her velvets; never weighs what her pride
Costs, Sir."

⁹ "Second Acc. of Sir John Villiers. 1617-8." P. R. O.

¹⁰ "150 yards of fyne bone lace for six extraordinary ruffs provided against his Majesty's marriage, at 9*s.*, 67*s.* 10*d.*."—*Extraordinary Expenses*. 1622-6. P. R. O.

¹¹ *State Papers Dom. Jac. I.* Vol. iii. No. 89. P. R. O.

¹² Jasper Mayne. 1670.

¹³ *State Papers Dom. James I.* Vol. cxiii. No. 18.

¹⁴ "He is of England, by his yellow band."—*Notes from Black Fryers*. Henry Fitzgeffery. 1617.

"Now ten or twenty eggs will hardly suffice to starch one of these yellow bandes."—*Barnaby Rich. The Irish Hubbub, or the English Hue and Cry*. 1622.

Killegrew, in his play called "The Parson's Wedding," published in 1664, alludes to the time when "yellow starch and wheel verdingales were cried down;" and in "The Blind Lady," a play printed in 1661, a serving man says to the maid: "You had once better opinion of me, though now you wash every day your best handkerchief in yellow starch."

¹⁵ "La Courtisane à la Mode, selon l'Usage de la Cour de ce Temps." Paris, 1625.

mode Anglaise sera cause qu'il pourra advenir une cherté sur le safran qui fera que les Bretons et les Poitevins seront contraints de manger leur beurre blanc et non pas jaune, comme ils sont accoutumés."

The Overbury murder (1613), and hanging of Mrs. Turner at Tyburn, in 1615, are usually said, on the authority of Howel,¹⁵ to have put an end to the fashion of yellow ruffs, but the above extracts show they were worn for some years later.

The Bishops, who first denounced the ruff, themselves held to the fashion long after it had been set aside by all other professions.

Folks were not patriotic in their tastes, as in more modern days; they loved to go "as far as Paris to fetch over a fashion and come back again."¹⁶

The lace of Flanders, with the costly points and cutworks of Italy,¹⁷ now became the rage, and continued so for nigh two centuries. Ben Jonson speaks of the "ruffs and cuffs of Flanders,"¹⁸ while Lord Bacon, indignant at the female caprice of the day, writes to Sir George Villiers:—

"Our English dames are much given to the wearing of costly laces, and if they be brought from Italy, or France, or Flanders, they are in much esteem; whereas, if like laces were made by the English, so much thread would make a yard of lace, being put into that manufacture, would be five times, or perhaps ten or twenty times the value."¹⁹

But Bacon had far better have looked at home, for he had himself, when Chancellor, granted an exclusive patent to Sir Giles Mompesson, the original of Sir Giles Overreach, for the monopoly of the sale and manufacture of gold and silver thread, the abuses of which caused in part his fall.²⁰

¹⁵ "Mistris Turner, the first inventresse of yellow starch, was executed in a cobweb lawn ruff of that color at Tyburn, and with her I believe that yellow starch, which so much disfigured our nation and rendred them so ridiculous and fantastic will receive its funerall."—*Howel's Letters*. 1645.

¹⁶ Carlo, in "Every Man Out of his Humour." 1599.

¹⁷ "Eidem pro 29 virg' de opere sciss' bon' Italic', ad 35s., 68l. 5s."—*Gt. W. A. Jac. I.* 5 & 6.

¹⁸ "The New Inn."

¹⁹ "Advice to Sir George Villiers."

²⁰ See "Parliamentary History of England."

Sir Giles was proceeded against as "a monopolist and patentee," and sentenced to be degraded and banished for life.

James had half ruined the commerce of England by the granting of monopolies, which, says Sir John Culpepper, are "as numerous as the frogs of Egypt. They have got possession of our dwellings, they sip in our cups, they dip in our dish. They sit by our fire. We find them in the dye-vat, wash-bowl, and powdering-tub, etc.; they have marked and sealed us from head to foot."²¹ The bone-lace trade suffered alike with other handicrafts.²²

In 1606 James had already given a license to the Earl of Suffolk²³ for the import of gold and silver lace.

In 1621, alarmed by the general complaints throughout the kingdom,²⁴ a proposition was made "for the erection of an Office of Pomp, to promote home manufactures," and to repress pride by levying taxes on all articles of luxury.²⁵ What became of the Pomp Office we cannot pretend to say: the following year we are somewhat taken aback by a petition²⁶ from two Dutchmen, of Dort, showing "that the manufacture of gold and silver thread, purple, etc., in England," was "a great waste of bullion," the said Dutchmen being, we may infer, of opinion that it was more to their own advantage to import such articles themselves.

After a lapse of three years, the petition is granted.²⁷

In the midst of all this granting and rescinding of monopolies, we hear in the month of April, 1623, how the decay of the bone-lace trade at Great Marlow caused great poverty.²⁸

²¹ Speech in Parliament. "Rushout Papers." Vol. xi. p. 916.

²² "The office or grant for sealing bone lace was quashed by the King's proclamation, 1639, dated from his manour of York."—*Verney Papers*.

²³ B. M. Bib. Lands. 172, No. 59.

²⁴ 1604. Sept. 27. Patent to Ric. Dike and others, to make Venice gold and silver thread for 21 years.—*State Papers Dom. Jas. I.* Vol. ix. 48.

1604. Dec. 30. Lease of the customs on gold and silver thread.—*Ibid.* Vol. x.

1605. Feb. 2. The same.—*Ibid.* Vol. xii.

1611. May 21. Patent to Ric. Dike renewed.—*Ibid.* Vol. lxiii. 9.

In the same year (June 30), we find a regrant to the Earl of Suffolk of the moiety of all seizures of Venice gold and silver, formerly granted in the fifth year of the King.—*Ibid.* Vol. lxiv. 66.

In 1622, a lease on the customs on gold and silver thread lace is given to Sir Edward Villiers.—*Ibid.* Vol. cxxxii. 34.

²⁵ *Ibid.* Vol. cxxi. 64.

²⁶ *Ibid.* Vol. cxxxii. 34.

²⁷ In 1624, King James renews his prohibition against the manufacture of "gold purples," as tending to the consumption of the coin and bullion of the kingdom.—*Fœdera*, Vol. xvii. p. 605.

²⁸ Petition. April 8, 1623.—*State Papers*, Vol. cxlii. 41. See Chap. 30.

Though the laces of Flanders and Italy were much patronised by the court and high nobility, Queen Anne, of Denmark, appears to have given some protection to the fabrics of the country. Poor Queen Anne!

When, on the news of Elizabeth's death, James hurried off to England, a correspondence took place between the king and the English Privy Council regarding the queen's outfit, James considering, and wisely—for the Scotch court was always out of elbows—that his wife's wardrobe was totally unfit to be produced in London. To remedy the deficiency, the Council forwarded to the queen, by the hands of her newly-named ladies, a quantity of Elizabeth's old gowns and ruffs, wherewith to make a creditable appearance on her arrival in England. Elizabeth had died at the age of seventy, wizened, decayed, and yellow—Anne, young and comely, had but just attained her twenty-sixth year. The rage of the high-spirited Dame knew no bounds; she stormed with indignation—wear the clothes she must, for there were no others—so in revenge she refused to appoint any of the ladies, save Lady Bedford, though nominated by the king, to serve about her person in England.

On her arrival she bought a considerable quantity of linen, and as with the exception of one article,²⁹ purchased from a "French mann," her "nidell purle worke," her "white worke," her "small nidell worke," her "peece of lawin to bee a ruffe," with "eighteen yards of fine lace to shewe (sew) the ruffe," the "Great Bone" lace, and "Little Bone" lace, were purchased at Winchester and Basing, towns bordering on the lace-making counties, leading us to infer them to have been of English manufacture.³⁰

²⁹ "Twos payer of hande rebayters," *i. e.*, cuffs.

³⁰ In the P. R. O. (*State Papers Dom. James I.* 1603, Sept. Vol. iii. No. 89), is "A Memorandum of that misteris Jane Drumonde her recyte from Ester Littelle, the furnishinge of her Majesties Linen Cloth," a long account, in which, among numerous other entries, we find:—

"It. at Basinge. Twenty four yeardes of small nidle worke, at 6s. the yearde, 7l. 4s.

"More at Basinge. One ruffe cloth, cumbinge cloth and apron all shewed with white worke, at 50s. the piece, 7l. 10s.

"It. one peece of fine lawin to bee a ruffe, 5l.

"Item, for 18 yeardes of fine lace to shewe the ruffe, at 6s. the yearde, 5l. 8s.

"Item, 68 purle of fair needlework, at 20 pence the purle, 5l. 15s. 4d.

"Item, at Winchester, the 28th of September, one piece of cambrick, 4l.

"Item, for 6 yards of fine purle, at 20s., 6l.

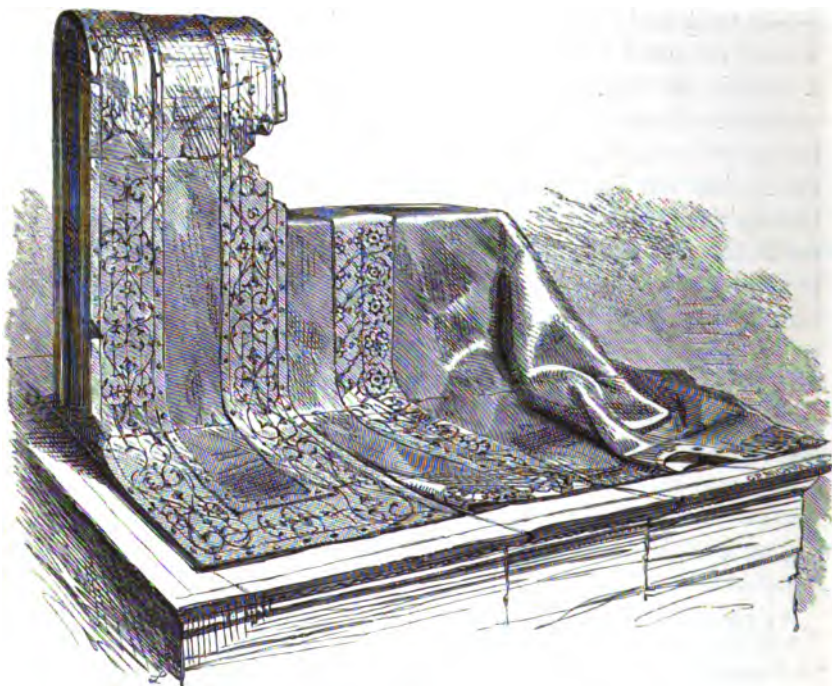
"Item, for 4 yards of great bone lace, at 9s. the yard, 36s."

Queen Anne has also a fair wrought sark costing 6l., and a cutwork handkerchief, 12l., and 2 pieces of cutwork ell wide and 2 yards long, at 2l. the length, etc.

The bill of laced linen purchased at the "Queen's lying down" on the birth of the Princess Sophia, in 1606, amounts to the sum of 614*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*³¹ In this we have no mention of any foreign-made laces.

The child lived but three days. Her little monument, of cradle-form, with lace-trimmed coverlet and sheets (Fig. 122), stands close to

Fig. 122.



Monument of the Princess Sophia. + 1606. Fourth daughter of James I. Westminster Abbey.

the recumbent effigy of her sister Mary³² (Fig. 123), with ruff, collar,

³¹ "Lady Audrye Walsingham's Account." 1606.—P. R. O.

³² Mary, her third daughter, died 1607, not two years of age. Mrs. Greene quotes, from the P. R. O., a note of the "necessaries to be provided for the child," among which are six large cambric handkerchiefs, whereof one is to be edged with "fair cutwork to lay over the child's face;" six veils of lawn, edged with fair bone lace; six "gathered bibs of fine lawn with ruffles edged with bone lace," etc. The total value of the lace and cambric required for the infant's garments is estimated at 300*l.*—*Lives of the Princesses of England*. Vol. vi. p. 90.

and cap of geometric lace, in the north aisle of Henry the Seventh's Chapel.

Fig. 123.



Monument of the Princess Mary. + 1607. Third daughter of James I. Westminster Abbey.

After a time—epoch of the Spanish marriage³³—the ruff gave way to the “falling band,” so familiar to us in the portraits of Rubens and Vandyke.

“There is such a deal of pinning these ruffs, when a fine clean fall is worth them all,” says the Malcontent. “If you should chance to take a nap in the afternoon, your falling band requires no poking-stick to recover it.”³⁴

Cutwork still continued in high favour ; it was worn on every article of linen, from the richly wrought collar to the nightcap.

³³ 1620-1. We have entries of “falling bands” of good cambric, edged with beautiful bone lace, two dozen stitched and shagged, and cutwork nightcaps, purchased for James I., in the same account, with 28s. for “one load of hay to stuff the woollacks for the Parliament House.”—*G. W. Acc. Jac. I.* 18 to 19.

In the same year, 1620, an English company exported a large quantity of gold and silver lace to India, for the King of Golconda.

³⁴ “Malcontent.” 1600.

The Medicean ruff or gorget of the Countess of Pembroke ("Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother"), with its elaborate border of swans (Fig. 124), is a good illustration of the fashion of her time.

Fig. 124.



Mary, Countess of Pembroke. + 1621. From her portrait in Walpole's "Royal and Noble Authors."

Among the early entries of Prince Charles, we have four nightcaps of cutwork, 7*l.*,³⁵ for making two of which for his Highness, garnished with gold and silver lace, Patrick Burke receives 15*l.*;³⁶ but these modest entries are quite put to shame by those of his royal father, who, for ten

³⁵ Extraordinary Expenses, 1622-6. P. R. O.

³⁶ "2nd Acc. of Sir J. Villiers. 1617-18." P. R. O.

yards of needlework lace "pro le edginge" of his "galiriculis vulgo nightcaps," pays 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*³⁷ Well might the Water Poet exclaim—

"A nightcap is a garment of high state."³⁸

When Queen Anne died, in 1619, we have an elaborate account of her funeral,³⁹ and of the sum paid to Dorothy Speckart for dressing a hearse effigy with a large veil, wired and edged with peak lace and lawn, curiously cut in flowers, etc. Laced linen, however, was already discarded in mourning attire, for we find in the charges for the king's mourning ruffs, an edging at 14*d.* the piece is alone recorded.⁴⁰

Towards the end of James I.'s reign a singular custom came into fashion, brought in by the Puritan ladies, that of representing religious subjects, both in lace, cutwork, and embroidery, a fashion hitherto confined to church vestments. We find constant allusions to it in the dramatists of the day. Thus, in the "City Match,"⁴¹ we read—

³⁷ *Gt. W. A. Jac. I.* 6 to 7.

³⁸ Taylor. 1640.

"The beau would feign sickness

To shew his nightcap fine

And his wrought pillow overspread with lawn."

Davies. Epigrams.

³⁹ Acc. of Sir Lyonell Cranfield (now Earl of Middlesex), late Master of the Great Wardrobe, touching the funeral of Queen Anne, who died 2nd March, 1618 (*i.e.* 1619 N. S.). P. R. O.

⁴⁰ About this time a complaint is made by the London tradesmen, of the influx of refugee artizans, "who keepe theire misteries to themselves, which hath made them bould of late to device engines for workinge lace, &c., and such wherein one man doth more among them than seven Englishmen can doe, soe as theire cheape sale of those commodities beggareth all our English artificers of that trade and enricheth them," which becomes "scarce tolleruble," they conclude. Cecil, in consequence, orders a census to be made in 1621. Among the traders appears "one satten lace maker."

Colchester is bitterly irate against the Dutch strangers, and complains of one "Jonas Snay, a Bay and Say maker, whose wife selleth blacke, browne, and white thredde, and all sorts of bone lace and vatuegardes, which they receive out of Holland. One Isaac Bowman, an Alyen born, a chirurgeon and merchant, selleth hoppes, bone lace and such like, to the great grievance of the free burgessea."

A nest of refugee lace-makers, "who came out of France by reason of the late 'troubles' yet continuing," were congregated at Dover (1621-2). A list of about five-and-twenty "widows being makers of Bone lace," is given, and then Mary Tanyer and Margaret Le Moyne, "maydens and makers of bone lace," wind up the catalogue of the Dover Alyens.

The Maidstone authorities complain that the thread-makers' trade is much decayed by the importation of thread from Flanders.—*List of Foreign Protestants resident in England.* 1618-88. Printed by the Camden Society.

⁴¹ Jasper Mayne.

"She works religious petticoats, for flowers
 She'll make church histories. Her needle doth
 So sanctify my cushionets, besides
 My smock sleeves have such holy embroideries,
 And are so learned, that I fear in time
 All my apparel will be quoted by
 Some pious instructor."

Again, in the "Custom of the Country"⁴²—

"Sure you should not be
 Without a neat historical shirt."

We find in a Scotch inventory⁴³ of the seventeenth century: "Of Holland scheittes ii pair, quhairof i pair schewit (sewed) with hollie work."⁴⁴

The entries of this reign, beyond the "hollie work," picked⁴⁵ and seaming⁴⁶ lace, contain little of any novelty; all articles of the toilet were characterised by a most reckless extravagance.

"There is not a gentleman now in the fashion," says Peacham,⁴⁷ "whose band of Italian cutwork now standeth him not in the least three or four pounds. Yes, a semster in Holborn told me that there are of threescore pounds."

We read how two-thirds of a woman's dower was often expended in the purchase of cutwork and Flanders lace.

⁴² Beaumont and Fletcher.

⁴³ *Valuables of Glenurquhy*, 1640, "Innes' Sketches of Early Scotch Hist."

⁴⁴ Collars of Hollie worke appear in the Inventories of Mary Stuart.

⁴⁵ "Thomas Hodges, for making ruffe and cuffes for his Highness of cuttworke edged with a fayre peake purl, 7*l.*"—*2nd Acc. of Sir J. Villiers. Prince Charles. 1617-18.* P. R. O.

"40 yards broad peaked lace to edge 6 cupboard cloths, at 4*s.* per yard, 8*l.*"—*Ibid.*

⁴⁶ "Seaming" lace and spacing lace appear to have been generally used at this period to unite the breadths of linen, instead of a seam sewed. We find them employed for cupboard cloths, cushion cloths, sheets, shirts, etc., throughout the accounts of King James and Prince Charles.

"At Stratford-upon-Avon is preserved, in the room where Shakspeare's wife, Anne Hathaway, was born, an oaken linen chest, containing a pillow case and a very large sheet made of homespun linen. Down the middle of the sheet is an ornamental open or cut work insertion about an inch and a half deep, and the pillow case is similarly ornamented. They are marked E. H. and have always been used by the Hathaway family, on special occasions, such as births, deaths, and marriages. This is still a common custom in Warwickshire; and many families can proudly show embroidered bed linen, which has been used on state occasions, and carefully preserved in old carved chests for three centuries and more."—*A Shakspeare Memorial. 1864.*

⁴⁷ "The Truth of the Times." W. Peacham. 1638.

In the warrant of the Great Wardrobe for the marriage expenses of the ill-fated Princess Elizabeth, on which occasion it is recorded of poor Arabella Stuart, the "Lady Arabella, though still in the Tower, has shewn her joy by buying four new gowns, one of which cost 1,500*l*,"⁴⁸ in addition to "gold cheine laze, silver spangled, silver looped, myllen bone lace, drawneworke poynte, black silk Naples lace," etc., all in the most astonishing quantity, we have the astounding entry of 1,692 ounces of silver bone lace.⁴⁹ No wonder, in after days, the Princess caused so much anxiety to the Palatine's Privy Purse, Colonel Schomberg, who in vain implores her to have her linen and lace bought beforehand, and paid at every fair.⁵⁰ "You brought," he writes, "3000*l*. worth of linen from England, and have bought 1000*l*. worth here," and yet "you are ill provided."⁵¹

CHARLES I.

"Embroider'd stockings, cutwork smocks and shirts."

Ben Jonson.

Ruffs may literally be said to have gone out with James I. His son Charles is represented on the coins of the two first years of his reign in a stiff starched ruff;⁵² in the fourth and fifth we see the ruff unstarched, falling down on his shoulders,⁵³ and afterwards, the falling band (Fig. 125) was generally adopted, and worn by all classes save the judges, who

⁴⁸ *State Papers Dom. Jas. I.* Vol. lxxii. No. 28.

⁴⁹ Warrant on the Gt. Wardrobe. 1612-13. Princess Elizabeth's marriage.

⁵⁰ Frankfort fair, at which most of the German princes made their purchases.

⁵¹ "German Correspondence." 1614-15.—P. R. O.

We find among the accounts of Col. Schomberg and others :—

"To a merchant of Strasbourg, for laces which she had sent from Italy, 288 rixdollars."

And in addition to numerous entries of silver and other laces :—

"Pour dentelle et linge karé pour Madame, 115 florins."

"Donné Madame de Caus pour des monchoirs à point coupée pour Madame, 4*l*."

"Une petite dentelle à point coupé, 3*l*," etc.

Point coupé handkerchiefs seem to have been greatly in fashion. Ben Jonson, "Bartholomew Fair," 1614, mentions them :—

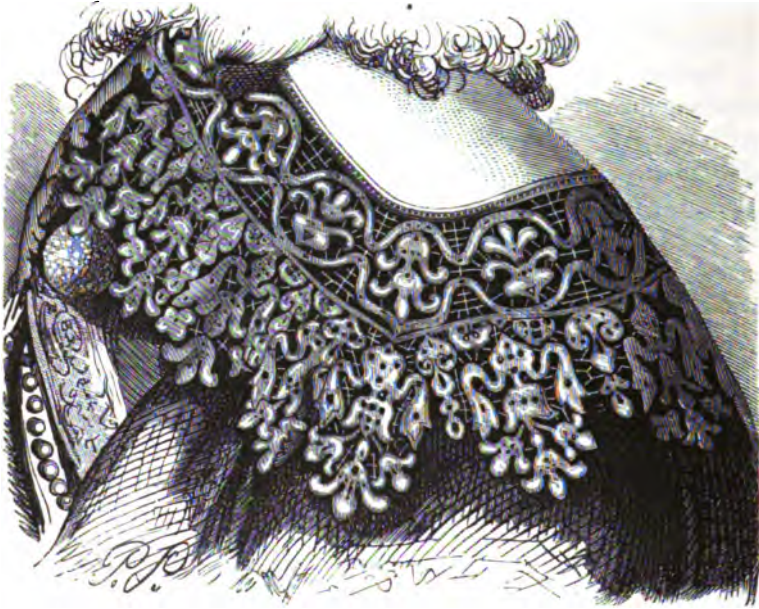
"A cutwork handkerchief she gave me."

⁵² See "Snelling's Coins." Pl. ix. 8, 9, 10.

⁵³ Ibid. Pl. ix. 5, 6, 11.

stuck to the ruff as a mark of dignity and decorum, till superseded by the peruke.⁵⁴

Fig. 125.



Falling Collar of the Seventeenth Century. After Abraham Bosse.

Even loyal Oxford, conscientious to a hair's-breadth—always behind the rest of the world—when Whitelocke, in 1635, addresses the Quarter Sessions arrayed in the new fashion, owned “one may speak as good sense in a falling band as in a ruff.”

The change did not, however, diminish the extravagance of the age. The bills for the king's lace and linen, which in the year 1625 amounted to 1000*l.*, in course of time rose to 1,500*l.*⁵⁵

Falling bands of Flanders bone lace and cutwork appear constantly in

⁵⁴ Evelyn, describing a medal of King Charles I., struck in 1633, says he wears “a falling band, which new mode succeeded the cumbersome ruff; but neither did the bishops or the judges give it up so soon, the Lord Keeper Finch being, I think, the very first.”

⁵⁵ In 1633, the bills having risen to 1,500*l.* a year, a project is made for reducing the charge for the king's fine linen and bone lace, “for his body,” again to 1000*l.* per annum, for which sum it “may be very well done.”—*State Papers. Chas. I.* Vol. ccxxxiv. No. 83.

the accounts.⁵⁶ As the foreign materials are carefully specified (it was one of these articles, then a novelty, that Queen Anne, of Denmark, "bought of the French Mann"), we may infer much of the bobbin or bone lace to have been of home produce. As Ben Jonson says, "Rich apparel has strange virtues." It is, he adds, "the birdlime of fools." There was, indeed, no article of toilet at this period which was not encircled with lace—towels, sheets, shirts, caps, cushions, boots (Fig. 126), cuffs (Fig. 127)

Fig. 126.



From an Engraving of Abraham Bosse.

Fig. 127.



From an Engraving of Abraham Bosse.

⁵⁶ "Paid to Smith Wilkinson, for 420 yards of good Flanders bone lace for 12 day ruffles and 6 night ruffles 'cum cufes eisdem,' 87l. 15s.

"For 6 falling bands made of good broad Flanders lace and Cuttworks with cuffs of the same, 52l. 16s."—*Gt. W. A. Car. I.* 6 = 1631.

—and, as too often occurs in the case of excessive luxury, when the bills came in money was wanting to discharge them; Julian Elliott, the royal lace merchant, seldom receiving more than half her account, and in 1630—nothing.⁵⁷ There were, as Shakspeare says,

“ Bonds entered into
For gay apparel against the triumph day.”⁵⁸

The quantity of needlework purl consumed on the king's hunting collars, “colares pro venatione,” scarcely appears credible. One entry alone makes 994 yards for 12 collars and 24 pairs of cuffs.⁵⁹ Again, 600 yards of fine bone lace is charged for trimming the ruffs of the king's night clothes.⁶⁰

The art of lace-making was now carried to great perfection in England; so much so, that the lease of twenty-one years, granted in 1627 to Dame Barbara Villiers, of the duties on gold and silver thread, became a terrible loss to the holder, who, in 1629, petitions for a discharge of 437*l.* 10*s.* arrears due to the Crown. The prayer is favourably received by the officers of the Customs, to whom it was referred, who answer they “conceive those duties will decay, for the invention of making Venice gold and silver lace within the kingdom is come to that perfection, that it will be made here more cheap than it can be brought from beyond seas.”⁶¹

The fancy for foreign articles still prevailed. “Among the goods brought in by Tristram Stephens,” writes Sir John Hippisley, from Dover Castle, “are the bravest French bandes that ever I did see for ladies—they be fit for the Queen.”⁶²

⁵⁷ See *G. W. A.* Mich. 1629, to April, 1630.

⁵⁸ “Twelfth Night.”

⁵⁹ *G. W. A. Car. I.* The Annunciation 9 to Mich. 11.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.* 8 and 9.

⁶¹ *State Papers Dom. Charles I.* Vol. cxlix, No. 31.

⁶² In a letter to Mr. Edward Nicholas, Sec. of the Admiralty, 7 March, 1627. (Afterwards Sec. of State to Chas. II.)—*State Papers Dom. Charles I.* Vol. cxliii. 62.

Among the *State Papers* (Vol. cxix. 70), is a letter from Susan Nicholas to her “loving Brother,” 1628. About lace for his band, she writes: “I have sent you your bootehose and could have sent your lase for your band, but that I did see these lasees which my though did do a greddeale better then that wh you did bespeake, and the best of them will cost no more then that which is half a crowne a yard, and so the uppermost will cost you, and the other will cost 18 pence; I did thinke you would rather staye something long for it then to pay so deare for that wh would make no better show; if you like either of these, you shall have it sone desptch, for I am promise to have it made in a fort-

Great, too, were the prices paid. As regards Henrietta herself, her entries are of little interest.

Gold lace was exported in considerable quantities to India in the days of James I.,⁶³ and now, in 1631, we find the "riband roses," edged with lace, notified among the articles allowed to be exported.

These lace rosette-trimmed shoes were in vogue in the time of James I., and when first brought to that monarch he refused to adopt the fashion, asking "If they wanted to make a ruffe-footed dove of him." They were afterwards worn in all the extravagance of the French court. (See Fig. 67, p. 132.) Mr. Brooks, in his speech in the House of Commons against costly apparel (18 James I.) says, "Nowadays, the roses worn by Members of the House on their shoes are more than their father's apparel." Peacham speaks of "shoe ties, that goe under the name of roses, from thirty shillings to three, four, and five pounds the pair. Yea, a gallant of the time, not long since, paid thirty pounds for a pair."⁶⁴ Well might Taylor say they

"Wear a farm in shoe-strings edged with gold,
And spangled garters worth a copyhold."

It was not till the year 1635 that an effort was made for the protection of our home fabrics, "at the request and for the benefit of the makers of those goods in and near London, and other parts of the realm, now brought to great want and necessity, occasioned by the excessive importation of these foreign wares." Foreign "Purles, Cutworks, or Bone-laces,

night. I have received the monie from my cousson Hunton. Heare is no news to wright of. Thus with my best love remembred unto you, I rest your very loving sister.

"SUSANNE NICHOLAS.

"I have sent ye the lase ye foyrst bespoke, to compare them together, to see which ye like best."

⁶³ See p. 297, note 33.

⁶⁴ W. Peacham. "Truth of the Times." 1638.

Hamlet says there are

"Two Provençal roses on my regal shoes."
"When roses in the gardens grow,
And not in ribbons on a shoe:
Now ribbon-roses take such place,
That garden roses want their grace."

Friar Bacon's Prophecie. 1604.

"I like," says Evelyn, "the boucle better than the formal rose."—*Tyrannus, or the Mode.*

or any commodities laced or edged therewith," are strictly prohibited. Orders are also given that all purles, cutworks, and bone laces English made are to be taken to a house near the sign of the "Red Hart," in Fore Street, without Cripplegate, and there sealed by Thomas Smith or his deputy.⁶⁵

An Act the same year prohibits the use of "gold or silver purles" except manufactured in foreign parts, and especially forbids the melting down any coin of the realm.

The manufacture of bone lace in England had now much improved, and was held in high estimation in France.

We hear of Henrietta Maria sending ribbons, lace, and other fashions from England, in 1636, as a present to her sister-in-law, Anne of Austria ;" ⁶⁶ while, in a letter dated 7th February, 1636, the Countess of Leicester writes to her husband, then in France, who had requested her to procure him some fine bone lace of English make :—

"The present for the Queen of France I will be careful to provide, but it cannot be handsome for that proportion of money which you do mention ; for these bone laces, if they be good, are dear, and I will send the best for the honor of my nation and my own credit."

Referring to the same demand, the Countess again writes to her lord, 18th May, 1637, Leicester House :—

"All my present for the Queen of France is provided, which I have done with great care and some trouble ; the expenses I cannot yet directly tell you, but I think it will be about 120*l.*, for the bone laces are extremely dear. I intend to send it by Monsieur Ruvigny, for most of the things are of new fashion, and if I should keep them they would be less acceptable, for what is new now will quickly grow common, such things being sent over almost every week."

We can have no better evidence of the improvement in the English lace manufacture than these two letters.

⁶⁵ This proclamation is dated from "our Honour of Hampton Court, 30th April, 1635."—*Rymer's Fœdera*. T. 19, p. 690.

⁶⁶ When Anne of Austria was suspected of secret correspondence with Spain and England, Richelieu sent the Chancellor to question the Abbess of the Val-de-Grâce with respect to the casket which had been secretly brought into the monastery. The Abbess ("Vie de la Mère d'Arbouse") declared that this same casket came from the Queen of England, and that it only contained lace, ribbons, and other trimmings of English fashion, sent by Henrietta Maria as a present to the Queen.—*Galerie de l'Ancienne Cour*. 1791.

An Act of 1638 for reforming abuses in the manufacture of lace, by which competent persons are appointed, whether natives or strangers, "who should be of the Church of England," can scarcely have been advantageous to the community.

Lace, since the Reformation, had disappeared from the garments of the Church. In the search warrants made after Jesuits and priests of the Roman faith, it now occasionally peeps out. In an inventory of goods seized at the house of some Jesuit priests at Clerkenwell, in 1627, we find—

"One faire Alb of cambric, with needle worke purles about the skirt, necke, and bandes."

Smuggling, too, had appeared upon the scene. In 1621, information is laid how Nicholas Peeter, master of the "Greyhound, of Apsom," had landed at Dover sundry packets of cutworkes and bone laces without paying the Customs.⁶⁷

But the

"Rebatoes, ribbands, cuffs, ruffs, falls,
Scarves, feathers, fans, maskes, muffs, laces, cauls,"⁶⁸

of King Charles's court were soon to disperse at the now outbreking Revolution. The Herrn Maior Frau (Lady Mayoress), the noble English lady, depicted by Hollar,⁶⁹ must now lay aside her whisk, edged with broad lace of needle point, and no longer hie to St. Martin's for lace,⁷⁰ she must content herself with a plain attire.

"Sempsters with ruffs and cuffs, and quoifs and caules
And falls,"⁷¹

must be dismissed.

Smocks of three pounds a piece,⁷² wrought smocks,⁷³ are no longer

⁶⁷ *State Papers Dom.* Vol. cxxiii. No. 65.

⁶⁸ "Rhodon and Iris, a Pastoral." 1631.

⁶⁹ "Ornatus Muliebris Anglicanus." 1645.

⁷⁰ "You must to the Pawn (Exchange) to buy lawn, to St. Martin for lace."—*Westward Ho.* 1607.

"A copper lace called St. Martin's lace."—*Strype.*

⁷¹ Taylor. "Whip of Pride." 1640.

⁷² In "Eastward Ho," 1605, proud Gertrude says: "Smocks of three pound a smock, are to be born with all."

⁷³ "Bartholomew Fair." 1614.

worn by all—much less those “seam’d thro’ with cutwork.”⁷⁴ “Lace to her smocks, broad seaming laces,”⁷⁵ which, groans a Puritan writer, “is horrible to think of.”

The ruff and cuffs of Flanders, gold lace cutwork and silver lace of curle,⁷⁶ needle point, and fine gartering with blown roses,⁷⁷ are now suppressed under Puritan rule.

The “fop” whom Henry Fitz-Geoffery describes as having

“An attractive lace
And whalebone bodies for the better grace,”

must now think twice before he wears it.⁷⁸

The officer, whom the poor soldier apostrophises as shining—

“One blaze of plate about you, which puts out
Our eyes when we march ’gainst the sunne, and armes you
Compleatly with your own gold lace, which is
Laid on so thick, that your own trimmings doe
Render you engine proof, without more arms”—⁷⁹

must no longer boast of

“This shirt five times victorious I have fought under,
And cut through squadrons of your curious Out-work,
As I will do through mine.”⁸⁰

In the Roundhead army he will scarce deign to comb his cropped locks. All is now dingy, of a sad colour, soberly in character with the tone of the times.

⁷⁴ “She shewed me gowns and head tires,
Embroidered waistcoats, smocks seam’d thro’ with cutworks.”
Beaumont and Fletcher. Four Plays in One. 1647.

⁷⁵ “Who would ha’ thought a woman so well harness’d,
Or rather well caparison’d, indeed,
That wears such petticoats, and lace to her smocks,
Broad seaming laces.”

Ben Jonson. The Devil is an Ass. 1616.

⁷⁶ A suite of russet “laced all over with silver curle lace.”—*Expenses of Robt. Sidney, Earl of Leicester. Temp. Chas. I.*

⁷⁷ “This comes of wearing
Scarlet, gold lace and cutworks; your fine gartering
With your blown roses.”

The Devil is an Ass.

⁷⁸ “Notes from Black Fryers.”

⁷⁹ Jasper Mayne. “Amorous War.” 1659.

⁸⁰ “The Little French Lawyer.”

THE COMMONWEALTH.

The rule of the Puritans was a sad time for lace-makers, as regards the middle and lower classes: every village festival, all amusement was put down, bride laces and Mayings—all were vanity.

With respect to the upper classes, the Puritan ladies, as well as the men of birth, had no fancy for exchanging the rich dress of the Stuart court for that of the Roundheads.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, father of the General, is described as wearing a buff coat, richly ornamented with silver lace, his trunk hose trimmed with costly Flanders lace, his breastplate partly concealed by a falling collar of the same material.

The foreign Ambassadors of the Parliament disdained the Puritan fashions. Lady Fanshaw describes her husband as wearing at the court of Madrid, on some State occasion, "his linen very fine, laced with very rich Flanders lace."⁸¹

Indeed, it was not till the arrival of the Spanish envoy, the first accredited to the Protectorate of Cromwell, that Harrison begged Colonel Hutchinson and Lord Warwick to set an example to other nations at the audience, and not appear in gold and silver lace. Colonel Hutchinson, though he saw no harm in a rich dress, yet not to appear offensive, came next day in a plain black suit, as did the other gentlemen, when, to the astonishment of all, Harrison appeared in a scarlet coat so laden with "clinquant" and lace as to hide the material of which it was made, showing, remarks Mrs. Hutchinson, "his godly speeches were only made that he might appear braver above the rest in the eyes of the strangers."

Nor did the mother of Cromwell lay aside these adornments. She wore a handkerchief, of which the broad point lace alone could be seen, and her green velvet cardinal was edged with broad gold lace.⁸²

Cromwell himself, when once in power, became more particular in his dress; and if he lived as a Puritan, his body after death was more gorgeously attired than that of any deceased sovereign, with purple velvet, ermine, and the richest Flanders lace.⁸³

⁸¹ "Memoirs."

⁸² "The Cromwell Family."

⁸³ Sir Philip Warwick. 1640.

His effigy, carved by one Symonds, was clad in a fine shirt of Holland, richly laced; he wore bands and cuffs of the same materials, and his clothes were covered with gold lace.⁸⁴

The more we read the more we feel convinced that the dislike manifested by the Puritan leaders to lace and other luxuries was but a political necessity, in order to follow the spirit of the age.

As an illustration of this opinion we may cite, that in the account of the disbursements of the Committee of Safety, 1660, a political jeu d'esprit which preceded the Restoration, we find entered for Lady Lambert—

"Item, for seven new whisks, lac'd with Flanders lace of the last Edition, each whisk is valued at fifty pound, 350*l*."

Followed up by—

"Six new Flanders lac'd smocks, 300*l*."

The whisk, as the gorget was now termed, was as great an object of extravagance to the women as was the falling band to the men. It continued in fashion during the reign of Charles II., and is often mentioned as lost or stolen among the advertisements in the public journals of the day.

In the "*Mercurius Publicus*," May 8, 1662, we find: "A cambric whisk with Flanders lace, about a quarter of a yard broad, and a lace turning up about an inch broad, with a stock in the neck, and a strap hanging down before, was lost between the new Palace and Whitehall. Reward, 30*s*."

Again, in "*The Newes*," June 20, 1664: "Lost, a Tiffany whisk, with a great lace down, and a little one up, large Flowers, and open Work, with a Roul for the head and Peak."

⁸⁴ At the Restoration, it was removed from the Abbey and hung out of the window at Whitehall, and then broken up and destroyed.

CHAPTER XXV.

CHARLES II. TO THE HOUSE OF HANOVER.

CHARLES II.

"The dangling knee-fringe, and the bib-cravat."

Dryden. Prologue. 1674.

THE taste for luxury only required the restoration of the Stuarts to burst out in full vigour.

The following year Charles II. issued a proclamation¹ enforcing the Act of his father prohibiting the entry of foreign bone lace; but, far from acting as he preached, he purchases Flanders lace at 18s. the yard, for the trimming of his fine lawn "collobium sindonis,"² a sort of surplice worn during the ceremony of the anointment at the coronation.

The hand-spinners of gold wire, thread lace, and spangles, of the City of London, no longer puritanically inclined, now speak out boldly, "having heard a report the Parliament intend to pass an Act against the wearing of their manufacture, they hope it intends the reform, not the destruction of their craft, for by it many thousands would be ruined. Let every person," say they, "be prohibited from wearing gold, silver, and thread lace—that will encourage the gentry to do so."³

In 1662 is passed an Act prohibiting the importation of foreign bone

¹ 1661. Nov. 20. *State Papers Dom. Charles II.* Vol. xliv. P. R. O.

² "To William Briers, for making the Colobium Sindonis of fine lawn laced with fine Flanders lace, 33s. 4d.

"To Valentine Stucky, for 14 yards and a half of very fine Flanders lace for the same, at 18s. per yard, 12l. 6s. 6d."—*Acc. of the E. of Sandwich, Master of the G. W. for the Coronation of King Charles II.* 23 April, 1661. P. R. O.

³ In the G. W. A. for 29 and 30, occurs a curious entry by the Master of the Great Wardrobe:—"I doe hereby charge myself with 5000 Livres by me received in the realm of France for gold and silver fringes by me there sold, belon^g to a rich embroidered Bed of his said Majesty, which at one shilling and sevenpence $\frac{1}{2}$ lib. English, Being the value of the Exchange at that time, amounts to £395 16s. 8d.

"May 28, 1678.

(Signed)

R. MONTAGUE."

lace, cutworks, &c., setting forth, "Whereas many poor children have attained great dexterity in the making thereof, the persons so employed have served most parts of the kingdom with bone lace, and for the carrying out of the same trade have caused much thread to be brought into the country, whereby the customs have been greatly advanced, until of late large quantities of bone lace, cutwork, &c., were brought into the kingdom and sold contrary to the former Statutes and the proclamation of November last; all such bone lace is to be forfeited, and a penalty of 100*l.* paid by the offender."⁴

This same Act only occasioned the more smuggling of lace from Flanders, for the point made in England had never attained the beauty of Brussels, and indeed, wherever fine lace is mentioned at this period it is always of foreign fabric.

That Charles himself was of this opinion there can be no doubt, for in the very same year he grants to one John Eaton a license to import such quantities of lace "made beyond the seas, as may be for the wear of the Queen, our dear Mother the Queen, our dear brother James, Duke of York," and the rest of the royal family. The permission is softened down by the words, "And to the end the same may be patterns for the manufacture of these commodities here, notwithstanding the late Statute forbidding their importation."⁵

Charles had evidently received his lessons in the school of Mazarin. As the galleries of the cardinal were filled with sculptures, paintings, and majolica—rich produce of Italian art, as patterns for France, "*per mostra di farne in Francia*"—so the king's "*pilea nocturna*," pillowberes, cravats, were trimmed with the points of Venice⁶ and Flanders, at the rate of 600*l.* per annum, for the sake of improving the lace manufacture of England.

The introduction of the flowing wig, with its long curls covering the shoulders, gave a final blow to the falling band; the ends floating and tied in front could alone be visible. In time they diminished in size, and the remains are still seen in the laced bands of the lawyer, when in full dress,

⁴ 14 *Car. II.* c. 13. Statutes at large. The Acts of Charles II. date from the death of his father; so the year of the Restoration, 1660, is counted as the thirteenth of his reign.

⁵ 1662. *State Papers Dom. Charles II.* Vol. iv., No. 25. P. R. O.

⁶ He pays 194*l.* to his Laceman (*Teneatori*) for 3 Cravats "*de poynt de Venez*," and 24*s.* per yard for 57 yards of narrow point "*tenis poynt augustæ*," to trim his falling ruffles, "*manicis cadentibus*," &c.—*G. W. A. Car. II.* 24 & 25.

Later (1676-7), we find charged for "*un par manicarum, le poynt, 14*l.**"

and the homely bordered cambric slips used by the clergy. The laced cravat now introduced continued in fashion until about the year 1735.⁷

It was at its height when Pepys writes in his diary: "Lord's Day, Oct. 19, 1662. Put on my new lace band, and so neat it is that I am resolved my great expense shall be lace bands, and it will set off anything else the more."

The band was edged with the broadest lace. In the "Newes," 1663, January 7, we find: "Lost, a laced band, the lace a quarter of a yard deep, and the band marked in the stock with a B."

Mrs. Pepys—more thrifty soul—"wears her green petticoat of Florence satin, with white and black gimp lace of her own putting on (making), which is very pretty."

The custom, already common in France, of ladies making their own lace, excites the ire of the writer of "Britannia Languens," in his "Discourse upon Trade."⁸ "The manufacture of linen,"⁹ he says, "was once the huswifery of English ladies, gentlewomen, and other women," now "the huswifely women of England employ themselves in making an ill sort of lace, which serves no national or natural necessity."

The days of Puritan simplicity were at an end—

"Instead of homespun coifs were seen
Good pinners edged with Colberteen."¹⁰

The laced cravat succeeded the falling collar. Lace handkerchiefs¹¹ were the fashion, and

"Gloves laced and trimmed as fine as Nell's."¹²

⁷ When it was replaced by a black ribbon and a bow.

⁸ London, 1680.

⁹ Authors, however, disagree like the rest of the world. In a tract called "The Ancient Trades Decayed Repaired Again," by Sir Roger L'Estrange (1678), we read: "Nay if the materials used in a trade be not of the growth of England, yet, if the trade be to employ the poor, we should have it bought without money, and brought to us from beyond the seas where it is made as 'Bone lace.'"

¹⁰ Swift. "Baucis and Philemon."

¹¹ "Intelligencer." 1665. June 5. "Lost, six handkerchers wrapt up in a brown paper, two laced, one point-laced set on tiffany; the two laced ones had been worn, the other four new."

"London Gazette." 1672. Dec. 5-9. "Lost, a lawn pocket handkercher with a broad hem, laced round with a fine Point lace about four fingers broad, marked with an R in red silk."

¹² Evelyn. It was the custom, at a Maiden Assize, to present the judge with a pair of "laced gloves." Lord Campbell in 1856, at the Lincoln Lent Assizes, received from the sheriff a pair of white gloves richly trimmed with Brussels lace and embroidered, the city arms embossed in frosted silver on the back.

Laced aprons, which even found their way to the homes of the Anglican clergy, and appear advertised as "Stolen from the vicarage house at Amersham in Oxfordshire : An apron of needlework lace, the middle being Network, another Apron laced with cut and slash lace."¹³

The newspapers crowd with losses of lace, and rarer—finds.¹⁴

They give us, however, no clue to the home manufacture. "A pasteboard box full of laced linen, and a little portmanteau with some white and grey Bone lace,"¹⁵ would seem to signify a lace much made two hundred years ago, of which we have ourselves seen specimens from Dalecarlia, a sort of guipure, upon which the pattern is formed by the introduction of an unbleached thread, which comes out in full relief—a fancy more curious than pretty.

The petticoats of the ladies of King Charles's court have received due honour at the hands of Pepys, whose prying eyes seem to have been everywhere. On May 21 of the same year he so complacently admired himself in his new lace band, he writes down : "My wife and I to my Lord's lodging ; where she and I staid walking in White Hall Gardens. And in the Privy Garden saw the finest smocks and linnen petticoats of my Lady Castlemaine's, laced with rich lace at the bottom, that ever I saw ; and it did me good to look at them."

Speaking of the ladies' attire of this age, Evelyn says :—

"Another quilted white and red,
With a broad Flanders lace below ;
Four pairs of bas de soye shot through
With silver ; diamond buckles too,
For garters, and as rich for shoe.
Twice twelve day smocks of Holland fine,
With cambric sleeves rich Point to joyn
(For she despises Colbertine) ;

¹³ "London Gazette." 1677. Jan. 28-31. Again, Oct. 4-8, in the same year. "Stolen or lost out of the Petworth waggon, a deal box directed to the Lady Young of Burton in Sussex ; there was in it a fine Point Apron, a suit of thin laced Night clothes," etc.

¹⁴ "London Gazette." 1675. June 14-17. "A right Point lace with a long musling neck laced at the ends with a narrow Point about three fingers broad, and a pair of Point cuffs of the same, worn foul and never washt, was lost on Monday last."

Ibid. 1677. Oct. 22-25. "Found in a ditch, Four laced forehead cloths. One laced Pinner, one laced Quoif, one pair of laced ruffels. . . Two Point aprons and other laced linen."

"Intelligencer," 1664. Oct. 3. "Lost, A needle work point without a border, with a great part of the louns cut out, and a quarter of it new loutt with the needle. £5 reward."

¹⁵ "London Gazette." 1677. Oct. 8-11.

'Twelve more for night, all Flanders lac'd,
 Or else she'll think herself disgrac'd.
 The same her night gown must adorn,
 With two Point waistcoats for the morn;
 Of pocket mouchairs, nose to drain,
 A dozen laced, a dozen plain;
 Three night gowns of rich Indian stuff;
 Four cushin-cloths are scarce enough
 Of Point and Flanders,"¹⁶ etc.

It is difficult now to ascertain what description of lace was that styled Colbertine.¹⁷ It is constantly alluded to by the writers of the period. Randle Holme (1688) styles it, "A kind of open lace with a square grounding."¹⁸ Evelyn himself, in his "Fop's Dictionary" (1690), gives, "Colbertine, a lace resembling net-work of the fabric of Monsieur Colbert, superintendent of the French King's manufactures;" and the "Ladies' Dictionary," 1694, repeats his definition. This is more incomprehensible still, for point d'Alençon is the only lace that can be specially styled of "the fabric" of Colbert, and Colbertine appears to have been a coarse production.¹⁹

Swift talks of knowing

"The difference between
 Rich Flanders lace and Colberteen."²⁰

Congreve makes Lady Westport say—²¹

"Go hang out an old Frisonier gorget with a yard of yellow Colberteen."

And a traveller, in 1691,²² speaking of Paris, writes:—

"You shall see here the finer sort of people flaunting it in tawdry gauze or Colbertine, a parcel of coarse staring ribbons; but ten of their holyday habits shall not amount to what a citizen's wife of London wears on her head every day."

¹⁶ "Tyrannus, or the Mode." 1661.

¹⁷ It is written Colberteen, Colbertain, Golbertain, Colbertine.

¹⁸ Colberteen, a lace resembling network, being of the manufacture of M. Colbert, a French statesman.

¹⁹ A writer, in "Notes and Queries," says: "I recollect this lace worn as a ruffle fifty years ago. The ground was square and coarse, it had a fine edge, with a round mesh, on which the pattern was woven. It was an inferior lace and in every-day wear."

²⁰ "Cadenus and Vanessa." See also Young, p. 111.

²¹ "Way of the World."

²² "Six Weeks in France." 1691.

JAMES II.

The reign of James II., short and troubled, brought but little change in the fashion of the day.

Charles II., on the last year of his reign, spends 20*l.* 12*s.* for a new cravat to be worn "on the birthday of his dear brother,"²³ and James expends 29*l.* upon one of Venice point to appear in on that of his queen. Frequent entries of lace for the attendants of the Chapel Royal form items in the Royal Wardrobe Accounts.

Ruffles, night-rails, and cravats of point d'Espagne and de Venice (Fig. 128) now figure in Gazettes,²⁴ but "Flanders lace is still in high estimation," writes somebody, in 1668, "and even fans are made of it."

Then James II. fled, and years after we find him dying at St. Germain in—a laced nightcap.

"This cap was called a 'toquet,' and put on when the king was in extremis, as a compliment to Louis XIV." "It was the court etiquette for all the Royals," writes Madame, in her "Memoirs," "to die with a nightcap on."

The toquet of King James may still be seen by the curious, adorning a wax model of the king's head, preserved as a relic in the Museum of Dunkirk.²⁵

²³ *Gt. W. A. Car. II.* 35-6 = 1683-4.

²⁴ "Gazette." July 20, 1682. Lost, a portmanteau full of women's clothes, among which are enumerated "two pairs of Point d'Espagne ruffles, a laced night rail and waistcoat, a pair of Point de Venise ruffles, a black laced scarf," etc.—*Malcolm's Anecdotes of London*.

The lace of James II.'s cravats and ruffles are of Point de Venise.

Sex prelant cravatts de lacinia Venetiarum, are charged 14*l.*, and 9 yards lace, for six more cravats, 45*l.*

36*l.* 10*s.* for the cravat of Venice lace to wear on the day of his Coronation, etc.—*G. W. A. Jac. II.* 1685-6.

²⁵ A writer in the "Gentleman's Magazine" (October, 1745), mentions: "In the parlour of the monastery of English Benedictines at Paris, I was shown the mask of the king's face, taken off immediately after he was dead, together with the fine laced nightcap he died in."

This cap is of Brussels point. It must have passed from Paris to the convent of English Benedictines at Dunkirk, who left that city in 1793. There is no record how it became deposited in the Museum.—Communicated by *M. de la Forcade*, Conservator of the Museum, Dunkirk.

Out of mingled gratitude, we suppose, for the hospitality she had received at the French court, and the protection of the angels which, she

Fig. 128.



Venice Point.

writes, "I experienced once when I set fire to my lace night cornet, which

was burned to the very head without singing a single hair"—good Queen Mary of Modena, who shone so brightly in her days of adversity, died, selon les règles, coiffed in like fashion.

With this notice we finish the St. Germain reign of King James the Second.

WILLIAM III.

"Long wigs,
Steinkirk cravats."

Congreve. Love for Love.

In 1698, the English Parliament passed another Act "for rendering the laws more effectual for preventing the importation of foreign Bone lace, Loom lace, Needlework Point, and Cutwork,"²⁶ with a penalty of 20s. per yard, and forfeiture. This Act caused such excitement among the convents and béguinages of Flanders, that the government, at that time under the dominion of Spain, prohibited, by way of retaliation, the importation of English wool.

In consequence of the general distress occasioned by this edict among the woolstaplers of England, the Act prohibiting the importation of foreign lace into England was repealed,²⁷ so far as related to the Spanish Low Countries.

England was the loser by this Custom-House war.²⁸

Dress, after the Revolution, partook of the stately sobriety of the House of Nassau, but lace was extensively worn.

Queen Mary favoured that wonderful erection, already spoken of in our Chapter on France,²⁹ the tower or Fontanges, more generally called, certainly not from its convenience, the "commode," with its piled tiers of lace and ribbon, and the long hanging pinners, celebrated by Prior in his "Tale of the Widow and her Cat:"—

"He scratch'd the maid, he stole the cream,
He tore her best lac'd pinner."

Their Flanders lace heads, with the engageants³⁰ or ruffles, and the dress covered with lace frills and flounces—"every part of the garment in

²⁶ 9 & 10 Will. III. = 1697-8.

²⁸ "Smith's Wealth of Nations."

²⁷ 11 & 12 Will. III. = 1698-9.

²⁹ See p. 148.

³⁰ See p. 151.

curl"—caused a lady, says the "Spectator," to resemble "a Friesland hen." ³¹

Never yet were such sums expended on lace as in the days of William and Mary.

The lace bill of the queen, signed by Lady Derby, Mistress of the Robes, for the year 1694, amounts to the enormous sum of 1,918*l*.³²

Among the most extravagant entries we find—

	£.	s.	d.
21 yards of lace for 12 pillow beres, at 52 <i>s</i> . . .	54	12	0
16 yards of lace for 2 toylights, at 12 <i>l</i> . . .	192	0	0
24 yards for 6 handkerchiefs, at 4 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> . . .	108	0	0
30 yards for 6 night shifts, at 62 <i>s</i> . . .	93	0	0
6 yards for 2 combing cloths, at 14 <i>l</i> . . .	84	0	0
3½ yards for a do. do. at 17 <i>l</i> . . .	53	2	6
3½ do. at 14 <i>l</i>	42	0	0
An apron of lace	17	0	0

None of the lace furnished by Mr. Bampton, thread lace provider and milliner to the court, for the queen's engageants and ruffles, however, seems to have exceeded 5*l*. 10*s*. the yard.

There is little new in this account. The lace is entered as scalloped,³³

³¹ "Spectator," No. 129. 1711.

"Lost, from behind a Hackney coach, Lombard Street, a grounded lace night rail."—*London Gazette*. 1695, Aug. 8.

"Lost, two loopt lace Pinneres and a pair of double laced ruffles, bundled up together."—*Ibid*. 1697, Jan. 6-10.

"Taken out of two boxes in Mr. Drouth's waggon. . . six cards of piece lace looped and purled, scolopt heads to most of them. . . a fine Flanders lace head and ruffles, groundwork set on a wier," etc.—*Ibid*. 1698, April 11-14.

"Furbelows are not confined to scarfs, but, they must have furbelow'd gowns, and furbelow'd petticoats, and furbelow'd aprons; and, as I have heard, furbelow'd smocks too."—*Pleasant Art of Money-catching*. 1730.

³² B. M. Add. MSS. No. 5751.

³³ "Bought of John Bishop & Jer. Peirie, att y^e Golden Ball, in Ludgate Hill, 26 April, 1693 :

"3 yards 1/2 of Rich silver ruff'd scollop lace falbala, with a Rich broad silver Tire Orria, at the head at 7*s*. 3*d*. a yard, 25*l*. 0*s*. 6*d*.

"8 yards of broad scollopped thread lace, at 25*s*.

"3 yards rich Painging (?) Lace, 48*s*. 8*d*., 8*l*. 14*s*."

ruffled, loopt ; lace purle³¹ still lingers on ; catgut, too, appears for the first time,³² as well as raised point,³³ and needlework.³⁷

The queen's pinnars are mentioned as Mazzarined,³⁸ some fashion named in honour of the once fair Hortense, who ended her exiled life in England.

"What do you lack, ladies fair,
Mazzarine hoods, Fontanges, girdles?"³⁹

King William himself, stern and morose in private life, early imbued with the Dutch taste for lace, exceeded, we may say, his wife in the extravagance of his lace bills ; for though the lace account for 1690 is noted only at 1,603*l.*, it increases annually until the year 1695-6, when the entries amount to the astonishing sum of 2,459*l.* 19*s.*⁴⁰

Among the items charged will be found—

	£.	s.	d.
To six point cravats	158	0	0
To eight do. for hunting	85	0	0
54 yds. for 6 barbing cloths	270	0	0
63 yds. for 6 combing cloths	283	10	0
117 yds. of "scissæ teniæ" (cutwork) for trim- ming 12 pockethandfs.	485	14	3
78 yds. for 24 cravats, at 8 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	663	0	0

In this right royal account of expenditure we find mention of "cockscombe lacinizæ," of which the king consumes 344 yards.⁴¹ What this may be we cannot say, as it is described as "green and white;" otherwise we might have supposed it some kind of Venice point, the little pearl-edged raised patterns of which are designated by Randle Holme as "cockscombs."

More coquet than a woman, we find an exchange effected with Henry Furness, "Mercatori," of various laces, purchased for his handkerchiefs

³⁴ "9 1/2 Fine purle to set on the pinner, at 3*s.*"

³⁵ "5 3/4 of fine broad catgutt border, at 20*s.*"

³⁶ "1 yard 7/16 Raised Point to put on the top of a pair of sleeves," at 30*s.*"

³⁷ "8 yards of Broad Needlework Lace, at 30*s.*"

³⁸ "3 yards of lace to mazzarine y^e pinnars, at 25*s.*"

Probably the same as the French "campanner." See p. 114.

³⁹ The Milliner, in Shadwell's "Bury Fair," 1720.

⁴⁰ G. W. A. Will. III. 1688 to 1702. P. B. O.

⁴¹ *Ibid.* vii. & viii.

and razor cloths, which, laid by during the two years of "lugubris" for his beloved consort the queen—during which period he had used razor cloths with broad hems and no lace—had become "obsolete"—quite out of fashion. To effect this exchange the king pays the sum of 178*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* The lace purchased for the six new razor cloths amounting to 270*l.*

In the same page we find him, now out of mourning, expending 499*l.* 10*s.* for lace to trim his 24 new night-shirts, "indusiis nocturnis."

With such royal patronage, no wonder the lace trade prospered, and that, within ten years of William's death, Defoe should quote the point lace of Blandford as selling at 30*l.* the yard.

We have already told how the fashion of the laced Steinkirk found as much favour in England "as in France. Many people still possess, among their family relics, long oval-shaped brooches of topaz or Bristol stones, and wonder what they were used for. These old-fashioned articles of jewellery were worn to fasten (when not passed through the button-hole) the lace Steinkirk, so prevalent not only among the nobility, but worn by all classes.

If the dialogue between Sir Nicholas Dainty and Major-General Blunt, as given in Shadwell's play, be correct, the Volunteers of King William's day were not behind the military in elegance:—

"I hope your Lordship is pleased with your Steinkerk."

Sir John Vanbrugh. The Relapse.

In Colley Cibber's "Careless Husband," Lady Easy takes the Steinkirk off her neck and lays it on Sir Charles' head when he is asleep.

In "Love's Last Shift," by the same author (1695), the hero speaks of being "Strangled in my own Steinkerk."

In "Love for Love," by Congreve, Sir Novelty enumerates the Steinkirk, the large button, with other fashions, as created by him.

"I have heard the Steenkirk arrived but two months ago."—*Spectator*, No. 129.

The "modish spark" wears "a huge Steinkirk twisted to the waist."—1694. *Prologue to First Part of Don Quixote.*

Frank Osbaldeston, in "Rob Roy," is deprived by the Highlanders of his cravat, "a Steinkirke richly laced."

At Ham House was the portrait of a Countess of Dysart, temp. Anne, in three-cornered cocked hat, long coat, flapped waistcoat, and Mechlin Steinkirk.

In the Account Book of Isabella, Duchess of Grafton, daughter of Lord Arlington, Evelyn's "sweet child"—her portrait hangs in Queen Mary's Room, Hampton Court—we have: "1709. To a Stinkirk, 1*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*"

They appear to have been made of other stuffs than lace, for in the same account, 1708, we have entered: "To a green Steenkirk, 1*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*"

"SIR NICHOLAS. I must make great haste, I shall ne'er get my Points and Laces done up time enough.

"MAJ. GEN. B. What say'st, young fellow? Points and Laces for camps?

"SIR NICH. Yes, Points and Laces; why, I carry two laundresses on purpose. . . . Would you have a gentleman go undress'd in a camp? Do you think I would see a camp, if there were no dressing? Why, I have two campaign suits, one trimmed with Flanders lace, and the other with rich Point.

"MAJ. GEN. B. Campaign suits with Lace and Point!"⁴³

In Westminster Abbey, where, as somewhat disrespectfully, say Brothers Popplewell,⁴⁴ the images of William and Mary

"Stand upright in a press, with their bodies made of wax,
A globe and a wand in either hand and their robes upon their backs"—

the lace tucker and double sleeves of Queen Mary are of the finest raised Venice point; King William likewise wears a rich lace cravat and ruffles.⁴⁵

Before concluding the subject of the lace-bearing heroes, we may as well state here that the English soldiers rivalled the cavaliers of France in the richness of their points till the extinction of hair-powder (the wearing of which in the army consumes, says some indignant writer, flour enough to feed 600,000 persons per annum), when the lace cravat was replaced by the now happily expiring stock.

Speaking of these military dandies, writes the "World:" "Nor can I behold the lace and the waste of finery in their clothing but in the same light as the silver plates and ornaments on a coffin; indeed I am apt to impute their going to battle so trimmed and adorned to the same reason a once fine lady painted her cheeks just before she expired, that she might not look frightful when she was dead."

"To war the troops advance,
Adorned and trim like females for the dance.
Down sinks Lothario, sent by one dire blow,
A well-dress'd hero to the shades below."

As the justice's daughter says to her mamma, in Sheridan's "St. Patrick's Day:"—

"Dear, to think how the sweet fellows sleep on the ground, and fight in silk stockings and lace ruffles."

Lace had now become an article worthy the attention of the light-

⁴³ "The Volunteers, or the Stock Jobbers."

⁴⁴ "The Tombs in Westminster Abbey sung by Brothers Popplewell." Broadside, 1775.—B. M. Roxburgh Coll.

⁴⁵ King Charles II.'s lace is the same as that of Queen Mary. The Duchess of Buckingham (the "mad" Duchess, daughter of James II.) has also very fine raised lace.

fingering gentry. The jewels worn by our great-grandmothers of the eighteenth century, though mounted in the most exquisite taste, were for the most part false—Bristol or Alençon “diamonds,” paste, or “Strass.” Lace, on the other hand, was a sure commodity and easily disposed of.

At the robbery of Lady Anderson’s house in Red Lion Square during a fire, in 1700, the family of George Heneage, Esq., on a visit, are recorded to have lost—

“A head with fine loopt lace, of very great value ; a Flanders lace hood ; a pair of double ruffles and tuckers ; two laced aprons, one point, the other Flanders lace ; and a large black lace scarf embroidered in gold.”

Again, at an opera row some years later, the number of caps, ruffles, and heads enumerated as stolen by the pickpockets is quite fabulous. So expert had they become, that when first the ladies took to wearing powdered wigs, they dexterously cut open the leather backs of the hack coaches and carried off wig, head and all, before the rifled occupant had the slightest idea of their attack.⁴⁶

To remedy the evil, the police request all ladies for the future to sit with their backs to the horses.⁴⁷

QUEEN ANNE.

“PARLEY.—Oh, Sir, there’s the prettiest fashion lately come over ! so airy, so French and all that ! The Fanners are double ruffled with twelve plaits of a side, and open all from the face ; the hair is frizzled up all round head, and stands as stiff as a bodkin. Then the Favourites hang loose upon the temple with a languishing lock in the middle. Then the Caule is extremely wide, and over all is a Cornet rais’d very high and all the Lappets behind.”—*Farquhar. Sir Harry Wildair.*

Queen Anne, though less extravagant than her sister, was scarcely more patriotic. The point purchased for her coronation,⁴⁸ though it cost but 64*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, was of Flanders growth. The bill is made out to the royal laceman of King William’s day, now Sir Henry Furnesse, knight and merchant.

The queen, too, in her gratitude, conferred a pension of 100*l.* upon one Mrs. Abrahath, the royal clear-starcher, “because,” writes the Duchess of

⁴⁶ “Weekly Journal.” March, 1717.

⁴⁷ “The Modern Warrior.” 1756.

⁴⁸ Acc. of Ralph, Earl of Montague, Master of the G. W., touching the Funeral of William III. and Coronation of Queen Anne. P. R. O.

Marlborough, "she had washed the queen's heads for twenty pounds a year when she was princess."

In 1706, Anne again repeals the Acts which prohibit Flanders lace, with the clear understanding that nothing be construed into allowing the importation of lace made in "the dominions of the French King;"⁴⁹ an edict in itself sufficient to bring the points of France into the highest fashion.⁵⁰

"France," writes an essayist, "is the wardrobe of the world;" nay, "the English have so great an esteem for the workmanship of the French refugees, that hardly a thing vends without a Gallic name."⁵¹

To these refugees from Alençon and elsewhere, expelled by the cruel edict of Louis XIV., we owe the visible improvement of our laces in the eighteenth century.

Up to the present time we have had mention only of "Flanders lace" in general. In the reign of Queen Anne the points of "Macklin" and Brussels are first noted down in the Royal Wardrobe Accounts.

In 1710, her Majesty pays for 26 yards of fine edged Brussels lace 151*l*.⁵² Mais, l'appétit vient en mangeant. The bill of Margareta Jolly, for the year 1712, for the furnishing of Mechlin and Brussels lace alone, amounts to the somewhat extravagant sum of 1,418*l*. 14*s*.

Taking the average price of the "Lace chanter on Ludgate Hill," articles of daily use were costly enough.

"One Brussels head is valued at 40*l*.; a grounded Brussels head, 30*l*.; one looped Brussels, 30*l*."

These objects, high as the price may seem, lasted a woman's life—une fois la dépense faite, as the French say, there was an end of it. People in the last century did not care for variety, they contented themselves with a few good articles; hence among the objects given in 1719, as necessary to a lady of fashion, we merely find—

⁴⁹ Statutes at large.—*Anne*, 5 & 6.

⁵⁰ This edict greatly injured the lace trade of France. In the "Atlas Maritime et Commercial," of 1727, it states: "I might mention several other articles of French manufacture which, for want of a market in England where their chief consumption was, are so much decayed and in a manner quite sunk. I mean as to exportation, the English having now set up the same among themselves, such as bone lace."

⁵¹ "History of Trade." London, 1702.

⁵² "Pro 14 virgis lautæ Fimbr' Bruxell' lacinis et 12 virgis dict' lacinis pro Reginæ persona, £151."—*G. W. A.* 1710-11.

	£.	s.	d.
A French point or Flanders head and ruffles	80	0	0
A ditto handkerchief	10	0	0
A black French laced hood	5	5	0

When the Princess Mary, daughter of George II., married, she had but four fine laced Brussels heads, two loopt and two grounded, two extremely fine point ones, with ruffles and lappets, six French caps and ruffles.⁵³

Two point lace cravats were considered as a full supply for any gentleman; even young extravagant Lord Bedford, who, at eighteen years of age, found he could not spend less than 6,000*l.* a year at Rome, when on the grand tour, only charges his mother, Rachel Lady Russell, with that number.⁵⁴

The high commode,⁵⁵ with its lace rising tier upon tier, which made the wits about town declare the ladies "carried Bow steeple upon their heads," of a sudden collapsed in Queen Anne's reign. It had shot up to a most extravagant height, "insomuch that the female part of our species were much taller than the men. We appeared," says the "Spectator,"⁵⁶ "as grasshoppers before them."⁵⁷

In 1711, Anne forbade the entry of gold and silver lace,⁵⁸ of which the consumption had become most preposterous,⁵⁹ under pain of forfeiture and the fine of 100*l.* Ladies wore even cherry-coloured stays trimmed with the forbidden fabric.⁶⁰

The point of Spain had the preference over thread lace for state gar-

⁵³ "Letters of the Countess of Hartford to the Countess of Pomfret." 1740.

⁵⁴ "Memoirs of Lady R. Russell."

⁵⁵ "My high commode, my damask gown,
My laced shoes of Spanish leather."

D'Urfey. The Young Maid's Portion.

⁵⁶ No. 98. 1711.

⁵⁷ After fifteen years' discontinuance it shot up again. Swift, on meeting the Duchess of Grafton, dining at Sir Thomas Hanmer's, thus attired, declared she "looked like a mad woman."

⁵⁸ Statutes at large.

⁵⁹ In 1712, Mrs. Beale had stolen from her "a green silk knit waistcoat with gold and silver flowers all over it, and about 14 yards of gold and silver thick lace on it;" while another lady was robbed of a scarlet cloth coat so overlaid with the same lace, it might have been of any other colour.—*Malcolm's Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London in the Eighteenth Century.*

⁶⁰ "Post Boy;" Nov. 15. 1709. Articles Lost.

ments, heads and ruffles excepted; and as late as 1763, when the Dowager Lady Effingham was robbed of her coronation robes, among the wonderful finery detailed, silver flounces, &c., there is no mention of thread lace.

The commerce of Flanders, notwithstanding the French taste, seemed now on a comfortable footing. The *Flanderkins*, writes the "*British Merchant*," in 1713, "are gone off from wool, which we have got, to lace and linen. . . . We have learned better, I hope, by our unsuccessful attempt to prohibit the Flanders laces, which made the Flemings retaliate upon us, and lessened our exportation of woollen manufactures by several 100,000*l.* per annum."⁶¹

Men, more polite than those of the nineteenth century, looked upon lace as a necessary article to their wives' equipment. Addison declares that when the China mania first came in, women exchanged their Flanders point for punch bowls and mandarins, thus picking their husbands' pockets, who is often purchasing a huge china vase when he fancies that he is buying a fine head for his wife.⁶²

Indeed, they could scarcely grumble, as a good wig cost from forty to fifty guineas—to say nothing of their own lace ties and ruffles. Only an old antiquary like Sir Thomas Clayton could note down in his accounts:—

"Lace and fal-lalls⁶³ and a large looking-glass to see her old ugly face in—frivolous expenses to please my proud lady."

When, in 1719-20, the South Sea shares had risen to fabulous prices, and upwards of ninety bubble companies were organised for easing the credulous of their money, lace was not forgotten, for we find among the prospectuses for the year, a company for importing of linens from Holland and Flanders lace. Capital, 2,500,000*l.* And again, a second of well-nigh equal promise, for dealing in lace at Sams's. Capital, 2,000,000*l.*

⁶¹ "A Discourse on Trade," by John Cary, merchant of Bristol. 1717.

Again: "What injury was done by the Act 9-10 Will. III. for the more effectual preventing of importation of foreign bone lace, doth sufficiently appear by the preamble to that made 10-12 of the same reign for repealing it three months after the prohibition of our woollen manufactures in Flanders (which was occasioned by it) should be taken off; but I don't understand it be yet done, and it may prove an inevitable loss to the nation."

⁶² "*Lover*." No. 10. 1714.

⁶³ The ornamental ribbons worn about the dress: "His dress has bows, and fine fal-lalls."—*Evelyn*.

Sometimes the term appears applied to the Fontanges or Commode. We read (1691) of "her three-storied Fladdal."

CHAPTER XXVI.

GEORGE I. AND II.

GEORGE I.

"Wisdom with periwigs, with cassocks grace,
 Courage with swords, gentility with lace."

Connoisseur.

THE accession of the House of Hanover brought but little change either in the fashions or the fabrics. In 1717 the king published an edict regarding the hawking of lace, but the world was too much taken up with the old Pretender and the court of St. Germain; the king, too, was often absent, preferring greatly his German dominions.

We now hear a great deal of lace ruffles; they were worn long and falling. Lord Bolingbroke, who enraged Queen Anne by his untidy dress—"she supposed, forsooth, he would some day come to court in his nightcap"—is described as having his cravat of point lace, and his hands hidden by exaggerated ruffles of the same material. In good old Jacobite times, these weeping ruffles served as well to conceal notes—"poulets"—passed from one wary politician to another, as they did the French sharpers to juggle and cheat at cards.

Lace continued the mania of the day. "Since your fantastical geers came in with wires, ribbons, and laces, and your furbelows with three hundred yards in a gown and petticoat, there has not been a good housewife in the nation,"¹ writes an indignant dramatist.

The lover was made to bribe the Abigail of his mistress with a piece

¹ "Tunbridge Wells." 1727.

of Flanders lace²—an offering not to be resisted. Lace appeared at baptisms,³ at marriages, as well as at burials, of which more hereafter—even at the Old Bailey, where one Miss Margaret Caroline Rudd, a beauty of the day, tried for forgery, quite moved her jurors to tears, and nigh gained her acquittal by the taste of her elegantly-laced stomacher, the lace robings of her dress, and single lace flounce, her long pendulous ruffles, hanging from the elbow, heard, fluttering in her agitation, by the court; but, in spite of these allurements, Margaret Caroline Rudd was hanged.

Every woman, writes Swift,⁴ is

"In choosing lace a critic nice,
Knows to a groat the lowest price."

Together, they

"Of caps and ruffles hold the grave debate,
As of their lives they would decide the fate."

Again, he says:—

"And when you are among yourselves, how naturally, after the first compliments, do you entertain yourselves with the price and choice of lace, apply your hands to each other's lappets and ruffles, as if the whole business of your life and the public concern depended on the cut of your petticoats."⁵

² In "The Recruiting Officer" (1781), Lucy the maid says: "Indeed, Madam, the last bribe I had from the Captain was only a small piece of Flanders lace for a cap." Melinda answers: "Ay, Flanders lace is a constant present from officers. . . They every year bring over a cargo of lace to cheat the king of his duty and his subjects of their honesty."

Again, Silvio, in the bill of costs he sends in to the widow Zelinda, at the termination of his unsuccessful suit, makes a charge for "a piece of Flanders lace" to Mrs. Abigail, her woman.—Addison, in *Guardian*, No. 17. 1713.

³ "In the next reign, George III. and Queen Charlotte often condescended to become sponsors to the children of the aristocracy. To one child their presence was fatal. In 1778 they 'stood' to the infant daughter of the last Duke and Duchess of Chandos. Cornwallis, Archbishop of Canterbury, officiated. The baby, overwhelmed by whole mountains of lace, lay in a dead faint. Her mother was so tender on the point of etiquette, that she would not let the little incident trouble a ceremony at which a king and queen were about to endow her child with the names of Georgiana Charlotte. As Cornwallis gave back the infant to her nurse, he remarked that it was the quietest baby he had ever held. Poor victim of ceremony! It was not quite dead, but dying; in a few unconscious hours, it calmly slept away."—*A Gossip on Royal Christenings. Cornhill Magazine. April, 1864.*

⁴ "Furniture of a Woman's Mind."

⁵ "Dean Swift to a Young Lady."

Without flattery, we may own women to be somewhat improved since the reign of the first Brunswicker; whatever they may think of, they do possess other subjects for conversation.

Even wise Mrs. Elizabeth Montague, who wrote epistles about the ancients, and instead of going to a ball, sat at home and read Sophocles, exclaims to her sister—

“Surely your heroic spirit will prefer a beau’s hand in Brussels lace to a stubborn Scævola without an arm.”

No young lady of the nineteenth century wears, or should wear, lace previous to her marriage. In the reign of George II. etiquette was different, for we find the Duchess of Portland presenting Mrs. Montague, then a girl, with a lace head and ruffles.

Wrathfully do the satirists of the day rail against the expense of

“The powder, patches, and the pins,
The ribbon, jewels, and the rings,
The lace, the paint, and warlike things
That make up all their magazines,”⁶

and the consequent distress of the lace merchants, to whom ladies are indebted for thousands. After a drawing-room, in which the fair population appeared in “borrowed,” *i. e.*, unpaid lace,⁷ one of the chief lace-men became well-nigh bankrupt. Duns besieged the houses of the great:—

“By mercers, lacemen, mantua-makers press’d;
But most for ready cash, for play distress’d,
Where can she turn?”⁸

The “Connoisseur,” describing the reckless extravagance of one of these ladies, writes:—

“The lady played till all her ready money was gone, staked her cap and lost it, afterwards, her handkerchief. He then staked both cap and handkerchief against her tucker, which, to his pique, she gained.”

When enumerating the various causes of suicide, he proposes “that an

⁶ Cowley.

⁷ 1731. *Simile for the Ladies, alluding to the laces worn at the last Birthday and not paid for.*

“In Evening fair, you may behold
The Clouds are fringed with borrowed gold,
And this is many a lady’s case
Who flaunts about in borrowed lace.”

⁸ Jonyns. “The Modern Fine Lady.”

annual bill or report should be made out, giving the different causes which have led to the act." Among others, in his proposed "Bill of Suicide," he gives French claret, French lace, French cooks, etc.

The men, though scarcely coming up to the standard of Sir Courtly Nice,⁹ who has all his bands and linen made in Holland and washed at Haarlem, were just as extravagant as the ladies.

GEORGE II.

" 'How well this ribband's glass becomes your face,'
She cries in rapture; 'then so sweet a lace!
How charmingly you look!'"

Lady M. W. Montague. Town Eclogues.

For court and state occasions Brussels lace still held its sway.

In the reign of George II., we read how at the drawing-room of 1735, fine escaloped Brussels laced heads, triple ditto laced ruffles,¹⁰ lappets hooked up with diamond solitaires, found favour. At the next the ladies wore heads dressed English, i. e., bow of fine Brussels lace of exceeding rich patterns, with the same amount of laced ruffles and lappets. Gold flounces were also worn.

Speaking of the passion for Brussels lace, Postlethwait indignantly observes:—

"'Tis but a few years since England expended upon foreign lace and linen not less than two millions yearly. As lace in particular is the manufacture of nuns, our British ladies may as well endow monasteries as wear Flanders lace, for these Popish nuns are maintained by Protestant contributions."¹¹

Patriotism, it would appear, did come into vogue in the year 1736, when at the marriage of Frederick, Prince of Wales, the bride is described as wearing a night-dress of superb lace, the bridegroom a cap of similar

⁹ Crown. "Sir Courtly Nice, or It Cannot Be," a Comedy. 1731.

¹⁰ "1748. Ruffles of twelve pounds a yard."—*Apology for Mrs. T. C. Philips*. 1748.

Lace, however, might be had at a more reasonable rate:—

"'I have a fine lac'd suit of pinnars,' says Mrs. Thomas, 'that was my great-grand-mother's! that has been worn but twice these forty years, and my mother told me cost almost four pounds, when it was new, and reaches down hither.'"—*Miss Lucy in Town*." *Fielding*.

¹¹ "Dictionary of Commerce." 1766.

material. All the laces worn by the court on this occasion are announced to have been of English manufacture, with the exception of that of the Duke of Marlborough, who appeared in Point d'Espagne.

The bride, however, does not profit by this high example, for shortly after we read in the "Memoirs of Madame Palatine," of the secretary of Sir Luke Schaub being drugged at Paris by an impostor, and robbed of some money sent to defray the purchase of some French lace ruffles for the Princess of Wales.

It was of native-made laces, we may infer, Mrs. Delany writes in the same year:—

"Thanks for your apron. Brussels nor Mechlin ever produced anything prettier."

It appears somewhat strange that patriotism, as regards native manufactures, should have received an impulse during the reign of that most uninteresting though gallant little monarch, the second George of Brunswick.¹² But patriotism has its evils, for, writes an essayist, "some ladies now squander away all their money in fine laces, because it sets a great many poor people to work."¹³

Ten years previous to the death of King George II. was founded, with a view to correct the prevalent taste for foreign manufactures,¹⁴ the Society of the Anti-Gallicans, who held their quarterly meetings and distributed prizes for bone, point lace, and other articles of English manufacture.¹⁵

¹² He was a martinet about his own dress, for his biographer relates during the last illness of Queen Caroline (1737), though the king was "visibly affected," remembering he had to meet the foreign ministers next day, he gave particular directions to his pages "to see that new ruffles were sewn on his old shirt sleeves, whereby he might wear a decent air in the eyes of the representatives of foreign majesty."

¹³ "By a list of linen furnished to the Princesses Louisa and Mary, we find their night-dresses were trimmed with lace at 10s. per yard, and while their Royal Highnesses were in bibe, they had six suits of broad lace for aprons at from 50l. to 60l. each suit."—*Corr. of the Countess of Suffolk, Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Caroline.*

Observe also the lace-trimmed aprons, ruffles, tuckers, etc., in the pretty picture of the family of Frederick, Prince of Wales, at Hampton Court Palace.

¹⁴ The laws regarding the introduction of lace during this reign continued much the same until 1749, when the royal assent was given to an Act preventing the importation or wear of gold, silver, and thread lace manufactured in foreign parts.

¹⁵ In the meeting of Nov. 10, 1752, at the "Crown, behind the Royal Exchange," the Hon. Edward Vernon, grand president, in the chair, it was agreed that the following premiums should be awarded: For the best pair of men's needlework ruffles, to be pro-

This society, which continued in great activity for many years, proved most beneficial to the lace-making trade. It excited also a spirit of emulation among gentlewomen of the middle class, who were glad in the course of the year to add to a small income by making the finer kinds of needle-point, which, on account of their elaborate workmanship, could be produced only in foreign convents, or by persons whose maintenance did not entirely depend upon the work of their hands.

Towards the year 1756, certain changes in the fashion of the day now again mark the period, for—

“Dress still varying, most to form confined,
Shifts like the sands, the sport of every wind.”

“Long lappets, the horse-shoe cap, the Brussels head, and the prudish mob pinned under the chin, have all had their day,” says the “Connoisseur,” in ’54. Now we have first mention of lace cardinals; Trollopies or Slammerkings¹⁶ come in at the same period with treble ruffles to the cuffs; writers talk, too, of a “gentle dame in blonde lace,” blonde being as yet a new manufacture.

Though history may only be all false,¹⁷ as Sir Robert Walpole said to that “cynic in lace ruffles,” his son Horace, yet the newspapers are to be depended upon for the fashion of the day, or, as Lady Mary would say, “for what new whim adorns the ruffle.”¹⁸

The lace apron,¹⁹ worn since the days of Queen Elizabeth, continued to hold its own till the end of the eighteenth century, though some considered it an appendage scarcely consistent with the dignity of polite society.

duced to the committee in the first week of May next, five guineas; to the second, three guineas; to the third, two guineas.

And for the best pair of English bone lace for ladies’ lappets, to be produced to the committee in August next, fifteen guineas; to the second, ten guineas; to the third, five guineas.”—*Gentleman’s Magazine*.

¹⁶ Slammerkin, a sort of loose dress. This ugly word, in course of time, was used as an adjective, to signify untidy. The author recollects to have heard it so applied in her youth. Fortunately, it is now obsolete.

¹⁷ “Don’t read history to me, for that I know to be false,” said Sir R. Walpole to his son Horace when he offered to read to him in his last illness.

¹⁸ Lady M. W. Montague. “Letter to Lord Harvey on the King’s Birthday.”

¹⁹ “The working apron too from France,
With all its trim appurtenance.”

Mundus Muliebris.

The anecdote of Beau Nash, who held these articles in the strongest aversion, has been often related. "He absolutely excluded," says his biographer, "all who ventured to appear at the Assembly Room, at Bath, so attired. I have known him at a ball-night strip the Duchess of Queensberry, and throw her apron on one of the hinder benches among the ladies' women, observing that none but Abigails appeared in white aprons, though that apron was of the costliest point, and cost two hundred guineas."²⁰

George II. did his best to promote the fabrics of his country, but at this period smuggling increased with fearful rapidity. It was a war to the knife between the revenue officer and society at large: all classes combined, town ladies of high degree, with waiting maids and the common sailor, to avoid the obnoxious duties and cheat the Government.

To this subject we devote the following chapter.

²⁰ Goldsmith. "Life of Richard Nash, of Bath." London, 1762.

CHAPTER XXVII.

SMUGGLING.

"May that mistaken taste be starv'd to reason,
That does not think French fashions—English treason.
Souise their cook's talent, and cut short their tailors;
Wear your own lace; eat beef like Vernon's sailors."

Aaron Hill. 1754.

WE have had occasional mention of this kindly-looked-upon offence, in the carrying out of which many a reckless seaman paid the penalty of his life, in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

From 1700 downwards, though the edicts prohibiting the entry of Flanders lace were repealed, the points of France, Spain, and Venice, with other fabrics of note, were still excluded from our ports.

"England," writes Anderson,¹ "brings home in a smuggling way from France much fine lace and other prohibited fopperies."

Prohibition went for nothing; foreign lace ladies would have, and if they could not smuggle it themselves, the smuggler brought it to them.

It was not till 1751 that the customs appear to have used undue severity as regards the entries, prying into people's houses, and exercising a surveillance of so strict a nature as to render the chance to evade their watchfulness a very madness on the part of all degrees. In short there was not a female within ten miles of a seaport, writes an essayist, that was in possession of a Mechlin lace cap or pinner but they examined her title to it.

Lord Chesterfield, whose opinion that "dress is a very silly thing, but it is much more silly not to be dressed according to your station," was more than acted up to, referring to the strictness of the Customs, writes

¹ 1764.

to his son in 1751, when coming over on a short visit : " Bring only two or three of your laced shirts, and the rest plain ones."

The revenue officers made frequent visits to the tailors' shops, examining their contents, and confiscated whatever articles they found of foreign manufacture.

On the 19th January, 1752, a considerable quantity of foreign lace, gold and silver, seized at a tailor's, who paid the penalty of 100*l.*, was publicly burnt.²

George III., who really from his coming to the throne endeavoured to protect English manufactures, ordered, in 1764, all the stuffs and laces worn at the marriage of his sister, the Princess Augusta, to the Duke of Brunswick, to be of English manufacture. To this decree the nobility paid little attention. Three days previous to the marriage, a descent was made by the Customs on the court milliner of the day, and nearly the whole of the clothes, silver, gold stuffs and lace, carried off, to the dismay of the modiste, as well as of the ladies thus deprived of their finery.

The disgusted French milliner retired with a fortune of 11,000*l.* to Versailles, where she purchased a villa, which, in base ingratitude to the English court, she called "*La Folie des Dames Anglaises.*"

In May, of the same year, three wedding garments, together with a large seizure of French lace, weighing nearly 100 lbs., were burnt at Mr. Coxe's refinery, conformably to the Act of Parliament. The following birthday, warned by the foregoing mischances, the nobility appeared in clothes and laces entirely of British manufacture.

Every paper tells how lace and ruffles of great value, sold on the previous day, had been seized in a hackney coach, between St. Paul's and Covent Garden ; how a lady of rank was stopped in her chair, and relieved of French lace to a large amount ; or how a poor woman, carelessly picking a quartern loaf as she walked along, was arrested, and the loaf found to contain 200*l.* worth of lace. Even ladies, when walking, had their black lace mittens cut off their hands, the officers supposing them to be of French manufacture ; and lastly, a Turk's turban, of most Mameluke dimensions, was found, containing a stuffing of 90*l.* worth of lace.

In May, 1765, the lace-makers joined the procession of the silk-workers of Spitalfields to Westminster, bearing flags and banners, to

² " Gentleman's Magazine."

which were attached long floating pieces of French lace, demanding of the Lords redress, and the total exclusion of foreign goods. On receiving an answer that it was too late, they must wait till next Session, the assemblage declared they would not be put off by promises; they broke the Duke of Bedford's palings on their way home, and threatened to burn the premises of Mr. Carr, an obnoxious draper.

At the next levée they once more assembled before St. James's, but, finding the dresses of the nobility to be all of right English stuff, retired satisfied, without further clamour.

The papers of the year 1764 teem with accounts of seizures made by the Customs. Among the confiscated effects of a person of the highest quality are enumerated: "16 black à-la-mode cloaks, trimmed with lace; 44 French lace caps; 11 black laced handkerchiefs; 6 lace hats; 6 ditto aprons; 10 pairs of ruffles; 6 pairs of ladies' blonde ditto, and 25 gentlemen's." Eleven yards of edging and six pairs of ruffles are extracted from the pocket of the footman.

Everybody smuggled. A gentleman attached to the Spanish Embassy is unloaded of 36 dozen shirts, with fine Dresden ruffles and jabots, and endless lace, in pieces, for ladies' wear. These articles had escaped the vigilance of the officers at Dover, but were seized on his arrival by the coach at Southwark. Though Prime Ministers in those days accepted bribes, the Custom-House officers seem to have done their duty.³

When the body of his Grace the Duke of Devonshire was brought over from France, where he died, the officers, to the anger of his servants, not content with opening and searching the coffin, poked the corpse with a stick to ascertain if it was a real body: but the trick of smuggling in coffins was too old to be attempted; forty years before, when a deceased clergyman was conveyed from the Low Countries for interment, the body of the corpse was found to have disappeared, and to have been replaced by Flanders lace of immense value—the head, and hands, and feet alone remaining.

This discovery did not, however, prevent the High Sheriff of Westminster from running—and that successfully—6000*l.* worth of French

³ 1767. "An officer of the customs seized nearly 400*l.* worth of Flanders lace, artfully concealed in the hollow of a ship's buoy, on board a French trader, lying off Iron Gate."—*Annual Register*.

1772. "27,000 ells of French (Blois?) lace were seized in the port of Leigh alone."—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

lace in the coffin of Bishop 'Atterbury,'⁴ when his body was brought over from Calais for interment.

Towards the close of the French war, in the present century, smuggling of lace again became more rife than ever. It was in vain the authorities stopped the travelling carriages on their road from seaport towns to London, rifled the baggage of the unfortunate passengers by the mail at Rochester and Canterbury; they were generally outwitted, though spies in the pay of the Customs were ever on the watch.

The writer has in her possession a Brussels veil of great beauty, which narrowly escaped seizure. It belonged to a lady who was in the habit of accompanying her husband, for many years member for one of the Cinque Ports. The day after the election she was about to leave for London, somewhat nervous as to the fate of a Brussels veil she had purchased of a smuggler for a hundred guineas, when, at a dinner party, it was announced that Lady Ellenborough, wife of the Lord Chief Justice, had been stopped near Dover, and a large quantity of valuable lace seized concealed in the lining of her carriage. Dismayed at the news, the lady imparted her trouble to a gentleman at her side, who immediately offered to take charge of the lace and convey it to London, remarking that "no one would suspect him, as he was a bachelor."

Turning round suddenly, she observed one of the hired waiters to smile, and at once settling him to be a spy, she loudly accepted the offer; but that night, before going to bed, secretly caused the veil to be sewn up in the waistcoat of the newly-elected M.P. in such a manner that it filled the hollow of his back. Next morning they started, and reached London in safety, while her friend, who remained two days later, was stopped, and underwent a rigorous but unsuccessful examination from the Custom-House officers.

The free trade principles of the nineteenth century have put a more effectual stop to smuggling than all the activity of Revenue officers, spies, and informers, or even laws framed for the punishment of the offenders.

⁴ The turbulent Bishop of Rochester, who was arraigned for his Jacobite intrigues, and died in exile at Paris, 1731.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

GEORGE III.

" In clothes, cheap handsomeness doth bear the bell,
 Wisdome's a trimmer thing, than shop e'er gave.
 Say not then, This with that lace will do well ;
 But, This with my discretion will be brave.
 Much curiousnesse is a perpetual wooing,
 Nothing with labour, fully long a doing."

Herbert. The Church Porch.

IN 1760, commences the golden age of George III., concerning which period modern writers have somewhat undeceived us. The king, however, was patriotic, and did his best to encourage the fabrics of his country.

From the year 1761, various Acts were passed for the benefit of the lace-makers: the last, that of 1806, "increases the duties on foreign laces."¹

Queen Charlotte, on her first landing in England, wore a fly cap richly trimmed, with lappets of British lace, in compliment to the subjects of her royal consort; she had, too, as we shall elsewhere notice, a dress fabricated for her use of Lyme Regis point.

The Englishman, however, regardless of the Anti-Gallicans, preferred his "Macklin" and his Brussels to all the finest productions of Devonshire or Newport Pagnel.

Men had long discarded lace from their shoes, boots, and hose, and we believe, too, from their nightcaps, for we hear no more of them.

Ruffles,² according to the fashion of Tavistock Street and St. James's,

¹ If imported in smaller quantities than twelve yards, the duty imposed was 2*l.* per yard.

² " Let the ruffle grace his hand,
 Ruffle, pride of Gallie land. '

The Beau. 1755.

in May, 1773, still continued long, dipped in the sauce alike by clown and cavalier.³

"The beau,
A critic styled in point of dress,
Harangues on fashion, point, and lace."

A man was known by his "points;" he collected lace as, in these more athletic days, a gentleman prides himself on his pointers or his horses.

We read in the journals of the time how, on the day after Lord George Gordon's riots, a report ran through London that the Earl of Effingham, having joined the rioters, had been mortally wounded, and his body thrown into the Thames. He had been recognized, folks declared, by his point lace ruffles.⁴

Mr. Damer, less known than his wife, the talented sculptor and friend of Horace Walpole, appeared three times a day in a new suit, and at his death⁵ left a wardrobe which sold for 15,000l.⁶ Well might have been said of him—

"We sacrifice to dress, till household joys
And comforts cease. Dress drains our cellars dry,
And keeps our larder bare; puts out our fires,
And introduces hunger, frost and woe
Where peace and hospitality might reign."⁷

There was "no difference between the nobleman and city 'prentice, except that the latter was sometimes the greater beau," writes the "Female Spectator."⁸

"His hands must be cover'd with fine Brussels lace."⁹

Our painters of the last century loved to adorn their portraits with the finest fabrics of Venice and Flanders; modern artists consider such decorations as far too much trouble.

"Over the chimney-piece," writes one of the essayists, describing a

³ "And dip your wristbands
(For cuffs you've none) as comely in the sauce
As any courtier."

Beaumont and Fletcher.

⁴ He had retired to the country to be out of the way.

⁵ August, 1776.

⁶ The wardrobe of George IV. was estimated at the same sum.

⁷ Cowper.

⁸ 1757.

⁹ "Monsieur à la Mode." 1753.

citizen's country box, "was my friend's portrait, which was drawn bolt upright in a full-bottomed periwig, a laced cravat, with the fringed ends appearing through the button-hole (Steinkirk fashion). Indeed, one would almost wonder how and where people managed to afford so rich a selection of laces in their days, did it not call to mind the demand of the Vicaress of Wakefield 'to have as many pearls and diamonds put into her picture as could be given for the money.'"

Ruffles were equally worn by the ladies:—¹⁰

"Frizzle your elbows with ruffles sixteen;
Furl off your lawn apron with flounces in rows." ¹¹

Indeed, if we may judge by the intellectual conversation overheard and accurately noted down by Miss Burney¹² at Miss Monckton's (Lady Cork) party, court ruffles were inconvenient to wear:—

"'You can't think how I am encumbered with these nasty ruffles,' said Mrs. Hampden.

"'And I dined in them,' says the other. 'Only think!'

"'Oh!' answered Mrs. Hampden, 'it really puts me out of spirits.'"

Both ladies were dressed for a party at Cumberland House, and ill at ease in the costume prescribed by etiquette. If this conversation was considered worth noting down, we may be excused for repeating it.

Our history of English lace is now drawing to a close; but, before quitting the subject, we must, however, make some allusion to the custom prevalent here, as in all countries, of using lace as a decoration to grave-clothes.

In the chapter devoted to Greece we have mentioned how much lace is still taken from the tombs of the Ionian Islands, washed, mended, or, more often, as a proof of its authenticity, sold in a most disgusting state to the purchaser.

The custom was prevalent at Malta, as the lines of the dramatist testify:—

¹⁰ "Let of ruffles many a row
Guard your elbows white as snow."

The Belle. 1755.

"Gone to a lady of distinction with a Brussels head and ruffles."

The Fool of Quality. 1766.

¹¹ "Receipt for Modern Dress." 1753.

¹² "Recollections of Madame d'Arblay."

"In her best habit, as the custom is,
You know, in Malta, with all ceremonies,
She's buried in the family monument,
I' the temple of St. John." ¹³

At Palermo you may see the mummies thus adorned in the celebrated catacombs of the Capuchin convent.¹⁴

In Denmark,¹⁵ Sweden, and the north of Europe,¹⁶ the custom was general.

The mass of lace in the tomb of the once fair Aurora Königs-marck at Quedlenburg would in itself be a fortune. She sleeps clad in the richest point d'Angleterre, Malines, and guipure. Setting aside the jewels which still glitter around her parchment form, no daughter of Pharaoh was ever so richly swathed.¹⁷

In Spain, it is related as the privilege of a grandee : all people of a lower rank are interred in the habit of some religious order.¹⁸

Taking the grave-clothes of St. Cuthbert as an example, we believe the same custom to have prevailed in England from the earliest times.

Indeed, not many years since an account, which we have never again been able to come across, appeared in an English paper, of the daughter of some great baron, temp. Edward IV., having been found thus attired on opening her coffin in the church of Stanton Harcourt, Oxford. The

¹³ Beaumont and Fletcher. "The Knight of Malta."

¹⁴ In coffins with glass tops. Some of them date from 1700.

¹⁵ In the vault of the Schleswig-Holstein family, at Sonderburg.

¹⁶ In the church of Revel lies the Duc de Croÿ, a general of Charles XII., arrayed in full costume, with a rich flowing tie of fine guipure; not that he was ever interred—his body had been seized by his creditors for debt, and there it still remains.

The author of "Letters from a Lady in Russia" (1775), describing the funeral of a daughter of Prince Menzikoff, states she was dressed in a night-gown of silver tissue, on her head a fine laced mob, and a coronet; round her forehead, a ribbon embroidered with her name and age, etc.

¹⁷ Alluding to this custom of interring ladies of rank in full dress, Madame de Sévigné writes to her daughter :—

"Mon Dieu, ma chère enfant, que vos femmes sont sottes, vivantes et mortes ! Vous me faites horreur de cette fontange ; quelle profanation ! cela sent le paganisme, ho ! cela me dégoûteroit bien de mourir en Provence : il faudroit que du moins je fusse assuré qu'on ne m'iroit pas chercher une coëffeuze en même temps qu'un plombier. Ah ! vraiment ! si ! ne parlez plus de cela."—*Lettre* 627. *Paris*, 13 *Décembre* 1688.

¹⁸ Laborde. "Itin. de l'Espagne." Again, the Duc de Luynes says : "The Curé of St. Sulpice related to me the fashion in which the Duke of Alva, who died in Paris in 1739, was by his own will interred. A shirt of the finest Holland, trimmed with new point lace, the finest to be had for money ; a new coat of Vardez cloth, embroidered in silver ; a new wig ; his cane on the right, his sword on the left of his coffin."—*Mémoires*.

body was perfect, the head and grave-clothes trimmed with rich lace, probably some early specimen of cutwork or needlework point of convent fabric.

From that time we meet with no account of a similar interment, though lace was much used in the effigies of deceased monarchs, as we see preserved in the waxwork of Westminster Abbey; but that grave-clothes were so trimmed we infer by the following strange announcement in the "London Gazette" for August 12 to 15, 1678:—

"Whereas decent and fashionable laced shifts and Dressings for the dead, made of woollen, have been presented to his Majesty by Amy Potter, widow (the first that put the making of such things in practice), and his Majesty well liking the same, hath, upon her humble Petition, been graciously pleased to give her leave to insert this advertisement, that it may be known she now wholly applies herself in making both lace and plain of all sorts, at reasonable prices, and lives in Crane Court in the Old Change, near St. Paul's Church Yard."

Again, in November of the same year, we find another advertisement:—

"His Majesty, to increase the woollen manufacture and to encourage obedience to the late act for burying in woollen, has granted to Amy Potter the sole privilege of making all sorts of woollen laces for the decent burial of the dead or otherwise, for fourteen years, being the first inventor thereof."

Of this custom for a period we hear no more till the death, in 1730, of Mrs. Oldfield, the celebrated actress, who caused herself to be thus interred. The lines of Pope have long since immortalized the story:—

"Odious! in woollen! 'twould a saint provoke!
(Were the last words that poor Narcissa spoke.)
No, let a charming chintz and Brussels lace
Wrap my cold limbs, and shade my lifeless face;
One would not, sure, be frightful when one's dead—
And—Betty—give this cheek a little red."

"She was laid in her coffin," says her maid, "in a very fine Brussels lace head, a Holland shift with a tucker of double ruffles, and a pair of new kid gloves." Previous to her interment in Westminster Abbey, she lay in state in the Jerusalem Chamber.¹⁹

¹⁹ Betterton's "History of the English Stage." Mrs. Oldfield died 1730. Her kindness to the poet Savage is well known.

For Mrs. Oldfield in her lifetime was a great judge of lace, and treasured a statuette of the Earl of Strafford, finely carved in ivory by Grinling Gibbons, more, it is supposed, for the beauty of its lace Vandyke collar²⁰ than any other sentiment.

In 1763, another instance is recorded in the "London Magazine," of a young lady buried in her wedding clothes, point lace tucker, handkerchief, ruffles, and apron; also, a fine point lappet head.

From this period we happily hear no more of such extravagances.

Passing from interments and shrouds to more lively matters, we must quote the opinion of that Colossus of the last century, Dr. Johnson, who, instead of sticking to his Dictionary, was too apt to talk on matters of taste and art, of which he was no competent judge.

"A Brussels trimming," declaims he to Mrs. Piozzi, "is like bread-sauce; it takes away the glow of colour from the gown, and gives you nothing instead of it: but sauce was invented to heighten the flavour of our food, and trimming is an ornament to the manteau or it is nothing."²¹

A man whose culinary ideas did not soar higher than bread-sauce could scarcely pronounce on the relative effect and beauty of point.

If England had leant towards the products of France, in 1788 an Anglomania ran riot at Paris. Ladies wore a cap of mixed lace, English and French, which they styled the "Union of France and England."

On the appearance of the French Revolution, the classic style of dress—its India muslins and transparent gauzes—caused the ancient points to fall into neglect. From this time dates the decline of the lace fabric throughout Europe.

Point still appeared at court and on state occasions, such as on the marriage of the Princess Caroline of Wales, 1795, but as an article of daily use, it gradually disappeared from the wardrobes of all classes.

A Puritanic feeling also arose in ladies' minds as to the propriety of wearing articles of so costly a nature, forgetting how many thousands of women gained a livelihood by its manufacture.

Mrs. Hannah More, among the first, in her "Cœlebs in Search of a Wife," alludes to the frivolity of the taste, when the little child exclaim-

²⁰ This seems to have been a spécialité of Gibbons.

We find among the treasures of Strawberry Hill: "A beautiful cravat, in imitation of lace, carved by Gibbons, very masterly."—*Hist. and Antiquities of Twickenham. London, 1797.*

²¹ Mrs Piozzi's "Memoirs."

ing "at the beautiful lace with which the frock of another was trimmed, and which she was sure her mamma had given her for being good," remarks, "A profitable and, doubtless, lasting and inseparable association was thus formed in the child's mind between lace and goodness."

Whether in consequence of the French Revolution, or from the caprice of fashion, "real" lace—worse off than the *passemens* and points of 1634, when in revolt—now underwent the most degrading vicissitudes. Indeed, so thoroughly was the taste for lace at this epoch gone by, that in many families collections of great value were, at the death of their respective owners, handed over as rubbish to the waiting maid.²² Many ladies recollect in their youth to have tricked out their dolls in the finest Alençon point, which now would sell at a price far beyond their purses. They received it from their parents as less profitable than muslin—as a commodity which could be turned to no good account.

When the taste of the age again turned towards the rich fabrics of the preceding centuries, much lace, both black and white, was found in the country farm-houses, preserved as remembrances of deceased patrons by old family dependents. Sometimes the hoard had been forgotten, and was again routed out from old wardrobes and chests, where it had lain unheeded for years. Much was recovered from theatric wardrobes and the masquerade shops, and the church, no longer in its temporal glory, both in Italy, Spain, and Germany, gladly parted with what, to them, was of small value, in comparison with the broad silver pieces paid down as its value by amateurs.

In Italy perhaps the fine fabrics of Milan, Genoa, and Venice had fared best, from the custom which prevailed of sewing up family lace in rolls of linen to insure its preservation.

After years of neglect, lace became a "mania;" each garniture of point

²² A lady, who had very fine old lace, bequeathed her "wardrobe and lace" to some young friends, who, going after her death to take possession of their legacy, were surprised to find nothing but new lace. On inquiring of the old faithful Scotch servant what had become of the old needle points, she said: "Deed its aw there, 'cept a wheen auld Dudds, black and ragged, I flinged on the fire."

Another collection of old lace met with an equally melancholy fate. The maid, not liking to give it over to the legatees in its coffee-coloured hue, sewed it carefully together, and put it in a strong soap lye on the fire to simmer all night. When she took it out in the morning, it was reduced to a jelly.—Medea's caldron had not been more effectual!

coupé, Alençon, or guipure, had its history, and chaperones whiled away the evening on the blue benches at Almacks' and elsewhere, relating to each other where "they had picked it up," or where it had "turned to light" by some strange coincidence.

Among the few who, in England, unseduced by frippery blonde, never neglected to preserve their collections entire, was her late Royal Highness the Duchess of Gloucester, whose lace was esteemed among the most magnificent in Europe.

In England the literary ladies were the first to take up the collecting "mania." Sydney Lady Morgan and Lady Stepney quarrelled weekly on the respective value and richness of their points. The former at one time commenced a history of the lace fabric, though what was the ultimate fate of the MS. the author is unable to state.²³ The Countess of Blessington, at her death, left several huge chests filled with the finest antique lace of all descriptions.

The "dames du grand monde," both in England and France, now began to wear lace. But, strange as it may seem, never at any period did they appear to so little advantage as during the counter-revolution of the lace period. Lace was the fashion, and wear it somehow they would; though that somehow often gave them an appearance, as the French say, *du dernier ridicule*, simply from an ignorance displayed in the manner of arranging it.

That lace was old seemed sufficient to satisfy all parties. They covered their dresses with odds and ends of all fabrics, without attention either to date or texture. We recollect one English lady appearing at a ball given by the French Embassy at Rome, boasting that she wore on the tablier of her dress every description of lace, from point coupé of the fifteenth to Alençon of the eighteenth century.

H. R. H. the Count of Syracuse was accustomed to say: "The English ladies buy a scrap of lace as a souvenir of every town they pass through, till they reach Naples, then sew it on their dresses, and make one grande toilette of the whole to honour our first ball at the *Academia Nobile*."

²³ Unfortunately the MS. of Lady Morgan on lace is lost to the public, like the treatise Mrs. Plain English ("Tatler") had "on Pinner's," lying by her, "which she hoped would contribute to the amendment of the present head-dress;" so we must do our best to supply the deficiency.

After a time the Parisian houses took the matter in hand, and the almost extinct race of "dentellières" were employed to cut and arrange the remnants of guipure and Alençon according to the existing taste.

Madame Camille, the celebrated dressmaker, was the first to bring the old laces into fashion. One morning M. Camille arrived, followed by a porter bearing a huge basket of yellow soiled lace and a "facture" of 1,000 francs. The rage of the artiste was terrible. Soundly she rated her lord and master for daring to waste on such trumpery the profits of her establishment; but time softened the first burst of anger; the lace was spread out, cleaned and cut, the fashion took, and no toilet that winter was complete "sans les anciennes dentelles, garniture complète."

Within the last twenty years, and especially since the Exhibition of '51, the taste for lace has again become most general in England; and if our countrywomen, as a class, have scarcely so high an appreciation of its merits as their Parisian sisters, yet our manufactures, save some slight check caused by the American war, are most prosperous. The quality now produced renders lace within the reach of all classes of society; and though by some the taste may be condemned, it gives employment to thousands and ten thousands of women, who find it more profitable and better adapted to their strength than the field labour which forms the occupation of the labouring women in agricultural counties.

To these last, in a general point of view, the lace-maker of our southern counties, who works at home in her own cottage, is superior, both in education, refinement, and morality:—

"Here the needle plies its busy task;
The pattern grows, the well-depicted flower,
Wrought patiently into the snowy lawn,
Unfolds its bosom; buds, and leaves, and sprigs,
And curling tendrils, gracefully dispos'd,
Follow the nimble fingers of the fair—
A wreath that cannot fade, of flowers that blow
With most success when all besides decay,"—²⁴

²⁴ Cowper. "The Winter Evening."

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE LACE MANUFACTURES OF ENGLAND.

"Yon cottager, who weaves at her own door,
 Pillow and bobbins all her little store;
 Content though mean, and cheerful if not gay,
 Shuffling her threads about the livelong day:
 Just earns a scanty pittance, and at night
 Lies down secure, her heart and pocket light."

Cowper.

THE bone lace manufactures of England in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries appear to have extended over a much wider area than they occupy in the present day.

From Cambridge to the adjacent counties of Northampton and Hertfordshire, by Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Oxfordshire, the trade spread over the southern counties of Wiltshire, Somersetshire,¹ Hampshire, and Dorset, to the more secluded valleys of Devon—the county which still sustains the ancient reputation of "English point"—terminating at Launceston, on the Cornish coast.

Various offsets from these fabrics were established in Wales;² Ripon,³

¹ "Wells, bone lace and knitting stockings."—*Anderson*.

² "Launceston, where are two schools for forty-eight children of both sexes. The girls are taught to read, sew and make bone lace, and they are to have their earnings for encouragement."—*Magna Britannia*. 1720.

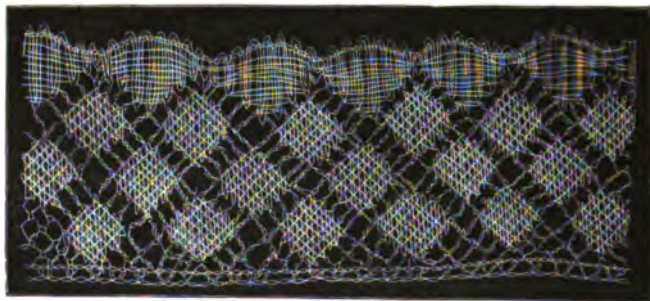
Welsh lace was made at Swansea, Pont-Ardawe, Llanwrtyd, Dufynock, and Brecon, but never of any beauty, some not unlike a coarse Valenciennes. "It was much made and worn," said an aged Wesleyan lady, "by our 'connexion,' and as a child I had all my frocks and pinafores trimmed with it. It was made in the cottages; each lace-maker had her own pattern, and carried it out for sale in the country."

³ At what period and by whom the lace manufacture of Ripon was founded, we have been unable to ascertain. It was probably a relic of conventual days, which, after having followed the fashion of each time, has now gradually died out. Twenty years since, broad Trolly laces of French design and fair workmanship were fabricated in the old cathedral city, where, in the poorer localities near the Bond and Blossomgate, young women might

an isolated manufactory, represented the lace industry of York; while the dependent islands of Man,⁴ Wight,⁵ and Jersey,⁶ may be supposed to have derived their learning from the smugglers who frequented their

be seen working their intricate patterns, with pillows, bobbins, and pins. Now, one old woman alone, says our informant, sustains the memory of the craft, her produce, a lace of a small lozenge-shaped pattern (Fig. 129), that earliest of all designs, and a narrow edging, known in local parlance by the name of "fourpenny spot."

Fig. 129.



Ripon.

⁴ Till its annexation to the Crown, the Isle of Man was the great smuggling dépôt for French laces. The traders then removed en masse to the Channel Isles, there to carry on their traffic. An idiot called "Peg the Fly," in Castletown, was some years since seen working at her pillow, on a summer's evening, the last lace-maker of the island. Isle of Man lace was a simple Valenciennes edging.

⁵ Isle of Wight lace has been honoured by the patronage of Her Majesty. The Princess Royal, reports the "Illustrated News," of May, 1856, at the drawing-room, on her first presentation, wore a dress of Newport lace, her train trimmed with the same.

The weariness of incarceration, when at Carisbrook, did not bring on the king any distaste for rich apparel. Among the charges of 1648, Sept. and Nov., we find a sum of nigh 800*l.* for suits and cloaks of black brocade tabby, black unshorn velvet, and black satin, all lined with plush and trimmed with rich bone lace.

⁶ Lace-making was never the staple manufacture of the Channel Islands; stockings and garments of knitted wool afforded a livelihood to the natives. We have early mention of these articles in the inventories of James V., of Scotland, and of Mary Stuart. Also in those of Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth, in which last we find (*Gt. Ward. Acc.* 28 & 29) the charge of 20*s.* for a pair of "Caligarum nexat' de factura Garneeseie," the upper part and "lez clocks" worked in silk. At the beginning of the present century, when the island was inundated with French refugees, lace-making was introduced, with much success, into the Poor-House of St. Heliers. It formed the favourite occupation of the ladies of the island, some of whom still retain the patterns and pillows of their mothers, just as they left them. Of late years, many of the old raised Venetian points have been admirably imitated in "Jersey crochet work."

coasts, rather than from the teaching of the Protestant refugees⁷ who sought an asylum on the peaceful shores of Britain.

Many of these fabrics now belong to the past, consigned to oblivion even in the very counties where they once flourished.

In describing, therefore, the lace manufacture of the United Kingdom, we shall confine ourselves to those which still remain, alluding only slightly to such as were once of note, and of which the existence is confirmed by the testimony of contemporary writers.

LONDON.

The "women of the mystery of thread-working" would appear to have made lace in London,⁸ and of their complaints and grievances our public records bear goodly evidence. Of the products of their needle we know little or nothing.

Various Flemings and Burgundians established themselves in the City; and though the emigrants, for the most part, betook themselves to the adjoining counties, the craft, till the end of the eighteenth century, may be said to have held fair commerce in the capital.

The London fabric can scarcely be looked upon as a staple trade in itself, mixed up as it was with lace-cleaning and lace-washing—an occupation first established by the ejected nuns, as in the case of the Lady Ancress.⁹ Much point, too, was made by poor gentlewomen, as the records of the Anti-Gallican Society testify.

"A strange infatuation," says a writer of the last century, "prevailed in the capital for many years among the class called demi-fashionables, of sending their daughters to convents in France for education, if that could be so termed which amounted to a learning to work in lace. The Revolution, however, put an end to this practice." It is owing to this French education that the fine needle points were so extensively made in England; though this occupation, however, did not seem to belong to any one county in particular; for the reader who runs his eye over the proceedings of the Anti-Gallican Society, will find prizes to have been awarded

⁷ The Puritans again, on their part, transferred the fabric to the other side of the Atlantic, where, says a writer of the last century, "very much fine lace was made in Long Island by the Protestant settlers."

⁸ See p. 261.

⁹ See p. 268.

to gentlewomen from all parts—from the town of Leominster in Herefordshire to Broughton in Leicestershire, or Stourton in Gloucester.¹⁰

Needle point, in contradistinction to bone lace, was an occupation confined to no special locality.

In 1764, the attention of the nobility seems to have been first directed towards the employment of the indigent poor, and, indeed, the better classes in the metropolis, “in the making of bone lace and point.” One society confers a prize of ten guineas upon “a gentlewoman for an improvement in manufacture by finishing a piece of lace in a very elegant manner with knitting-needles.”¹¹

In 1775, sanctioned by the patronage of H. M. Queen Charlotte, the Princesses, the Princess Amelia, and various members of the aristocracy, an institution was formed at No. 14, Marylebone Lane, and also in James Street, Westminster, “for employing the female infants of the poor in the blond and black silk lace-making and thread laces.” More than 300 girls attended the school. “They gave,” says the “Annual Register,” “such a proof of their capacity, that many who had not been there more than six months carried home to their parents from 5s. to 7s. a month, with expectation of getting more as they improve.”

The annual subscription to this institution was 2*l.* 2*s.*, and that ladies might supply themselves from the produce of the school, a warehouse was opened by Bryant and Co., 161, Oxford Street, where orders were punctually attended to, “for ready money only,” for which Messrs. B. and Co. apologised, but, in this case, they can give no credit.

Still a long list of quality having visited and subscribed to the institution, they have no doubt of their warehouse meeting with the patronage deserving so admirable a cause.¹²

Whether the hopes of Messrs. B. and Co. were realized we cannot say, but from this time we hear no more of the making of lace, either point or bone, in the metropolis.

¹⁰ In 1753, the prizes awarded for 14 pairs of curious needlework point ruffles were :—
To Miss Maria March, of Stowall, best pair, 5 guineas.

Miss Annie Clarke, of Leominster, aged 14, 2 guineas.

Those worked by Miss Polly Lipperts, of Broughton, Leicestershire, were so nearly equal to the last, it was difficult to which to give the preference.

¹¹ “Annual Register.” 1764.

¹² *Ibid.*

CHAPTER XXX.

BEDFORDSHIRE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, AND NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

BEDFORDSHIRE.

"He wears a stuff whose thread is coarse and round,
But trimm'd with curious lace."

Herbert.

It would be a difficult matter now to determine when and by whom lace-making was first introduced into the counties of Bedfordshire and Buckingham.

Authors, for the most part, have been glad to assign its introduction to the Flemings,¹ a nation to whose successive emigrations England owes much of her manufacturing greatness.

On the other hand, certain traditions handed down in the county villages of a good queen who protected their craft, the annual festival of the workers—in the palmy days of the trade a matter of great moment—combined with the residence of that unhappy queen, for the space of two years, at her jointure manor of Ampthill,² lead us rather to infer that the art of lace-working, as it then existed, was first imparted to the peasantry of Bedfordshire, as a means of subsistence, through the charity of Queen Catherine of Aragon.

In our chapter devoted to needlework we have already alluded to the proficiency of this queen in all arts connected with the needle, to the

¹ Who fled from the Alva persecutions, and settled, in 1568, first at Cranfield, in Bedfordshire, then at Buckingham, Stoney Stratford, and Newport-Pagnel; whence the manufacture extended gradually over Oxford, Northampton, and Cambridge. Many Flemish names are still to be found in the villages of Bedfordshire.

² She retired to Ampthill early in 1531, while her appeal to Rome was pending, and remained there till the summer of 1533.

"trials of needlework" established by her mother, Queen Isabella, at which she, as a girl, had assisted.

It is related, also, that during her sojourn at Ampthill, "she passed her time, when not at her devotions, with her gentlewomen, working with her own hands something wrought in needlework, costly and artificially, which she intended for the honour of God to bestow on some of the churches."³

Ferdinand and Isabella had presented an alb of great magnificence to the cathedral church of Granada.⁴ Lace of the heavy Spanish point was already used for ecclesiastical purposes, though scarcely in general use. The earliest known pattern-books date from fifteen years previous to the decease of Catherine.⁵

"The country people," continues her contemporary, "began to love her exceedingly. They visited her out of pure respect, and she received the tokens of regard they daily showed her most sweetly and graciously."

The love borne by the peasantry to the queen, the sympathy shown to her in her days of trouble and disgrace, most likely met with its reward; and we believe Catherine to have taught them an art which, aided, no doubt, by the later introduction of the pillow and the improvements of the refugees, has now, for the space of nigh three centuries, been the staple employment of the female population of Bedfordshire and the adjoining counties.

To this very day—though, like all such festivals in the present utilitarian age, gradually dying out—the lace-makers still hold "Cattern's day,"⁶ the 25th Nov., as the holiday of their craft, kept, they say, "in memory of good Queen Catherine, who, when the trade was dull, burnt all her lace and ordered new to be made. The ladies of the court followed her example, and the fabric once more revived."

³ Dr. Nicolas Harpsfield. Douay, 1622. (In Latin.)

Again we read that at Kimbolton "she plied her needle, drank her potions, and told her beads."—*Duke of Manchester. Kimbolton Papers.*

⁴ See p. 79.

⁵ Queen Catherine died 1536.

⁶ A lady from Ampthill writes: "The feast of St. Catherine is no longer kept. In the palmy days of the trade, both old and young used to subscribe a sum of money and enjoy a good cup of Bohea and cake, which they called 'Cattern' cake. After ten, they danced and made merry, and finished the evening with a supper of boiled stuffed rabbits smothered with onion sauce."

The custom of sending about Cattern cakes was also observed at Kettering, in Northamptonshire, but the lace trade there is nearly extinct.

"Ainsi s'écrit l'histoire," as the French say ; and this garbled version may rest on as much foundation as most of the folk-lore current throughout the provinces.

Speaking of Bedfordshire, Defoe writes : "Thro' the whole south part of this county, as far as the borders of Buckinghamshire and Hertfordshire, the people are taken up with the manufacture of bone lace, in which they are wonderfully exercised and improved within these few years past,"⁷—probably since the arrival of the French settlers after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. At the same period, the author of the "*Magna Britannia*"⁸ states that at Woburn, "lace of a high price is made in considerable quantities."

Savary and Peuchet both declare the town of Bedford alone to have contained 500 lace-workers.

The lace schools of Bedfordshire are far more considerable than those in Devonshire. Four or five may frequently be found in the same village, numbering from twenty to thirty children each, and they are considered sufficiently important to be visited by Government inspectors. Their work is mostly purchased by large dealers, who make their arrangements with the instructress : the children are not bound for a term, as in the southern counties.

Boys formerly attended the lace schools, but now they go at an early age to the fields.

The wages of a lace-worker averages a shilling a day ; under press of business, caused by the demand for some fashionable article, they sometimes rise to one shilling and sixpence.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

Though the first establishment of the fabric may have been in the sister county, the workers of Buckingham appear early to have gained the

⁷ "Tour through the whole Island of Great Britain," by a Gentleman. 3 vols. 1724-27.

Several subsequent editions of Defoe were published, with additions, by Richardson the novelist, in 1732, 42, 62, 69, and 78. The last is "brought down to the present time by a gentleman of eminence in the literary world."

⁸ "*Magna Britannia et Hibernia, or a New Survey of Great Britain, collected and composed by an impartial hand,*" by the Rev. Thos. Owen. Lond. 1720-31.

lion's share of public estimation for the produce of their pillows, and the manufacture flourished, till, suffering from the monopolies of James I., we read how—

In the year 1623, April 8th, a petition was addressed from Great Marlow to the High Sheriff of Bucks, representing the distress of the people from "the bone-lace making being much decayed."

Three years later, 1626, Sir Henry Borlase founds and endows the free school of Great Marlow for twenty-four boys, to read, write, and cast accounts; and for twenty-four girls, "to knit, spin, and make bone lace;" and here at Great Marlow the trade flourished, all English, and even French authors,¹⁰ citing its "*manufactures de dentelles au fuseau*" as the staple produce of the town and its surrounding villages, which said lace, however, they pronounce as "*inférieure à celle de Flandres*."

During the seventeenth-century the trade continued to advance, and Fuller testifies to its once more prosperous condition in Bucks, towards the year 1640: "No handicrafts of note," he writes, "(save what are common to other countries), are used therein, except any will instance in bone lace, much thereof being made about Ouldney, in this county, though more, I believe, in Devonshire, where we shall meet more properly therewith."¹¹

Olney, as it is now written, a small market town, for many years the residence of Cowper, known by its twenty-four-arched bridge, now no more, "of wearisome but needful length," spanning the Ouse—Olney, together with its fellow towns of Newport Pagnel and Aylesbury, are much quoted by the authorities of the last century, though, as is too often the case in books of travels and statistics, one writer copies from another the information derived from a preceding author. Defoe, however, who really did solace the pains of pillory and ear-cropping by visiting each county in detail, quotes "Ouldney as possessing a considerable manufacture of bone lace;" while a letter from the poet Cowper to the Rev. John Newton, in 1780, enclosing a petition to Lord Dartmouth in favour of the lace-makers, declares that "hundreds in this little town are upon the point of starving, and that the most unremitting industry is barely sufficient to keep them from it." A distress caused, we may infer, like that of the Coventry ribbon weavers, by some caprice of fashion.

¹⁰ *State Papers Dom. Jac. I.* Vol. 142. P. R. O.

¹¹ Savary and Peuchet.

"Worthies." Vol. i. p. 134.

"The lace manufacture is still carried on," says Lysons,¹² "to a great extent in and about Olney, where veils and other lace of the finer sort are made, and great fortunes are said to be acquired by the factors. Lace-making is in no part of the country so general as at Hanslope and in its immediate vicinity; but it prevails from fifteen to twenty miles round in every direction. At Hanslope not fewer than 800, out of a population of 1,275, were employed in it in the year 1801. Children are there put to the lace schools at, or soon after, five years of age. At eleven or twelve years of age they are all able to maintain themselves without any assistance: both girls and boys are taught to make it, and some men when grown up follow no other employment; others, when out of work, find it a good resource, and can earn as much as the generality of day labourers. The lace made in Hanslope is from sixpence to two guineas a yard in value. It is calculated that from 8,000*l.* to 9,000*l.* net profit is annually brought into the parish by the lace manufacture."

The bone lace of Stoney Stratford¹³ and Aylesbury are both quoted by Defoe, and the produce of the latter city is mentioned with praise. He writes: "Many of the poor here are employed in making lace for edgings, not much inferior to those from Flanders; but it is some pleasure to us to observe that the English are not the only nation in the world which admires foreign manufactures above its own, since the French, who give fashions to most nations, buy and sell the finest laces at Paris under the name of 'dentelles d'Angleterre,' or English laces."¹⁴

But Newport Pagnel, whether from its more central position, or being of greater commercial importance, is the town which receives most praise from all contemporary authors. "This town," says the "Magna Britannia," in 1720, "is a sort of staple for bone lace, of which more is thought to be made here than any town in England; that commodity is brought to as great perfection almost as in Flanders."

"Newport Pagnel," writes Defoe, "carries on a great trade in bone lace, and this same manufacture employs all the neighbouring villages;" while Don Manuel Gonzales, in 1730, speaks of its lace as little inferior

¹² "Magna Britannia." Daniel and Samuel Lysons. 1806-22.

¹³ Describing the "lace and edgings" of the tradesman's wife, she has "from Stoney Stratford the first, and Great Marlow the last."—*The Complete English Tradesman*. Dan. Defoe. 1726.

¹⁴ Edition 1702.

to that of Flanders,¹⁵ which assertion he may probably have copied from previous writers.

At one of the earliest meetings of the Anti-Gallican Society, 1752, Admiral Vernon in the chair, the first prize to the maker of the best piece of English bone lace was awarded to Mr. William Marriott, of Newport Pagnel, Bucks. The principal lace dealers in London were invited to give their opinion, and they allowed it to be the best ever made in England.

Emboldened by this success, we read how, in 1761, Earl Temple, Lord Lieutenant of Bucks, having been requested by Richard Lowndes, Esq., one of the Knights of the Shire, on behalf of the lace-makers, to present to the king a pair of fine lace ruffles, made by Messrs. Milward and Company, at Newport Pagnel, in the same county, his Majesty, after looking at them and asking many questions respecting this branch of trade, was most graciously pleased to express himself that the inclination of his own heart naturally led him to set a high value on every endeavour to furnish English manufactures, and whatever had such recommendation would be preferred by him to works of possibly higher perfection made in any other country.¹⁶

From this period Newport Pagnel is cited as one of the most noted towns in the kingdom for making bone lace.¹⁷

As in other places, much complaint was made of the unhealthy state of the lace-working population, and of the injury sustained by long sitting in the vitiated air of the cottages.

In 1785 there appears in the "Gentleman's Magazine,"¹⁸ "An essay on the cause and prevention of deformity among the lace-makers of Bucks and North Hants," suggesting improved ventilation, and various other remedies long since adopted by the lace-working population in all countries.

At the end of the last century, the Revolution again drove many of

¹⁵ "The Voyage to Great Britain of Don Manuel Gonzales, late Merchant of the City of Lisbon."

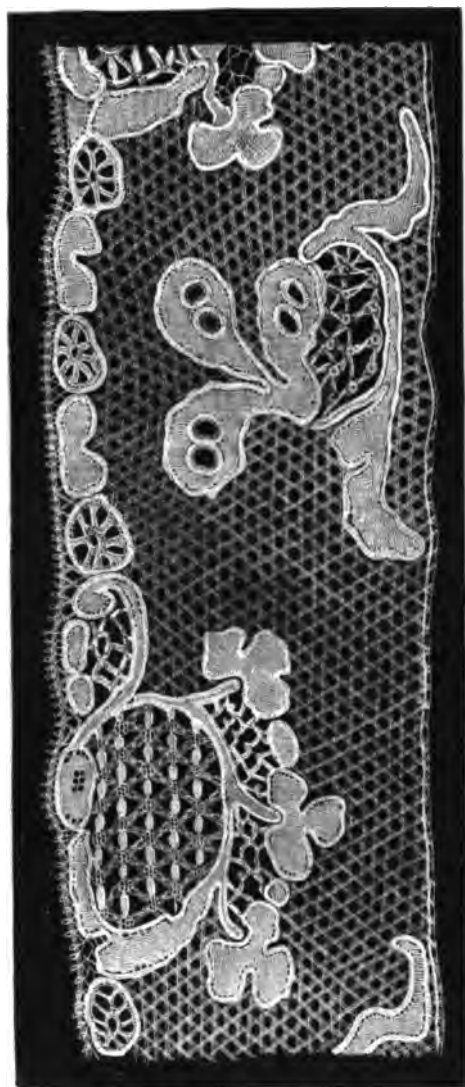
"Some say Defoe wrote this book himself: it is evidently from the pen of an Englishman."—*Lowndes' Bibliographer's Manual*. Bohn's Edition.

¹⁶ "Annual Register."

¹⁷ See "Britannia Depicta," by John Owen, Gent. Lond. 1764, and others.

¹⁸ In 1761 appeared a previous paper, "to prevent the effects of stooping and vitiated air," etc.

Fig. 130.

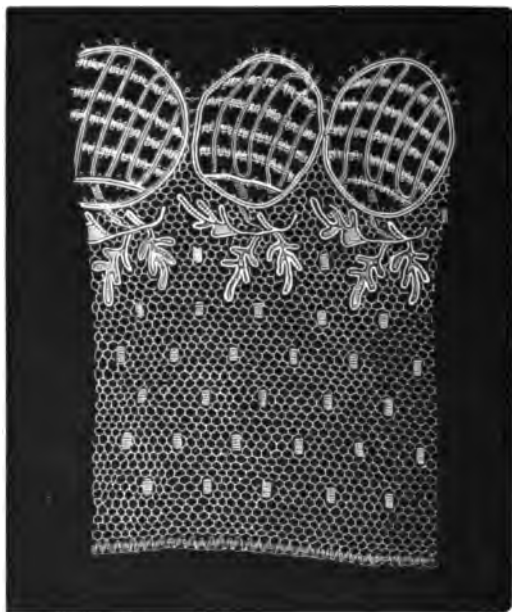


Buckinghamshire Trolley.

the poorer French to seek refuge on our shores, as they had done a century before, and we find stated in the "Annual Register" of 1794: "A number of ingenious French emigrants have found employment in Bucks, Bedfordshire, and the adjacent counties, in the manufacturing of lace, and it is expected through the means of these artificers considerable improvements will be introduced into the method of making English lace."

Fig. 130 (*see* p. 357) represents the Buckinghamshire Trolly.

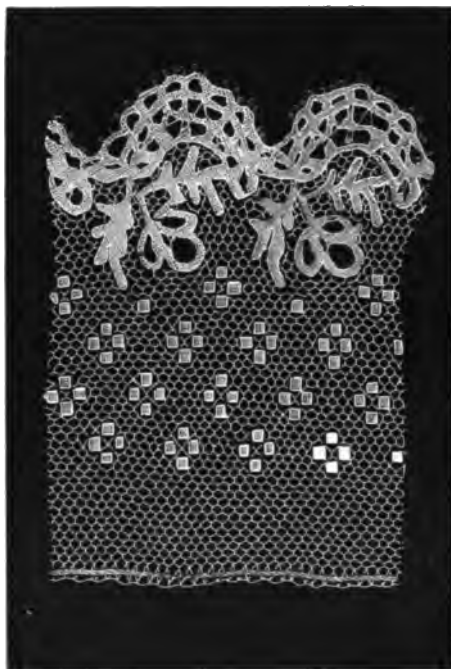
Fig. 131.



Buckinghamshire "Point."

Figs. 131 and 132, the "point" ground, from the beauty of which the laces of the midland counties derived their reputation.

Fig. 182.



Buckinghamshire "Point."

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

The laces of Northampton do not appear to have attracted the notice of the writers of the last century so much as those of the sister counties.

Anderson mentions that Kettering has "a considerable trade in lace;" and Lysons, later, observes that lace is made at Cheney. Certainly, the productions of this county a century back were of exquisite beauty, as we can bear testimony from the specimens in a pattern-book inherited by Mr. Cardwell, the well-known lace merchant of Northampton, from his predecessor in the trade, which we have had an opportunity of examining. We have also received examples from various localities in Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and as there is much similarity in the

products of the three counties, we shall, perhaps, better describe them by treating of them all collectively.

The earliest English lace was naturally the old Flemish, the pattern wavy and graceful, the ground well executed. Fig. 133, which we select

Fig. 133.

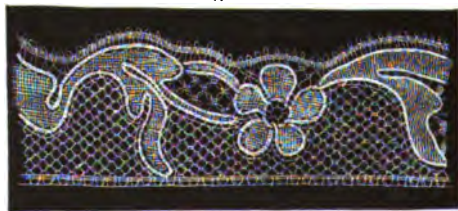


Old Flemish. Newport Pagnel.

as an example, is a specimen we received, with many others, of old Newport Pagnel lace, given by Mrs. Bell, of that town, where her family has been established from time immemorial. Mrs. Bell herself can carry these laces back to the year 1780, when they were bequeathed to her father by an aged relative who had long been in the lace trade. The packets remain for the most part entire. The custom of "storing" lace was common among the country-people. Old ladies felt a satisfaction in knowing when they died "as fine lace would be found in their presses as could be seen in those of their neighbours'."

Next in antiquity is Fig. 134, a lace of Flemish design, with the

Fig. 134.



Old Brussels. Northampton.

fine Brussels ground. This is among the Northamptonshire laces already alluded to.

Many of the early patterns appear to have been run or worked in with the needle on the net ground. (Fig. 135.)

Fig. 135.



"Run" Lace. Newport Pagnel.

In 1778, according to M'Culloch,¹⁹ was introduced the "point" ground, as it is locally termed, from which period dates the staple pillow lace trade of these counties. This ground is beautifully clear, the patterns well executed: we doubt if Fig. 136 could be surpassed in

Fig. 136.



English "Point." Northampton.

¹⁹ "Dict. of Commerce."

beauty by lace of any foreign manufacture. Much of this point ground was made by men.

The principal branch of the lace trade was the making of "baby lace," as those narrow laces were called most specially employed for the adorning of infants' caps. (Figs. 137, 138, 139.) The "point" ground

Fig. 137.



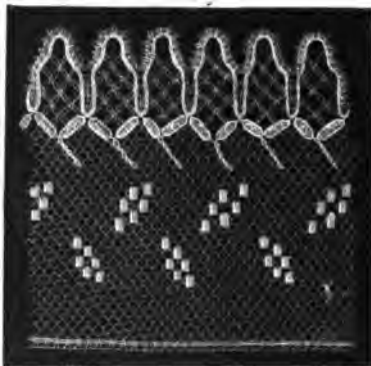
"Baby" Lace. Northampton.

Fig. 138.



"Baby" Lace. Beds.

Fig. 139.



"Baby" Lace. Bucks.

was used, the patterns taken from those of Lille and Mechlin—hence the laces of Buckingham and Bedfordshire have often been styled "English Lille." Though the fashion in the mother-country has passed away, the

American ladies still hold to the gorgeously trimmed infant's cap ; and till the breaking out of the civil war, large quantities of "baby lace" were exported to America, the finer sorts varying from five shillings to seven shillings and sixpence a yard, still retaining their ancient name of "points."

Many other descriptions of grounds were made. Wire (Fig. 140),

Fig. 140.



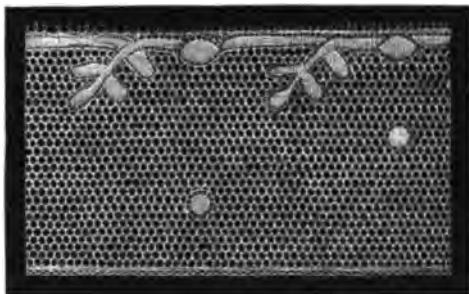
Wire Ground. Northampton.

double, and trolly, in every kind of quality and width. In the making of the finer sorts of edging as many as 200 threads would be employed.

On the breaking out of the war with France, the closing of our ports to French goods gave an impetus to the trade, and the manufacturers undertook to supply the English market with lace similar to that of Normandy and the sea-coast villages of France ; hence a sort of "fausse" Valenciennes, called the "French ground."

But true Valenciennes was also fabricated, so fine (Fig. 141) as to rival

Fig. 141.



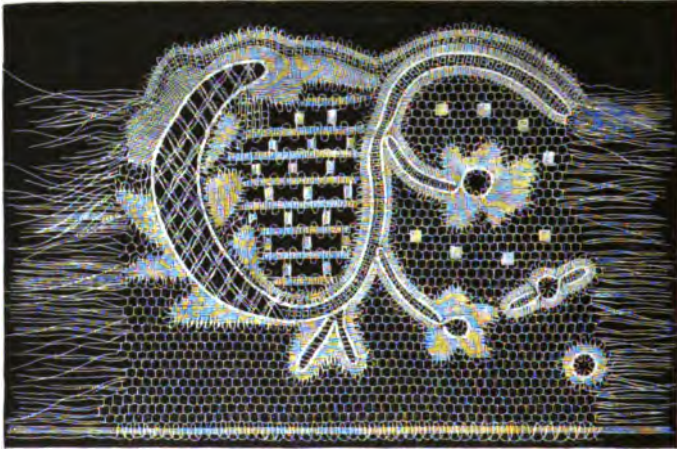
Valenciennes. Northampton.

the products of French Hainault. It was made in considerable quantities until the expertness of the smuggler and the cessation of the war caused it to be laid aside.

One-third of the lace-workers of Northampton were employed, previous to the introduction of machine-made net, in making quillings on the pillow.

A "point" lace, with the "cloth" or "toilé" on the edge, for many years was in fashion, and in compliment to the Prince, was named by the loyal manufacturers "Regency Point." It was a durable and handsome lace. (Fig. 142.)

Fig. 142.



Regency Point. Bedford.

Towards the year 1830, insertions found their way to the public taste. (Fig. 143.)

Fig. 143.



Insertion. Bedford.

The Exhibition of 1851 gave a sudden impulse to the traders, and from that period the lace industry rapidly developed. At this time was introduced the Maltese guipures and the plaited laces, a variety grafted on the old Maltese. (Fig. 144.)

Fig. 144.



Plaited Lace. Bedford.

Five years later appears the first specimen of the raised plait, now so thoroughly established in the market.

The Exhibition of 1862 showed an astonishing progress in both design and execution. Leaves in strict imitation of nature being mingled with the oriental arabesque of the so-called Maltese (Fig. 145) in the fabrics of Bedfordshire, which may now be distinguished by this characteristic from those of her sister county. The Buckinghamshire stick to the old Maltese designs, their laces unrelieved by the introduction of either flowers or foliage.

Since 1851 Buckingham has produced black lace of great beauty. Her lace-makers have also succeeded in making pieces of considerable width, showing great skill and artistic design. They formerly could only pro-

duce lace eight inches wide; some they exhibited measured thirty-eight; the English lace-makers having acquired the art of "fine joining," a knowledge until of late confined to France and Belgium.

Fig. 145.



Raised Plait. Bedford.

In the Jurors' Report of the International Exhibition of 1862, the number of lace-makers in the counties of Buckingham, Northampton, Bedford, and Oxford, is estimated at 25,000.

CHAPTER XXXI.

WILTSHIRE AND DORSETSHIRE.

FROM Wiltshire and Dorset, counties in the last century renowned for their lace, the trade has now passed away ; a few workers may yet be found in the retired sea-side village of Charmouth, and these are diminishing fast.

Of the Wiltshire manufactures we know but little, even from tradition, save that the art did once prevail. Peuchet alludes to it. When Sir Edward Hungerford attacked Wardour Castle, in Wiltshire, Lady Arundel, describing the destruction of the leaden pipes by the soldiers, says, "They cut up the pipe and sold it, as these men's wives in North Wiltshire do bone lace, at sixpence a yard."

One Mary Hurdle, of Marlborough, in the time of Charles II., tells us in her "Memoirs,"¹ that, being left an orphan, she was apprenticed by the chief magistrate to a maker of bone lace for eight years, and after that period of servitude she apprenticed herself for five years more.

Again, at the time of the Great Plague, cautions are issued by the mayor of Marlborough to all parents and masters how they send their children and servants to school or abroad in making bone lace or otherwise, in any public house, place, or school used for that purpose.²

In the proceedings of the Anti-Gallican Society it is recorded that the second prize for needle point ruffles was, in 1751, awarded to Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman, of the episcopal city of Salisbury. Such are the scanty notices we have been able to glean of the once flourishing lace trade in Wiltshire.

¹ "The Conversion and Experience of Mary Hurl', or Hurdle, of Marlborough, a maker of bone lace in this town," by the Rev. — Hughes, of that town.

² Waylen's "History of Marlborough."

Dorset, on the other hand, holds high her head in the annals of lace-making. Three separate towns, in their day—Blandford, Sherborne, and Lyme Regis—disputing the palm of excellence for their productions.

BLANDFORD.

Of Blandford the earliest mention we find is in Owen's "*Magna Britannica*" of 1720, where he states: "The manufacture of this town was heretofore 'band-strings,' which were once risen to a great price, but now times hath brought both bands themselves and their strings out of use, and so the inhabitants have turned their hands to making straw works and bone lace, which perhaps may come to nothing, if the fickle humour of fashion-mongers take to wearing Flanders lace."

Only four years later, Defoe writes of Blandford:—

"This city is chiefly famous for making the finest bone lace in England, and where they showed us some so exquisitely fine as I think I never saw better in Flanders, France, or Italy, and which, they said, they rated above 30*l.* sterling a yard; but it is most certain that they make exceeding rich lace in this county, such as no part of England can equal."

In the edition of 1762, Defoe adds: "This was the state and trade of the town when I was there in my first journey, but on June 4, 1731, the whole town, except twenty-six houses, was consumed by fire, together with the church."

Postlethwayt,³ Hutchins,⁴ Lysons, and Knight ("*Imperial Cyclopædia*"), all tell the same story. Peuchet cites the Blandford laces as "*comparables à celles qu'on fait en Flandres (excepté Bruxelles), en France, et même dans les États de Venise;*" and Anderson mentions Blandford as "a well-built town, surpassing all England in fine lace."

More reliance is to be placed on the two last-named authorities than the former, who have evidently copied Defoe without troubling themselves to inquire more deeply into the matter.

³ "At Bland, on the Stour, between Salisbury and Dorchester, they made the finest lace in England, valued at 30*l.* per yard."—*Universal Dict. of Trade and Commerce*. 1774.

⁴ "Much bone lace was made here, and the finest point in England, equal, if not superior, to that of Flanders, and valued at 30*l.* per yard, till the beginning of this century."—*Hutchins' Hist. of the County of Dorset*. 2nd Edit. 1796.

It is generally supposed that the trade gradually declined after the great fire of 1731, when it was replaced by the manufacture of buttons, and no record of its former existence can be found among the present inhabitants of the place.⁵

Fig. 146 represents a curious piece of lace, preserved as an heirloom in a family in Dorsetshire. It formerly belonged to her Majesty Queen Charlotte, and, when purchased by the present owner, had a label attached to it, "Queen Elizabeth's lace," with the tradition that it was made in commemoration of the defeat of the Spanish Armada, as the ships, dolphins, and national emblems testify. At this we beg to demur, as no similar lace was made at that period; but we do not doubt its having been made in honour of that victory, for the building is decidedly old Tilbury Fort, familiar to all by the pencil of Stanfield. But the lace is point d'Argentan, as we see by the hexagonal "bride" ground and the workmanship of the pattern. None but the best lace-workers could have made it; so we conclude the pattern was designed in England and sent to Argentan to execute, perhaps as a present to Queen Charlotte, to whose love for fine lace we have frequently had occasion to allude. Whatever it may be, it is an interesting and curious relic.

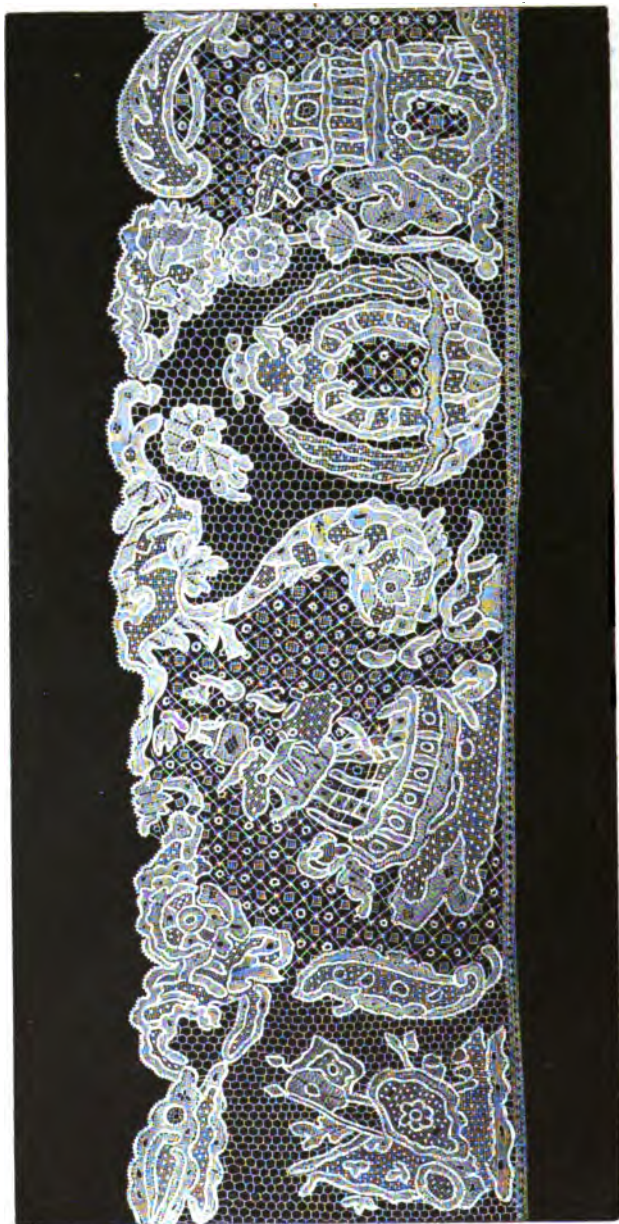
SHERBORNE.

"Since the Reformation the clothing trade declined," writes Defoe: "before 1700, making buttons, haberdashery wares, and bone laces employed a great many hands;" which said piece of information is repeated word for word in the "Imperial Cyclopædia."

Other authors, such as Anderson, declare, at a far later date, Sherborne to carry on a good trade in lace, and how, up to 1780, much blonde, both white and black, and of various colours, was made there, of which a supply was sent to all markets.

⁵ What this celebrated Point was, we cannot ascertain. All we know is from an old lace-maker of Exeter, Mrs. Hake, one of the remaining four now living who can still make the Honiton ground. She recollects the "Blandford Point," and has in her time had quantities of it to clean. It is now ten years since a piece so denominated came into her hands. She describes it as a thick, heavy lace, consisting of flowers or sprigs, round the exterior of which ran a coarse thread or horse-hair to raise the edges. These flowers were united by scarcely any ground. The same old lady had made a scarf for the Princess Charlotte of Wales.

Fig. 146.



Defeat of the Spanish Armada.

It was probably of this material that "a white damask *négligé*, trimmed with a blue snail blonde lace," advertised as lost in 1751, was fabricated.

From the latter end of the eighteenth century, the lace trade of Sherborne declined, and gradually died out.

LYME REGIS.

The points of Lyme Regis rivalled, in the last century, those of Honiton and Blandford, and when the trade of the last-named town passed away, Lyme and Honiton laces held their own, side by side, in the London market.

The fabric of Lyme Regis, for a period, came more before the public eye, for that old, deserted, and half-forgotten mercantile city, in the eighteenth century, once more raised its head as a fashionable watering-place.

Broad Street was inhabited by lace-makers. They were great gossips, and had a store of traditions that would fill a volume. Seated at their doors in summer, or collected in winter round the fire, they repeated to the visitors stories of valiant deeds done by Lyme men in "troublesome times," or rehearsed elegies on their darling Monmouth, who promised when he was king that Lyme should join Axminster and Charmouth, regain its former prosperity, and hold as many thousands as it then did hundreds. The ladies whiled away their time in listening to their stories, buying their points, or in the excitement of sixpenny raffles, by means of which many a fine head or apron was disposed of.

Prizes were awarded by the Anti-Gallican Society⁶ to Miss Mary Channon, of Lyme Regis, and her fellow-townswoman, Miss Mary Ben, for ruffles of needle point and bone lace.

The reputation of the fabric, too, of Lyme Regis, through the ladies who sought its invigorating breezes, reached even the court; and when Queen Charlotte first set foot on English ground she wore a head and lappets of Dorset manufacture. Some years later, a splendid lace dress was made for her Majesty by the workers of Lyme, which, says the annalist of our southern coast,⁷ gave great satisfaction at court. The makers of this costly product received, however, but fourpence a day for their work.

The laces of Lyme held the preference over all other fabrics for their

⁶ In 1752.

⁷ Roberts' "Hist. of Lyme Regis."

superior durability. Like all good articles, they were expensive. A narrow piece set quite plain round an old woman's cap would cost four guineas, nor were five guineas a yard considered an exorbitant price.

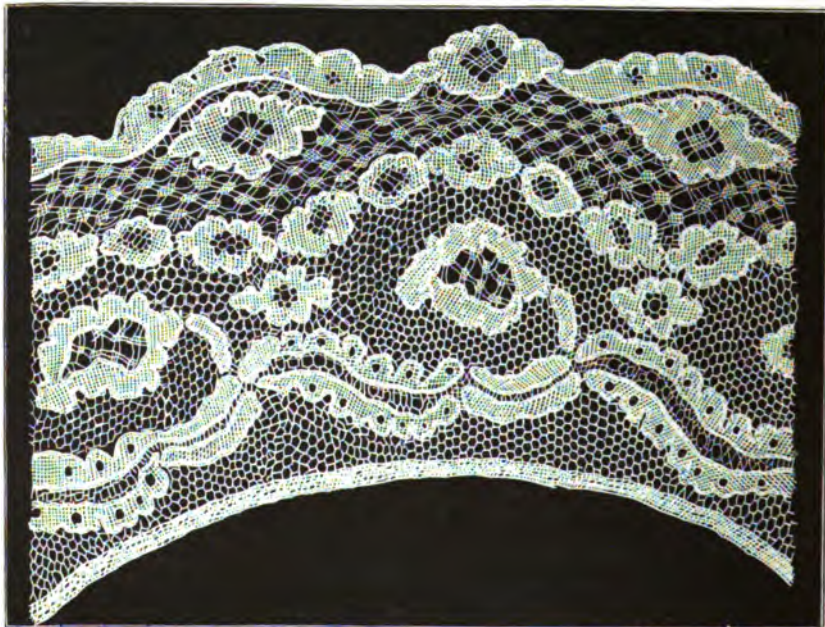
It was a favourite custom at Lyme for lovers to have their initials entwined and worked together on a piece of ornamental lace.

Old Catherine Power, the last of the town lace-makers, was also a teller of fortunes. She would often beg a copy of initials about to be worked in point, that she might take them home, "just cut the cards," and tell the future destiny of the young couple.

The making of such expensive lace being scarcely found remunerative, the trade gradually expired; and when the order for the marriage lace of H.M. Queen Victoria reached the southern counties, not one lace-maker was to be found to aid in the work in the once flourishing town of Lyme Regis.

We give a specimen (Fig. 147) of lace made at Lyme Regis, which does not at all warrant the ancient reputation of the fabric.

Fig. 147.



Lyme Regis.

CHAPTER XXXII.

DEVONSHIRE.

" Bone lace und Cyder."

Anderson.

HONITON.

LACE-MAKING is said to have been introduced into Devonshire by sundry Flemings who took refuge in England during the persecutions of the Duke of Alva. Whether the art was first made known to the inhabitants of the county at that period it is impossible now to say.

We may rather infer that laces of silk and coarse thread were already fabricated in Devonshire as elsewhere, and that the Flemings, on their arrival, having introduced the fine thread, then spun almost exclusively in their own country, from that period the trade of bone-lace making flourished in the southern as in the midland counties of England.

Although the earliest known MS.,¹ giving an account of the different towns of Devon, makes no mention of lace, we find from it that Mrs. Minifie, one of the earliest named lace-makers, was an Englishwoman.²

Towards the latter end of the sixteenth century various, and, indeed, numerous patronymics of Flemish origin appear among the entries of the church registers still preserved at Honiton,³ names all handed down to

¹ "Ker's Synopsis," written about the year 1561. Two copies of this MS. exist, one in the library of Sir Lawrence Palk, at Halden House (Co. Devon), the other in the British Museum. This MS. was never printed, but served as an authority for Westcote and others.

² "She was a daughter of John Flay, Vicar of Buckrell, near Honiton, who by will, in 1614, bequeaths certain lands to Jerom Minify (*etc*), son of Jerom Minify, of Burwash, Sussex, who married his only daughter."—*Prince's Worthies of Devon*. 1701.

³ Burl, Genest, Raymunda, Brock, Couch, Gerard, Murck, Stocker, Maynard, Trump, Groot, *etc*.

their descendants in the present generation,⁴ and in these families the fabric has continued for a long lapse of years.

That the trade was already flourishing in the days of our first James, the oft-cited brass inscription, let into a raised tombstone near the wall of old Honiton church, fully testifies:—

“Here lieth y^e Body of James Rodge, of Honiton, in y^e County of Devonshire, Bone-lace seller, who hath given unto the poor of Honiton, P^rishe, the benyfitte of 100*l*. for ever, who deceased y^e 27 July, A.D. 1617, ætatis suæ 50. Remember the Poore.”

If any credit may be attached to the folk lore of the lace-making trade, this James Rodge⁵ was a valet who, escaping from Brussels, first brought over the secret of the finer stitches as used in the Flanders laces of that period. Having made his fortune at Honiton, he, in gratitude, bequeathed a sum of money to the poor of his adopted city.

Westcote, too, who wrote about the year 1620, when noticing “Honitoun,” says:—

“Here is made abundance of bone lace, a pretty toy now greatly in request.”⁶ He does not speak of it as a new manufacture; the trade had already taken root and flourished, for, including the above-mentioned Rodge, the three earliest bone lace-makers of the seventeenth century, on record, all at their decease bequeathed sums of money for the benefit of their indigent townspeople, viz., Mrs. Minifie,⁷ before-mentioned, who died in 1617, and Thomas Humphrey, of Honiton, laceman, who willed, in the year 1658, 20*l*. towards the purchase of certain tenements, a notice of

⁴ Up to a recent date, the Honiton lace-makers were mostly of Flemish origin. Mrs. Stocker, ob. 1769; Mr. J. Stocker, + 1783, and four daughters; Mrs. Mary Stocker, + 179—; Mr. Gerard, + 1799, and daughter; Mrs. Lydia Maynard (of Anti-Gallican celebrity), + 1786; Mrs. Ann Brock, + 1815; Mrs. Elizabeth Humphrey, + 1790, whose family had been in the lace manufacture one hundred and fifty years and more. The above list has been furnished to the author by Mrs. Frank Aberdein, whose grandfather was for many years in the trade.

Mrs. Treadwin, of Exeter, found an old lace-worker using a lace “Turn” for winding sticks, having the date 1678 rudely carved on the foot, showing how the trade was continued in the same families from generation to generation.

⁵ Rodge, or Ridge, with all due deference to Devonshire tradition, does not sound like a name of Flemish extraction.

⁶ “View of Devon.” T. Westcote. He speaks of lace as being also made at Bradninch, “where a small quantity is still manufactured,” writes Lysons.

⁷ Her bequest is called “Minifie’s Gift.”

which benefaction is recorded on a painted board above the gallery in the old parish church.

By this time English lace had advanced in public estimation. In the year 1660, a royal ordinance of France provided that a mark should be affixed to thread lace imported from England, as well as on that of Flanders; and we have already told elsewhere⁸ how the Earl of Essex procures, through his Countess, bone lace to a considerable amount, as a present to Queen Anne of Austria.

Speaking of bone lace, writes Fuller in his "Worthies :"—

"Much of this is made in and about Honyton, and weekly returned to London. . . . Modern is the use thereof in England, and not exceeding the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Let it not be condemned for a superfluous wearing because it doth neither hide, nor heat, seeing it doth adorn. Besides, though private persons pay for it, it stands the State in nothing; not expensive of bullion like other lace, costing nothing save a little thread 'descanted' on by art and industry. Hereby many children who otherwise would be burthensome to the parish prove beneficial to their parents. Yea, many lame in their limbs and impotent in their arms, if able in their fingers, gain a livelihood thereby; not to say that it saveth some thousands of pounds yearly, formerly sent over Seas to fetch lace from Flanders."

Even in 1655, when the variety of points furnished matter for a letter from the members of the Baptist church assembled at Bridgewater, the "Beleeven men," unwilling to injure so flourishing a commerce, merely censure "points and more laces than are required on garments," and these they desired might be proceeded against "with all sweetness and tenderness and long suffering."⁹

The conciliatory measures of the Puritans, maybe, affected the trade less than the doings of Lord Cambury and Lord Churchill's dragoons in the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion in 1680, by which time the lace-making art was carried on in many small country places in Devon.

They pillaged the lace-makers right and left, and when quartered at Colyton,¹⁰ these unruly soldiers broke into the house of one William Burd,

⁸ See p. 306.

⁹ Church Book of the Baptist Chapel of Lyme Regis.

¹⁰ Colyton and Ottery St. Mary were among the first. Wherever the say or serge fabric decayed, the lace trade planted itself.

a dealer in bone lace, and there stole merchandise to the amount of 325*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*"

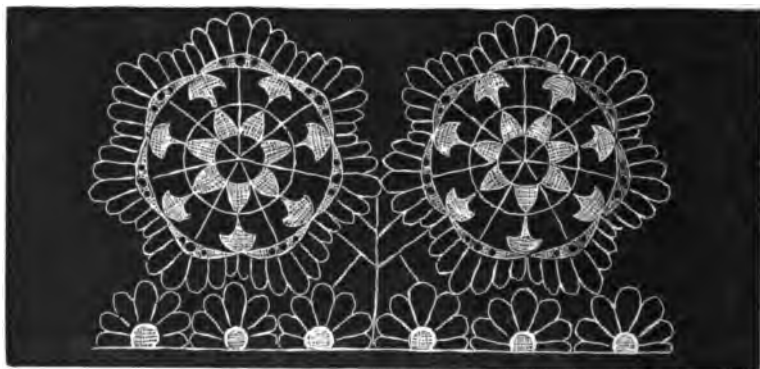
"The valuable manufactures of lace, for which the inhabitants of Devon have long been conspicuous, are extending now from Exmouth to Torbay,"¹² writes Defoe in 1724. These must, however, have received a check as regards the export trade, for, says Savary, who wrote about the same date:—

"Depuis qu'on imite les dentelles nommées point d'Angleterre en Flandres, Picardie et Champagne, on n'en tire plus de Londres pour la France."

Great distress, too, is said to have existed among the Honiton lace-makers after the two great fires of 1756 and 1767, which consumed a considerable part of their town.

In the church of Colyton, under a fine canopied tomb, repose back to back, in most unsociable fashion, the recumbent figures of Sir John and Lady Pole. "Dame Elizabeth, daughter of Roger How, merchant of London, ob. 1623," wears a splendid cape of three rows of bone lace descending to the waist. Her cap is trimmed with the same material. As this lace may be of Devonshire fabric, we give a woodcut of the pattern. (Fig. 148.)

Fig. 148.



Monument of Lady Pole. + 1623. Colyton Church.

Sundry Flemish names may still be seen above the shop windows of Colyton, similar to those of Honiton: Stocker, Murch, Spiller, Rochett, Boatch, Kettel, Woram, and others.

¹¹ Don Manuel Gonzales mentions "bone lace" among the commodities of Devon.

¹² The lace manufacture now extends along the coast, from the small watering-place of Seaton, by Beer, Branscombe, Salcombe, Sidmouth, and Ollerton, to Exmouth, including the Vale of Honiton and the towns above mentioned.

Three years previous to this calamity, among a number of premiums awarded by the Anti-Gallican Society¹³ for the encouragement of our lace trade, the first prize of fifteen guineas is bestowed upon Mrs. Lydia Maynard, of Honiton, "in token of six pairs of ladies' lappets of unprecedented beauty, exhibited by her." About this time we read in Bowen's "Geography"¹⁴ that at Honiton "the people are chiefly employed in the manufactory of lace, the broadest sort that is made in England, of which great quantities are sent to London." "It acquired," says Lysons, "some years since, the name of Bath Brussels lace."

To give a precise description of the earliest Devonshire lace would now be impossible. We may infer that the patterns, like those of all other countries, varied with the decorative taste of the time. Though many heirlooms, carefully hoarded in the old Devonshire families, are supposed to be of native produce, and, indeed, in one village church, a Spanish-looking lace, once used for ecclesiastical decoration, is still preserved, the author has met with no specimen which can really be authenticated as of the old bone lace fabric of the county.

In Exeter Cathedral is the monument of Bishop Stafford.¹⁵ His collar appears to be of a network, embroidered in patterns of graceful design. (Fig. 149.)

In the same cathedral lies the recumbent effigy of Lady Doddridge, a member of the Bampfylde family, her cuffs and tucker adorned with geometric lace of simple pattern. (Fig. 150.) These, with the monument of Lady Pole, at Colyton, are the sole accredited examples, either in painting or sculpture, of lace-adorned figures that have come under the author's notice in the county.

Honiton lace long preserved its Flemish character; the author has many pieces of old Devonshire point, all retaining in design the traditions of its origin.

Specimens produced as the work of James Rodge, or his contemporaries, consist of large flowing guipure patterns, united by brides, later worked in with the Brussels ground.

¹³ 1753.

¹⁴ "Complete System of Geography." Emanuel Bowen. 1747.

This extract is repeated verbatim in "England's Gazetteer," by Philip Luckombe. London, 1790.

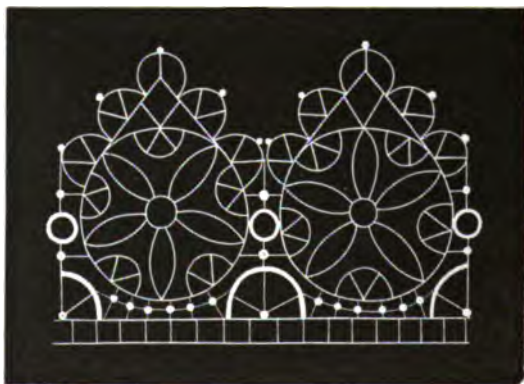
¹⁵ Died 1398.

Fig. 149.



Monument of Bishop Stafford, Exeter Cathedral.

Fig. 150



Monument of Lady Doddridge. + 1614. Exeter Cathedral.

The Flemish character of Fig. 151 is unmistakable; the design of the flower vase resembles those of the old Angleterre à bride, and in execution this specimen may fairly warrant a comparison with the productions of Brabant. If really of English make, we should place its fabri-

cation at the beginning of the last century, for it was long before the Devonshire lace-makers could rival in beauty the "cordonnet" of the Flemish workers.

Fig. 151.

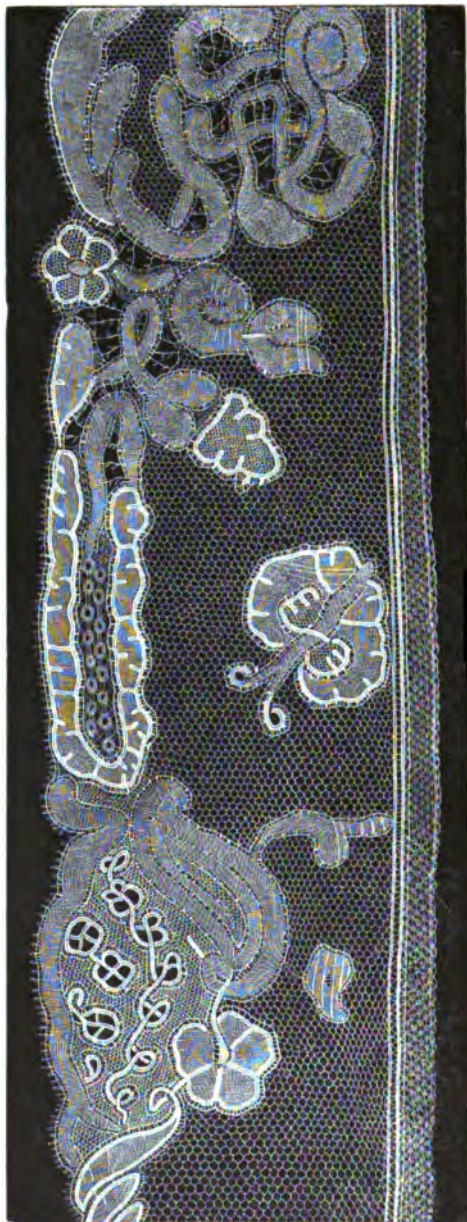


Old Devonshire (?) Point.

It is to its sprigs that Honiton owes its great reputation. Like the Brussels, they were made separately. At first they were worked in with the pillow, afterwards "appliqué," or sewn on the ground.

Fig. 152 is an example of the pattern worked in, the favourite design of the butterfly and the acorn, already familiar to us in the old Point d'Angleterre of Fig. 56, and in the smock of Queen Elizabeth (Fig. 119).

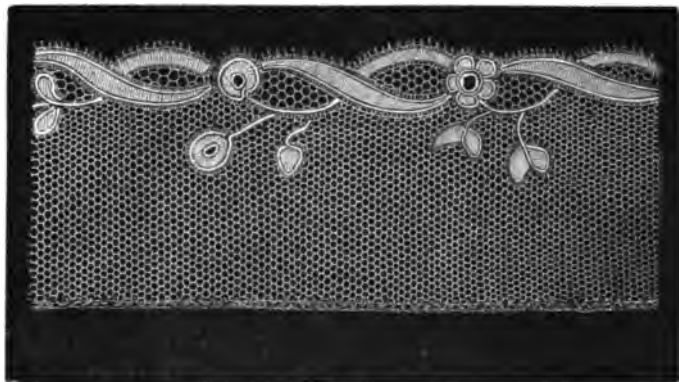
Fig. 152.



Old Devonshire.

The pattern in Fig. 153 is sewn on the plain pillow ground, the making of which formed an extensive branch of the Honiton trade in the last century.

Fig. 153.



Old Honiton Application.

This net was very beautiful and regular, but very expensive. It was made of the finest thread procured from Antwerp, the market price of which, in 1790, was 70*l.* per lb.;¹⁶ and an old lace-maker told the author her father had, during the war, paid a hundred guineas a pound to the smugglers for this highly prized and then almost unattainable commodity.

Nor were the lace-worker's gains less remunerative. She would receive as much as eighteen shillings a yard for the workmanship alone of a piece of this elaborate net, measuring scarce two inches in width;¹⁷ and one of the old lace-dealers showed Mrs. Treadwin, some years since, a piece of

¹⁶ Mrs. Aberdein, of Honiton, informs us her father has often paid 95 guineas per lb. for the thread at Antwerp.

¹⁷ The manner of payment was somewhat Phœnician, reminding one of Queen Dido and her bargain. The lace ground was spread out on the counter, and the worker herself desired to cover it with shillings; and as many coins as found place on her work, she carried away as the fruit of her labour.—We trust the lace-makers were more honest than the Queen of Carthage. The author once calculated the cost, after this fashion, of a small lace veil on real ground, said to be one of the first ever fabricated: it was 12 inches wide and 30 long, and, making allowance for the shrinking caused by washing, the value amounted to 20*l.*, which proved to be exactly the sum originally paid for the veil. The ground of this veil, though perfect in its workmanship, is of a much wider mesh than was made in the last days of the fabric. It was the property of Mrs. Chick.

ground, eighteen inches square, for the making of which she had paid 15*l.*, shortly before the establishment of the machine net manufacture.¹⁸ The price of the lace was proportionably high. A Honiton veil would often cost a hundred guineas.

The invention of Heathcoat¹⁹ dealt a fatal blow to the Honiton net-makers. A hopeless struggle ensued between manual labour and the results of science: human industry yielded to the pressure. Young women, in large numbers, forsook the pillow and went to service, and but few children were trained to succeed them.

A lappet, of most exquisite design (Fig. 154), has lately come into the possession of the author, purchased from a Devonshire gentlewoman in reduced circumstances, to whose great-grandmother it had belonged. So perfect is the workmanship, she at once pronounced it to be Brussels, but it has been shown to four different lace-makers, who all recognise the open-work or "finishings" peculiar to the Honiton fabric, and decide upon its nationality. This lappet, if really the fabric of Honiton, must have been made about 1750, coeval with those of Mrs. Lydia Maynard; yet Devonshire ladies, as others, liked fine lace, and went to Brussels and France for their best, so we cannot give a decided opinion on the subject.

But to return to our history. For twenty years the lace trade suffered the greatest depression,²⁰ and the Honiton lace-workers, forsaking the designs of their forefathers, introduced a most hideous set of patterns, designed, as they said, "out of their own heads." "Turkey tails," "frying pans," "bullocks' hearts," and the most senseless sprigs and borderings took the place of the graceful compositions of the old school; not a leaf, not a flower was copied from nature.

Anxious to introduce a purer taste, Queen Adelaide, to whom a petition had been sent on behalf of the distressed lace-makers, gave the order for a dress to be made of Honiton sprigs,²¹ and commanded that the flowers

¹⁸ The last specimen of "real" ground made in Devon was the marriage veil of the late Mrs. Marwood Tucker, about forty years since. It was with the greatest difficulty workers could be procured to make it. The price paid for the ground alone was 30 guineas.

¹⁹ 1809.

²⁰ In 1822, Lysons remarks that "some years ago the manufacture of Honiton employed 2,400 hands in the town and neighbouring villages. They do not now employ 300."

²¹ With the desire of combining the two interests, her Majesty ordered it to be made on the Brussels (machine made) ground.



Rug said to be of Devon workmanship. Circ. 1750.

should all be copied from nature. The order was executed by Mrs. Davey, of Honiton; the skirt was encircled with a wreath of elegantly designed sprigs, the initial of each flower forming the name of her Majesty.²²

The example of the amiable queen found few followers; and when, in the progress of time, the wedding lace was required for her present Majesty, it was with difficulty the necessary number of workers could be obtained to make it. It was undertaken by Miss Jane Bidney, who caused the work to be executed in the small fishing hamlet of Beer,²³ and its environs. The dress cost 1000*l.*; it was composed entirely of Honiton sprigs, connected on the pillow by a variety of open-work stitches; but the patterns were immediately destroyed, so it cannot be described.

The bridal dresses of their Royal Highnesses the Princess Royal, the Princess Alice, and the Princess of Wales, were all of Honiton Point, the patterns consisting of the national flowers, with prince's feathers, intermixed with ferns, and introduced with the most happy effect.

The Exhibition of 1851 greatly injured the Honiton manufacture; from that time the desire to produce cheap articles became a mania. The dealers vied with each other in selling laces at reduced rates, and to effect their object, introduced work of an inferior quality, mingling the good with the bad. Honiton lost its prestige in the eyes of the public, and that which at the first afforded a gain, in the end injured the trade, which has never entirely recovered its depreciation.

The application of Honiton sprigs upon bobbin net has been of late years almost entirely superseded by the modern guipure (Fig. 155). The sprigs, when made, are sewn upon a piece of blue paper, and then united either on the pillow by "cutworks" or "purlings," or else joined with the needle by various stitches—lacet point, réseau, cutwork, button-hole stitch (the most effective of all), and purling, which is made by the yard.

²² *AMARANTH.*

DAPHNE.

EGLANTINE.

LILAC.

AURICULA.

IVY.

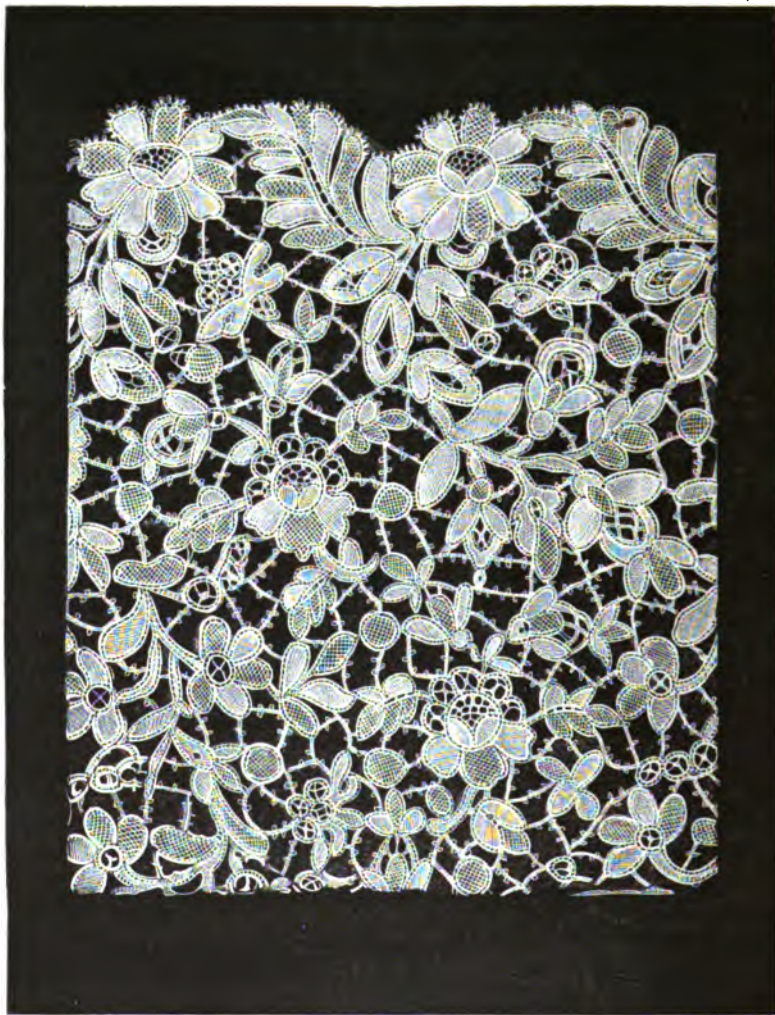
DAHLIA.

EGLANTINE.

²³ The workers of Beer, Axmouth, and Branscombe, have always been considered the best in the trade.

The Honiton lace-makers show great aptitude in imitating the Brussels designs, which they execute with faithful accuracy. A lappet

Fig. 155.



Honiton Guipure.

made this year by Mrs. Treadwin, of Exeter, is an exquisite specimen

of the Brussels style of lace (Fig. 156); but it must nevertheless be regretted the workers do not adhere to the "old Honiton sprig," which has been scarcely surpassed even by the lace-makers of Brabant.

A new branch of industry has lately opened to the Devonshire lace-maker, that of restoring or remaking old lace. The splendid mantles, tunics, and flounces which enrich the shop-windows of the great lace-dealers of London are mostly concocted from old fragments by the Devonshire lace-workers. It is curious to see the ingenuity they display in rearranging the "old rags"—and such they are—sent from London for restoration. Carefully cutting out the designs of the old work, they sew them upon a paper pattern of the shape required. The "modes," or fancy stitches, are dexterously restored, any deficient flower supplied, and the whole joined together on the pillow.²⁴

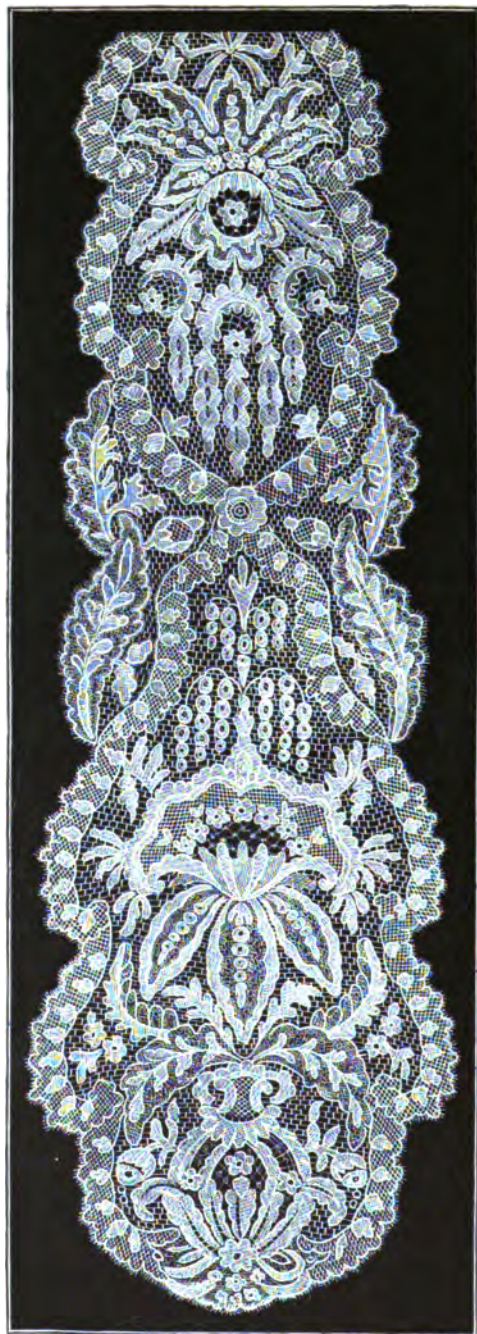
The Honiton lace at the International Exhibition of 1862, though exquisite in quality and workmanship, could ill bear comparison with the fabrics of France and Belgium. The designs were crowded and spiritless—heavy medallions, and clumsy arabesques encircled with bouquets of flowers, poor imitations of nature. It is from this neglect in their patterns that Honiton has fallen in public estimation. While a woman who passes her life in making one Trolly or Valenciennes design acquires a proficiency over those who change their work, the sprig-maker, in course of time, becomes careless, is apt to disturb her pattern, misplace her pins, and so depart from her original design that in the course of a few years the sprig is no longer to be recognised.

The author of this chapter took much pains, during a residence at Sidmouth, to procure for the lace-makers new patterns of flowers, insects, and other natural objects. Mrs. Hayman and the Miss Radfords, of Sidmouth, were the first to put them in execution, and many of the workers themselves were delighted at their success, though they previously had declared it to be impossible to produce natural flowers.

Some of the women, however, contemptuously rejected the new designs: "They had had their patterns for forty years and more, and they were as good as anybody's;" while an aged lace-maker, who had been induced to make the trial, brought to the author a most exquisite bunch of violets, "fresh sent home on Saturday night," with a recusant

²⁴ Some of the superior lace-makers imitate the old Italian and Spanish point laces most successfully.

Fig. 156.



Lappet made by Mrs. Treadwin, of Exeter. 1864.

air, as though she were doing some injury to her "Brunswick," her "Duchess of Kent," her "Turkey tail," or her "Snowball."

The younger members of the community accepted with gratitude these new patterns, and one even reproduced a piece of braidwork in imitation of Spanish Point, and also a collar from Vecellio's book, in a manner most creditable to her ingenuity.

In consequence of this movement, some gentlemen connected with the Bath and West of England Society²⁵ proposed that an exhibition should take place at the Annual Agricultural Show, held at Clifton this year, of Honiton lace, "designs strictly after nature." Prizes to the amount of 100*l.* were given.

The exhibition was most successful. Her Majesty the Queen expressed a desire that the articles exhibited should be sent to Windsor for her inspection, and graciously commanded that two flounces, with a corresponding length of trimming lace, should be made for her. A design executed by Miss Cecilia Marryat having been approved of by her Majesty, the order for the lace was given to Mrs. Hayman, of Sidmouth. Fig. 157 is from one of the honeysuckle sprigs selected, and now in course of fabrication.

TROLLY LACE.

Much Trolly lace was made in Devonshire until thirty years back, when the fabric was unmercifully overthrown. This disaster was caused by the caprices of fashion, combined with the physicians' decree, which banished from the nursery those lace-trimmed caps which so much added to the beauty of a new-born infant.

Trolly lace, before its downfall, has been sold at the extravagant price of five guineas the yard.²⁶

²⁵ For the encouragement of Agriculture, Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. The prizes were offered for the best Sprigs, Nosegays, Borders for shawls, veils, or collars, Lappets, collars and cuffs, Pocket-handkerchiefs, etc. "of good workmanship and design, worked either in Flowers, Fruit, Leaves, or Insects, strictly designed from nature." Three prizes were awarded for each description of article. The Society also offered prizes for small application sprigged veils, and for the best specimens of Braid work, in imitation of Spanish Point.

²⁶ Lappets and scarfs were made of trolly lace from an early date. Mrs. Delany, in one of her letters, dated 1756, speaks of a "Trolly head."

Unlike the Honiton, it was made of English thread, at first of a coarse quality ; the ground double, similar to that of the Flanders laces, from which country it doubtless derives its name.²⁷

Fig. 157.



Honeysuckle Sprig of modern Honiton.

Fifty years since Devonshire workers still made a "Greek" lace, as they termed it, similar to the "dentelles torchons" so common throughout the Continent. The author has seen specimens of this fabric in a lace-maker's old pattern-book, once the property of her mother.

Trolly lace was not the work of women alone. In the flourishing

²⁷ The term "Trolly" appears now to be applied in Devonshire to narrow pillow laces, whether of double or single ground.

days of its manufacture, every boy, until he had attained the age of fifteen, and was competent to work in the fields, attended the lace schools daily.²⁸ A lace-maker of Sidmouth, verging on thirty-five, learned her craft at the village dame school,²⁹ in company with many boys. The men, especially the sailor returned from sea, would again resume the employment of their boyhood, in their hours of leisure, and the labourer, seated at his pillow on a summer's evening, would add to his weekly gains.

Mrs. Treadwin recollects in her younger days some twenty-four men lace-makers in her native village of Woodbury, two of whom, Palmer by name, still survive, and one of these worked at his pillow so late as 1820.

The writer also succeeded in finding out a man of sixty, one James Gooding, dwelling in Salcombe parish, near Sidmouth, who had, in his day, been a lace-maker of some reputation. "I have made hundreds of yards in my time," he said, "both wide and narrow, but never worked regularly at my pillow after sixteen years of age." Delighted to exhibit the craft of his boyhood, he hunted out his patterns, and setting to work, produced a piece of Trolly edging which soon found a place in the albums of sundry lace-collecting ladies, the last specimen of man-worked lace likely to be fabricated in the county of Devon.

In Woodbury will be found a small colony of lace-makers who are employed in making imitation Maltese or Greek lace, a fabric introduced into Devon by order of her late Majesty the Queen Dowager, on her return from Malta. The workers copy these coarse geometric laces with great facility and precision. Among the various cheap articles to which the Devonshire workers have of late directed their labours is the tape or braid lace, and the shops of the county are now inundated with their productions in the form of collars and cuffs.

Speaking of the occupation of lace-making, Cooke, in his "Topography of Devon," observes :—

"It has been humanely remarked as a melancholy consideration that so much health and comfort are sacrificed to the production of this beautiful, though not necessary article of decoration. The sallow com-

²⁸ Though no longer employed at lace-making, the boys in the schools at Exmouth are instructed in crochet work.

²⁹ Of Ollerton.

plexion, the weakly frame, and the general appearance of languor and debility of the operatives are sad and decisive proofs of the pernicious nature of the employment. The small unwholesome rooms in which numbers of these females, especially during their apprenticeship, are crowded together, are great aggravations of the evil."

He continues, at some length, as, indeed, do many writers of the last century, to descant on this evil ; but times are changed, sanitary laws and the love of fresh air have done much to remedy the mischief. The pillows, too, are raised high in the air, by which means the stooping, so injurious to the health, is avoided.

Old lace-makers will tell stories of the cruel severities practised on the children in the dame schools of their day—of the length of time they sat without daring to move from their pillow—of prolonged punishments imposed on idle apprentices, and other barbarities—but these are now tales of the past.

The author has visited many lace schools in Devon ; and though it might be desired that some philanthropist would introduce the infant school system of allowing the pupils to march and stretch their limbs at the expiration of every hour, the children, notwithstanding, looked ruddy as the apples in their native orchards : and though the lace-worker may in after-life be less robust in appearance than the farm servant or the Cheshire milkmaid, her life is more healthy far than the female operative of our northern manufacturing districts.

A good lace-maker easily gains her shilling a day, but in most parts of Devonshire the work is paid by the truck system ; many of the more respectable shops giving one half in money, the remaining sixpence to be taken out in tea or clothing, sold often considerably above their value. Other manufacturers—to their shame be it told—pay their workers altogether in grocery, and should the lace-maker, from illness or any other cause, require an advance in cash, she is compelled to give work to the value of fourteenpence for every shilling she receives.

Some few houses, such as that of Mrs. Treadwin, of Exeter, and others of London, pay their workers in money.

When we consider that well-nigh the whole female population of Devon is employed in lace-making, it is a matter of surprise that its staple manufacture should, up to the present year, have received but little encouragement from the resident gentry of the county, and that (so

different from the energy of the ladies of Ireland) not one should have been found to improve by her taste the artistic combination of the fabric.

But the air is soft and balmy, and the inhabitants an apathetic generation, alone to be roused by famine, or some like calamity, from the natural somnolence of their existence.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SCOTLAND.

" With the pearlin above her brow."

Old Scotch Song.

" Pearlin-lace as fine as spiders' webs."

Heart of Mid-Lothian.

From her constant intercourse with France, lace must have been early known in Scotland.

Of its use for ecclesiastical purposes at a period when it was still unknown to the laity, we have evidence in the mutilated effigy of a crosiered ecclesiastic which once stood in a niche of the now ruined abbey church of Arbroath. The lace which adorns the robes of this figure is very elaborately and sharply chiselled, and when first discovered, still preserved some remains of the gold leaf with which it had been ornamented.

In the Inventories of King James V.—that handsome but ill-fated monarch—we find constant mention of "pasment" of gold and silver,¹ as well as an entry of—

"Ane gown of fresit clayth of gold, with pasment of perle of gold of gold smyth wark lynit with cramasy sating."² And we have other proofs,³ in addition to the testimony of Sir Walter Scott, as given in the

¹ "1539. Ane uther gowne of purpoure satyne with ane braid pasment of gold and silver," etc.

"Twa Spanye cloikis of black freis with ane braid pasment of gold and silver."

² "1542. Three peces of braid pasmenttes of gold and silver."—*Inventories of the Royal Wardrobe and Jewel House*. 1488-1606. Edinb. 1815.

³ 1542. Same Inv.

⁴ In the Inv. of the Earl of Huntley, 1511-12, there is mention of dresses "passamentés d'or."

"Monastery,"⁴ that pasments of gold and silver, as well as "purle," were already in daily use during King James's reign.

Indeed, as early as 1575 the General Assembly of Scotland found necessary, as did the bishops in Denmark, to express its mind as to the style of dress befitting the clergy, and prohibit "all begares (gardes) of velvet on gown, hose, or coat, all superfluous cut-out work, all sewing on of pasments and laces."

A parchment, too, found in the cabinet of the Countess of Mar,⁵ entitled "The Passement Bond," signed by the Duke of Lennox and other nobles, by which they engaged themselves to leave off wearing "passement," as a matter of expense and superfluity, shows that luxury in dress had early found its way into Scotland.

Notwithstanding these entries, it was not until the arrival of Mary Stuart in her northern dominions that lace in all its varieties appears.

The inventory of the queen's effects in 1567, now printing by the Bannatyne Club, gives entries of passements, guimpeure d'or, and guimpeure d'argent,⁶ with which her "robes de satin blanc et jaune" were "bordées" and "chamarrées." Each style of embroidery and lace is designated by its special name. There is the "natte d'argent faite par entre-latz, passement d'or et d'argent fait à jour, chamarré de bisette,"⁷ &c.

The word dentelle, as told elsewhere,⁸ occurs but once.

⁴ Chap. X., note.

1537. James V. and Lord Somerville at Holyrood :—

"Where are all your men and attendants, my Lord?"

"Please your Majesty, they are here," pointing to the lace which was on his son and two pages' dress.

The king laughed heartily and surveyed the finery, and bade him "Away with it all, and let him have his stout band of spears again."

⁵ Croft's "Excerpta Antiqua."

The Countess of Mar, daughter of the first Duke of Lennox, and granddaughter by her mother's side to Marie Touchet. She was daughter-in-law to the preceptress of James VI., and in 1593 had the honour, at the baptism of Prince Henry, of lifting the child from his bed and delivering him to the Duke of Lennox. A portrait of this lady, in the high Elizabethan ruff, and with a "forepart" and tucker of exquisite raised Venice point, hung, when last we were in Edinburgh, in the drawing-room of the late Miss Catharine Sinclair, so well known by her literary attainments and her widely-spread philanthropy.

⁶ See p. 33, note 45.

⁷ "Chamarrée de bisette."—*Inv. of Lillebourg*. 1561.

⁸ "Ane rabbat of wolvin thread with passmentet with silver."

⁹ Page 23.

We have also alluded to the will made by the queen previous to the birth of James VI., and her bequest of her "ouvrages maschés."⁹ A relic of this expression is yet found in the word "mawsch," or "masch," as the pinking of silk and muslin is termed in Scotland, an advertisement of which accomplishment "done here" may frequently be seen in the shop-windows of the old town of Edinburgh.

In the Palace of Holyrood is still exhibited a small basket lined with blue silk, and trimmed with a bone lace of rudely-spun flax, run on with a ribbon of the same colour, recorded to be an offering sent by Queen Elizabeth to her cousin previous to the birth of her godchild.

Antiquaries assert the story to be a fable. Whether the lace be of the time or not, as a work of art it is of no credit to any country.

How Queen Mary, in her youth, was instructed in the arts of point coupé and laci, according to the works of Vinciolo, has been already related.¹⁰ Of her talents as a needlewoman there is ample proof in the numerous beds, screens, etc., treasured as relics in the houses of the nobles where she was held captive. She knitted head-dresses of gold "réseille," with cuffs and collars¹¹ en suite,¹² to say nothing of nightcaps, and sent them as presents to Elizabeth,¹³ all of which, we are told, the queen received most graciously.

Mary, in her early portraits as Dauphine of France, wears no thread lace. Much fine gold embroidered with passament enriches her dresses; her sleeves are of gold rézeuil.

In those of a later date, like that taken when in Lochleven Castle,

⁹ Page 18.

¹⁰ Page 7.

¹¹ Her lace ruffs Mary appears to have had from France, as we may infer from a letter written by Walsingham, at Paris, to Burleigh, when the Queen was captive at Sheffield Castle, 1578:—

"I have of late granted a passport to one that conveyeth a box of linen to the Queen of Scots, who leaveth not this town for three or four days. I think your Lordship shall see somewhat written on some of the linen contained in the same, that shall be worth the reading. Her Majesty, under colour of seeing the fashion of the ruffles, may cause the several parcels of the linen to be held to the fire, whereby the writing may appear; for I judge there will be some such matter discovered, which was the cause why I did the more willingly grant the passport."

¹² In 1575.

¹³ There was some demur about receiving the nightcaps, for Elizabeth declared "that great commotions had taken place in the Privy Council, because she had accepted the gifts of the Queen of Scots. They therefore remained for some time in the hands of La Mothe, the ambassador, but were finally accepted."—*Miss Strickland*.

her veil is bordered with a narrow bone lace—as yet a rarity—may be one of the same noted in the Inventory of 1578, as

“Fyve litell vailis of wovin rasour (réseau) of threde, ane meekle twa of thame, passmentit with perle and black silk.”¹⁴

When the Queen of Scots ascended the scaffold “she wore on her head,” writes Burleigh’s reporter, “a dressing of lawn edged with bone lace,” and “a vest of lawn fastened to her caul,” edged with the same material.

This lace-edged veil was long preserved as a relic in the exiled Stuart family, until Cardinal York bequeathed it to Sir John Cox Hippiisley. Miss Pigott¹⁵ describes it of “transparent zephyr gauze, with a light check or plaid pattern interwoven with gold; the form as that of a long scarf.”¹⁶ Sir John, when exhibiting the veil at Baden, had the indiscretion to throw it over the Queen of Bavaria’s head. The queen shuddered at the omen, threw off the veil, and retired precipitately from the apartment, evidently in great alarm.

“Cuttit out werk,” collars of “hollie crisp,” quaiffs of wovin thread,¹⁷ cornettes of layn (linen) sewit with cuttit out werk of gold, wovin collars of threde, follow in quick succession.

The cuttit out werk is mostly wrought in gold, silver, cramoisi, or black silk.¹⁸ The queen’s “towell claihs” are adorned in similar manner.¹⁹

¹⁴ “Inventaire of our Sovereaine Lord and his dearest moder. 1578.”—*Record Office*. Edinburgh.

¹⁵ “Records of Life,” by Miss H. Pigott. 1839.

¹⁶ Similar to the New Year’s Gift of the Baroness Aletti to Queen Elizabeth:—

“A veil of lawn cutwork flourished with silver and divers colours.”—*Nichols’ Royal Progresses*.

¹⁷ “Twa quaiffs ane of layn and uther of wovin thread.

“Ane quaiff of layn with twa cornettes sewit with cuttit out werk of gold and silver.

“Twa pair of cornettes of layn sewit with cuttit out werk of gold.

“Ane wovin collar of thread passementit with incarnit and blew silk and silver.”—*Inv. of 1578*.

¹⁸ “Ane rabbat of cuttit out werk and gold and cramoisie silk with the handis (cuffs) thereof.

“Ane rabbat of cuttit out werk of gold and black silk.

“Ane rabbat of cuttit out werk with purpure silk with the handis of the same.”—*Ibid*.

¹⁹ “Twa towell claihs of holane claihs sewitt with cuttit out werk and gold.

“Four napkinnes of holane claihs and cammaraye sewit with cuttit out werk of gold and silver and divers cullours of silk.”—*Ibid*.

The Chartley Inventory of 1568²⁰ is rich in works of point coupé and rézeuil, in which are portrayed with the needle figures of birds, fishes, beasts, and flowers, "coupés chascune en son carré." The queen exercised much ingenuity in her labours, varying the pattern according to her taste.

In the list are noted fifty-two specimens of flowers designed after nature, "tirés au naturel;" 124 birds; as well as sixteen sorts of four-footed beasts, "entre lesquelles y ha un lyon assailant un sanglier;" with fifty-two fishes, all of divers sorts—giving good proofs of the poor prisoner's industry.

As to the designs after nature, with all respect to the memory of Queen Mary, the lions, cocks, and fishes of the sixteenth century which have come under our notice require a student of mediæval needlework rather than a naturalist to pronounce upon their identity.

James VI. of Scotland, reared in a hotbed of Calvinism, had not the means, even if he had the inclination, to indulge in much luxury in dress.

Certain necessary entries of braid pasmentis of gold, gold clinquant, braid pasmentis, cramoisi, for the ornamenting of clokkis, coittis, breikis, and roobes of the king, with "Twa unce and ane half pasmentis of gold and silver to werk the headis of the fokkis," make up the amount of expense sanctioned for the royal wedding;²¹ while 34 ells braid pasmentis of gold to trim a robe for "his Majesties darrest bedfellow the Quene for her coronation,"²² gives but a poor idea of the luxury of the Scottish court.

Various enactments²³ were passed during the reign of James VI. against "unnecessary sumptuousness in men's apparel," by which no one except noblemen, lords of session, prelates, &c., were allowed to wear silver or gold lace.

Provosts were permitted to wear silk, but no lace pearlin or passmenterie, only a "watling silk lace" on the seams.²⁴

²⁰ Published by Prince Labanoff. "Recueil de Lettres de Marie Stuart." T. vii. p. 247.

²¹ "Marriage Expenses of James VI. 1589." Published by the Bannatyne Club.

²² "Accounts of the Great Chamberlain of Scotland. 1590."—*Bannatyne Club*.

²³ In 1581, 1597, and 1621.

²⁴ The same privilege was extended to their wives, their eldest sons with their wives, and their eldest daughters, but not to the younger children.

No one but the above same privileged persons were to have pearlin on their ruffles, sarkis, napkins, and sokkis, and that pearlin to be made in the kingdom of Scotland. This Act, dated 1621, is the first mention we have found of Scottish-made lace.

James VI., having granted to one James Bannatyne, of Leith, a patent for the "importing of foraine pearlin" into the country, in consequence of the great complaint of the embroiderers in 1639, this patent is rescinded, and the king forbids the entry of all "foraine pearlin."

The word lace does not exist in the Scotch language. "Pearlin" is the term used in old documents, defined in the dictionaries to be "a species of lace made with thread." In the old Scotch songs it frequently occurs :—²⁵

"Then round the ring she dealt them ane by ane,
Clean in her pearlin keck, and gown alane."

Ross Helenora.

Again—

"We maun hae pearlins and mabbies and cocks,
And some other things that ladies call smocks."

As the latter articles may appear more familiar to the world in general than "kecks," and "mabbies," and "cocks," we may as well explain a "pearlin keck" to signify a linen cap with a lace border; a "mabbie," a mob; a "cock," or cock-up, no more eccentric head-dress than the lofty Fontanges or commode of the last century.

Again, in "Rob-Roy," we have the term: when Bailie Nicol Jarvie piteously pleads to his kinswoman, Helen Macgregor, he says—

"I hae been serviceable to Rob before now, forbye a set of pearlins I sent yoursell when you were gaun to be married."

The recollection of these delicate attentions, however, has little effect on the Highland chieftainess, who threatens to have him chopped up, if ill befalls her lord, into as many square pieces as compose the Macgregor tartan, or throw him neck and heels into the Highland loch.

The close-fitting velvet cap, enriched with lace, appears in the seventeenth century to have been adopted by the lawyers of the Scotch courts. An example may be seen in the portrait of Sir Thomas Hope, Lord

²⁵ 1633. In the "Account of Expenses for the young Lord of Lorne," we find :—

"2 ells Cambridg' at 8s. the ell for ruffles, 16s.

"2 ells of Perling at 30s., the uther at 33s. 4d., 3l. 3s. 4d."—*Innes' Sketches of Early Scotch History.*

Advocate of Scotland, who died in 1646, which hangs in the Hall of the Advocates at Edinburgh.

Another (Fig. 158) appears in the engraving of Sir Alexander Gibson, Bart., Lord Durie, one of the Lords of Session, who died two years previously.

Fig. 158.



Sir Alexander Gibson, Bart., Lord Durie, Lord of Session. + 1644.

In 1672, when lace—"point lace made of thread"—came under the ban of the Covenanters, with a penalty of "500 merks toties quoties," the wearing such vanities on liveries is strictly forbidden; servants, however, are allowed to wear out their masters' and mistresses' old clothes.

In 1674, his Majesty, understanding that the manufacture of "pearlin and whyt lace made of thread (whereby many people gain their livelihood) was thereby much prejudiced and impaired, declares that from henceforth it shall be free to all and every person within this kingdom to wear 'whyt lace,' as well as the privileged persons above mentioned."

Finding these exclusions of little or no avail, in January, 1685, the Act remits the wearing of lace, both native and foreign, to all folks living.

The dead now came under the scrutiny of the Scotch Parliament, who order all lace or poynt, gold or silver, to be disused at interments, under the penalty of 300 pounds Scots.²⁶

From the united effects of poverty, Covenanters, and legislation, after the departure of the court for England, luxury, small though it was, declined in Edinburgh.

It was not till 1680, when James II., as Duke of York, accompanied by Mary of Modena and his "duteous" daughter Anne, visited the Scotch capital, that anything like gaiety or dress can be said to have appalled the eyes of the strait-laced population.

Dryden, sneering at the barbarism of the Scotch capital, writes, in the prologue to a play delivered at Oxford, referring to a portion of the troop that accompanied the court to Scotland—

"Laced linen there would be a dangerous thing;
It might perhaps a new rebellion bring —
The Scot who wore it would be chosen king."

The Highlander, however, when in full dress, did not disdain to adopt the falling band and ruffles of guipure or Flanders lace.

Curious, but a relic of this ancient mode may still be found in the long white crinkled sugar-plums familiar to most people in the Dundee mixtures, which, from their fancied resemblance to the guipure of the old falls, still bear the name of "band-ties."

The advertisements and inventories of the first years of the eighteenth century give us little reason to imagine any change had been effected in the homely habits of the people.

At the marriage of a daughter of Thomas Smythe, of Methuen, in 1701, to Sir Thomas Moncrieffe, the bride had a head-suit and ruffles of cutwork which cost nearly six pounds ten shillings.²⁷ Few and scanty advertisements of rouns of "white thread lace" appear in the journals of the day.²⁸

In a pamphlet entitled "An Accompt carried between England and Scotland,"²⁹ alluding to the encouragement of the yarn trade, the author

²⁶ January, 1686.

²⁷ "In 1701, when Mistress Margaret, daughter of the Baron of Kilravock, married, 'flounced muslin and lace for combing cloths,' appear in her outfit."—*Innes' Sketches*.

²⁸ "On Tuesday, the 16th inst., will begin the rounp of several sorts of merchants' goods, in the first story of the Turnpyke, above the head of Bells Wynd, from 9 to 12 and 2 till 5. 'White thread lace.'—*Edinburgh Courant*. 1706.

²⁹ 1705.

says: "This great improvement can be attested by the industry of many young gentlewomen that have little or no portion, by spinning one pound of fine lint, and then breaking it into fine flax and whitening it. One gentlewoman told me herself that, by making an ounce or two of it into fine bone lace, it was worth, or she got, twenty pounds Scots for that part of it, and might, after same manner, five or eight pounds sterling out of a pound of lint, that cost her not one shilling sterling. Now if a law were made not to import any muslin (her Grace the Duchess of Hamilton still wears our finest Scots muslin as a pattern to others—she who may wear the finest apparel) and Holland lace, it would induce and stir up many of all ranks to wear more fine 'Scots lace,' which would encourage and give bread to many young gentlewomen and help their fortunes."

Then, among the products of Scotland by which "we may balance any nation," the same writer mentions "our white thread, and making laces."

And in such a state matters continued till the Jacobites, going and coming from St. Germain, introduced French fashions and luxuries as yet unheard of in the then aristocratic Canongate.

It sounds strange to a traveller, as he wanders among these now deserted closes of Edinburgh, to read of the gay doings and of the grand people who, in the last century, dwelt within these poor-looking abodes.

A difficult matter it must have been to the Jacobite beauties, whose hoop (from 1725-8) measured nine yards in circumference, to mount the narrow winding staircases of their dwellings; and this very difficulty gave rise to a luxury of underclothing almost unknown in England or elsewhere. Every lady wore a petticoat trimmed with the richest point lace, which, when her hooped dress was raised, lay exhibited to her admiring follower. Nor did this terminate with the jupe: independent of

"Twa lappets at her head, that flaunted gallantlie,"

ladies extended the luxury to finely-laced garters.

In 1720, the bubble Company "for the trading in Flanders laces" appears advertised in the Scotch papers in large and attractive letters. We strongly doubt, however, it having gained any shareholders among the prudent population of Auld Reekie.

The prohibition of lace made in the dominions of the French king³⁰

³⁰ See p. 324.

was a boon to the Jacobites, and many a lady, and gentleman too, became wondrous loyal to the exiled family, bribed by a packet from St. Germain.

In the first year of George II., says the "Gazette,"³¹ a parcel of rich lace was secretly brought to the Duke of Devonshire, by a mistake in the similarity of the title. On being opened, hidden among the folds, was found a miniature portrait of the Pretender, set round with large diamonds. The packet was addressed to a noble lord high in office, one of the most zealous converts to loyalty.³²

Smuggling was universal in Scotland in the reigns of George I. and George II., for the people, unaccustomed to imposts, and regarding them as an unjust aggression upon their ancient liberties, made no scruple to elude the customs whenever it was possible so to do.

It was smuggling that originated the Porteous riots of 1736, and in his description of the excited mob, Sir Walter Scott makes Miss Grizel Dalmahoy exclaim—

"They have ta'en awa' our Parliament. They hae oppressed our trade. Our gentles will hardly allow that a Scots needle can sew ruffles on a sark or lace on an owerlay."³³

³¹ "Edinburgh Advertiser." 1764.

³² 1745. The following description of Lady Lovat, wife of the rebel Simon, is a charming picture of a Scotch gentlewoman of the last century:—

"When at home her dress was a red silk gown with ruffled cuffs and sleeves puckered like a man's shirt, a fly cap of lace encircling her head, with a mob cap laid across it, falling down on the cheeks; her hair dressed and powdered; a lace handkerchief round the neck and bosom (termed by the Scotch a *Befong*); a white apron edged with lace.* * * Any one who saw her sitting on her chair, so neat, fresh and clean, would have taken her for a queen in wax-work, placed in a glass case."—*Heart of Mid-Lothian*.

Sir Walter Scott, whose descriptions are invariably drawn from memory, in his "Chronicles of the Canongate," describes the dressing-room of Mrs. Bethune Balliol, as exhibiting a superb mirror framed in silver filigree-work, a beautiful toilet, the cover of which was of Flanders lace.

³³ "Heart of Mid-Lothian."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

LACE MANUFACTURES OF SCOTLAND.

"Sae put on your pearlina, Marion,
And kirtle o' the cramasie."

Scottish Song.

DURING the treasonable year of '45, Scotland was far too occupied with her risings and executions to give much attention to her national industry. Up to that time considerable pains had been taken to improve the spinning of fine thread, prizes had been awarded, and the art taught in schools and other charitable institutions.

It was not till the middle of the eighteenth century that Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, known to society by tradition as "one of the beautiful Miss Gunnings," seeing lace-makers at work when travelling on the Continent, thought employment might be given to the women of her own country by introducing the art into Scotland.

The duchess therefore brought over women from France, and caused them to teach the girls in her schools how to make "bunt lace," as it was termed.

Sir John Sinclair thus notices the fabric :—

"A small manufacture of thread lace has long been carried on here. At an early period it was the occupation of a good many women, but, from the fluctuation of fashion, it has fallen greatly into disuse. Fashion again revived the demand, and the late Duchess of Hamilton, afterwards of Argyle, found still some lace-workers remaining, to whom her own demand, and that of those who followed her example, gave employment. To these her Grace added twelve orphan girls, who were clothed, maintained, and taught at her expense. Others learned the art, and while the demand lasted, the manufacture employed a good many hands. Though the number is again diminished, there are still above forty at the business, who make handsome laces of different patterns, besides those who work occasionally for themselves or their friends. Perhaps, under the patronage

of the present respectable duchess, the manufacture of Hamilton lace may again become as flourishing as ever."¹

"The Duchess of Hamilton," says the "Edinburgh Amusement," of 1752, "has ordered a home to be set up in Hamilton for the reception of twelve poor girls and a mistress. The girls are to be taken in at the age of seven, clothed, fed, taught to spin, make lace, etc., and dismissed at fourteen."

The work of the fair duchess thrrove, for, in 1754, we read how—

"The Duchess of Hamilton has now the pleasure to see the good effects of her charity. Her Grace's small orphan family have, by spinning, gained a sum of money, and lately presented the duke and duchess with a double piece of Holland, and some suits of exceeding fine lace ruffles, of their own manufacture, which their Graces did them the honour to wear on the duke's birthday, July 14, and which vied with anything worn on the occasion, though there was a splendid company present. The yarn of which the ruffles were made weighed only ten drops each hank."²

It was probably owing to the influence of this impulsive Irishwoman that, in the year 1754, was founded The Select Society of Edinburgh for encouraging the arts and manufactures of Scotland, headed by the Duke of Hamilton. This society was contemporary with the Anti-Gallican in England and the Dublin Society, though, we believe, in this case, Dublin can claim precedence over the capital of North Britain.

At a meeting of the society it was moved that "The annual importation of worked ruffles and of bone lace and edging into this country is considerable. By proper encouragement we might be supplied at home with these ornaments. It was therefore resolved—

"That a premium be assigned to all superior merit in such work; such a one as may be a mark of respect to women of fashion, and may also be of some solid advantage to those whose laudable industry contributes to their own support.

"For the best imitation of Dresden work, or a pair of men's ruffles, a prize of 5*l.* 5*s.*

"For the best bone lace, not under twenty yards, 5*l.* 5*s.* The gainers of these two best articles may have the money or a gold medal, at their option."

¹ "Statistical Account of Scotland." Sir John Sinclair. Edinburgh, 1792. Vol. ii. 198.

² "Edinburgh Amusement."

As may be supposed, the newly-founded fabric of the duchess was not passed over by a society of which the duke himself was the patron. In the year 1757, we have among the prizes adjudged, one of two guineas to Anne Henderson, of Hamilton, "for the whitest, and best, and finest lace, commonly called Hamilton lace, not under two yards." A prize had already been offered in 1755,³ but, as stated the following year, "no lace was given in."

Prizes continued in 1758 and 1759 to be given for the produce of Hamilton; in the last year to the value of four guineas.⁴

The early death of the Duke of Hamilton, and the second marriage of the Duchess, did not in any way impede the progress of Hamilton lace, for, as late as 1778, we read in Locke's "Essays on the Scotch Commerce:"—

"The lace manufactory, under the patronage of the amiable Duchess of Hamilton (now Argyle), goes on with success and spirit."

With respect to the quality of this Hamilton lace, laudable as were the efforts of the duchess, she succeeded in producing but a very coarse fabric. The specimens which have come under our notice are edgings of the commonest description, of a coarse thread, always of the lozenge pattern (Fig. 159): being strong and firm, it was used for nightcaps,

Fig. 159.



Hamilton.

³ 1755. Premium 2*l.* offered. "For the whitest, best, and finest lace, commonly called Hamilton lace, and of the best pattern, not under two yards in length and not under three inches in breadth."

⁴ The Edinburgh Society did not confine their rewards to Hamilton lace; imitation of Dresden, catgut lace, gold, silver, and even livery lace, each met with its due reward.

1758. For imitation of lace done on catgut, for ruffles, a gold medal to Miss Anne Cant, Edinburgh.

For a piece of livery lace done to perfection, to J. Bowie, 2 guineas.

To W. Bowie, for a piece of gold and silver lace, 2 guineas.

never for dresses, and justified the description of a lady now in her ninety-fifth year, who told the authoress it was of little account, and spoke of it as "only Hamilton."

It appears that the Edinburgh Society died a natural death; for in 1764, after remarking that "in Scotland every disinterested plan of public utility is slighted as soon as it loses the claim of novelty," the society require members to pay the subscriptions still due, and lower their prizes; but, notwithstanding the untimely demise of this patriotic club, a strong impetus had been given to the lace-makers of Scotland.⁵

Lace-making was introduced into the schools, and, what was better far, many daughters of the smaller gentry and scions of noble Jacobite houses, ruined by the catastrophe of '45, either added to their incomes or supported themselves wholly by the making of the finer points. This custom seems to have been general, and in alluding to it Mrs. Calderwood speaks of the "helplessness" of the English women in comparison to the Scotch.

The widow of an English colonel, she says, lived at Brussels with her daughter in the greatest poverty. The latter had a pension of 4*l.* from the queen. The girl was brought up to look on all employment as dishonourable: they found them sitting in an attic, powdered, and playing with dirty cards. Mrs. Beatoun, an aged lady of birth, had once suggested to them that there were occupations such as washing lace a young lady might undertake without "dishonour," but the very hint nearly produced a quarrel.

In the journals of the day we have constant advertisements, informing the public of the advantages to be gained by the useful arts imparted to their offspring in their establishments, inserted by ladies of gentle blood—for the Scotchwomen of the last century no more disdained to employ themselves in the training of youth, than does now a French dame de qualité to place herself at the head of the *Sacré-Cœur*, or some other convent devoted to educational purposes. In 1762, Dec. 9, a school-mistress in Dundee, among thirty-one accomplishments in which she professes to instruct her pupils, such as "waxwork, boning fowls without cutting the back," etc., enumerates, No. 21, "True point or tape lace," as well as "washing Flanders lace and point."

⁵ 1769. Pennant, in his "Tour," mentions among the manufactures of Scotland, thread laces at Leith, Hamilton, and Dalkeith.

Again, in 1764, Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell advertise in their boarding-school, "lace-work and the washing of blonde laces; the pupils' own laces washed and got up at home. Terms 24/."

The same year, Mrs. Riack, of Perth, a lady of more frugal mind, substitutes, may be the equally useful, though less ornamental, arts of "cutting out and sewing dead flannells and childbed clothes."

At Miss Glen's boarding-school, in the Trunk Close, 1768, young ladies are taught "white and coloured seam and washing of lace"—*gratis*. And the writer is acquainted with an aged gentlewoman, still living in Edinburgh, who recollects being well whipped, in good old Covenanting style, when at school, by a teacher, for carelessly "running the 'guse' (iron) through her Hamilton."⁶

These lady-teachers were not appointed in Scotland without giving due proofs of their capacity. In 1758, the magistrates and council of Aberdeen, being unanimous as to the "strict morality, Dresden work, modesty, and catgut lace-making," etc., of Miss Betsey Forbes, elected her to the office of schoolmistress of the city, and thereupon the gentry and burghesses are informed by advertisement that their daughters may there meet with an education fitting the position of a gentleman.

The entry of all foreign laces was excluded by law. The Scotch nation—Hanoverian-way inclined—were sadly wrath at the frivolity of the Jacobite party:—"400,000*l.* have been sent out of the country during the last year," writes the "Edinburgh Advertiser" of 1764, "to support our exiled countrymen in France, where they learn nothing but folly and extravagance."

English laces were not included in the prohibition. In 1763, that "neat shop near the Stinking Style, in the Lukenbooths," held by Mr. James Baillie, advertises "Trollies, English laces, and pearl edgings." Four years later, black silk lace and guipure are added to the stock, "mennuet," and very cheap bone lace.⁷

Great efforts, and with success, were made for the improvement of the thread manufacture, for the purchase of which article at Lille 200,000*l.* were annually sent from Scotland to France. Badly spun

⁶ In "The Cottagers of Glenburnie," a lady, Mrs. Mason, tells a long story of the young laird having torn a suit of lace she was busied in getting up.

⁷ "Edinburgh Advertiser."

yarn was seized and burned by the stamp master; of this we have frequent mention.⁹

Peuchet, speaking of Scotland, says:—

"Il s'est formé près d'Edimbourg une manufacture de fil de dentelle. On prétend que le fil de cette manufacture sert à faire des dentelles qui non-seulement égalent en beauté celles qui sont fabriquées avec le fil de l'étranger, mais encore les surpassent en durée. Cet avantage serait d'autant plus grand que l'importation de ce fil de l'étranger occasionne aux habitans de ce royaume une perte annuelle de 100,000*l*."⁹

Whether about the year 1775 any change had taken place in the legislation of the customs of Scotland, and they had become regulated by English law, we cannot say, but suddenly constant advertisements of Brussels lace and fine point appear in the "*Gazette*," and this at the very time Loch was doing his best to stir up once more Scotch patriotism with regard to manufactures.¹⁰

It was a difficult matter. In vain ladies advertised their intentions of ordering dresses and laces of Scotch manufacture for their lord, to be worn at the next election of a Scotch peer; patriotism in such matters, when once the enthusiasm of the moment has passed, becomes irksome—witness our Spitalfields weavers and drawing-room dresses all of English manufacture.¹¹

⁹ 1774. "Several punds of badly spun yarn was burnt by the stamp master in Montrose." This announcement constantly occurs.

⁹ About this period, a Mr. Brotherton, of Leith, seems to have made a discovery which was but a prelude to the bobbin net. It is thus described in the "*Weekly Magazine*," of 1772:—

"A new invention has lately been discovered by Mr. Brotherton, in Leith, for working black silk lace or white thread lace on a loom, to imitate any pattern whatever, and the lace done in this way looks fully as well as if sewed and comes much cheaper. It is done any breadth, from three inches to three-quarters of a yard wide."

¹⁰ In 1775, Dallas, Barclay, and Co., advertise a selling off of fine point, Brussels thread, blond, and black laces of all kinds, silver double edged lace, etc.—*Edinburgh Advertiser*.

1775. "Black blonde and thread laces, catguts of all sorts, just arrived from the India House in London in the *Canongate*."—*Caledonian Mercury*.

"Fashions for January: dresses trimmed with Brussels point or Mignonette."—*Ibid*. Same year.

¹¹ In the "*Weekly Magazine*," 1775-76, a "lady of rank" writes to bespeak for her lord, hat, stockings, lace, etc., that her husband may be entirely clothed in Scotch manufacture, at the next election for a Scotch peer.

A few weeks later, "A numerous company of noblemen and gentlemen of the first

The Scotch Foresters set the example at their meeting in 1766, and then—we hear nothing more on the matter.

The “Weekly Magazine” of 1776 strongly recommends the art of lace-making as one calculated to flourish in Scotland; young girls beginning to learn at eight years of age, instead of running the streets; adding: “The directors of the hospital of Glasgow have already sent twenty-three girls to be taught by Madame Puteau,¹² a native of Lisle, now residing at Renfrew; you will find the lace of Renfrew cheaper, as good and as neat as those imported from Brussels, Lisle, and Antwerp.”

David Loch also mentions the success of the young Glasgow lace-makers, who made lace, he says, from 10*d.* to 4*s.* 6*d.* per yard. He adds: “It is a pleasure to see them at work. I saw them ten days ago.” He recommends the managers of the Workhouse of the Canongate to adopt the same plan; adding, they need not send to Glasgow for teachers, as there are plenty at the Orphan Hospital at Edinburgh capable of undertaking the office.

The author, though she has examined the accounts of the Orphan Asylum of Edinburgh during the last century, cannot find that lace-making was there taught, or, indeed, that the authorities of Auld Reekie paid any attention to the advice of their patriotic countryman.

Of the lace fabricated at Glasgow we know nothing, save from an advertisement in the “Caledonian Mercury” of 1778, where one William Smith, “Lace-maker,” at the Greenhead, Glasgow, informs the public he has for some years “made and bleached candlewicks.”

Anderson and Loch did not agree on the subject of lace-making; the former considering it an unstable fabric, too easily affected by the caprices of fashion.¹³

quality dined together at Fortune’s, all entirely clothed in articles of Scotch manufacture.”

Again, “A society of masons founded at Hamilton, Sir W. Forbes, President, agree to wear nothing but Scotch manufacture. Every mason, in Scotland, to appear next St. Andrew’s Day in Scotch clothing.”

¹² “Madame Puteau carries on a lace manufacture after the manner of Mechlin and Brussels. She had lately twenty-two apprentices from the Glasgow Hospital. * * * Mrs. Puteau has as much merit in this branch as has her husband in the making of fine thread. This he manufactures of such a fineness as to be valued at 10*l.* the pound weight.” — *Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures, Fisheries, etc., of Scotland.* David Loch. 1778.

¹³ “If you look at the wardrobes of your grandmother you will perceive what revolutions have happened in taste of mankind for laces and other fineries of that sort. How

Be that as it may, the manufacture of thread for lace alone employed five hundred machines, each machine occupying thirty-six persons: the value of the thread produced annually 175,000*l*. Loch adds, that in consequence of the cheapness of provisions, Scotland, as a country, is better adapted to lace-making than England.

In consequence of Loch's remarks, his Majesty's Board of Trustees for the Fisheries and Manufactures, after asking a number of questions, determined to give proper encouragement and have mistresses for teaching the different kinds of lace made in England and France, and oblige them to take girls of the poorer class, some from the hospitals, and the mistress for five years to have the benefit of their work. A girl might earn from 10*d*. to 1*s*. per day. They gave a salary to an experienced person from Lisle for the purpose of teaching the making of thread; his wife to instruct in lace-making.

With the records of 1778 end all mention of lace-making in Scotland. The trade probably declined, like our own and that of France, from the soi-disant classic costume adopted by the French Republican ladies.

Lace-making at Hamilton is now a thing of the past, replaced by a tambour network for veils, scarfs, and flounces.

At Glasgow and elsewhere, the sewing of muslin and embroidery occupies the women of all classes, and, though less patronised, fully equals in beauty the productions of Switzerland or Lorraine.

The fishwife at her door scolds the small bare-legged urchin while sewing the strip of muslin in her hand. The shepherd girl on the mountain's brow, while tending her flock, stitches away, the ever-watchful colly by her side; and the employment, though scarcely more lucrative, is at any rate more healthy than the art, now forgotten in Scotland, of lace-making.

many suits of this kind do you meet with that cost amazing sums, which are now and have long since been entirely useless. In our own day, did we not see that in one year Brussels laces are most in fashion and purchased at any price, while the next perhaps they are entirely laid aside, and French or other thread laces, or fine sewings, the names of which I know not, highly prized."—*Observations on the National Industry of Scotland*. Anderson. 1778.

CHAPTER XXXV.

IRELAND.

"The undoubted aptitude for lace-making of the women of Ireland."

Jurors' Report, International Exhibition. 1862.

LITTLE is known of the early state of manufactures in Ireland, save that the art of needlework was held in high estimation.

By the sumptuary laws of King Mogha Nuadhad, killed at the battle of Maylean, A.D. 192, we learn that the value of a queen's raiment, should she bring a suitable dowry, ought to amount to the cost of six cows; but of what the said raiment consisted history is dark.

The same record, however, informs us that the price of a mantle, wrought with the needle, should be "a young bullock or steer."¹

This hooded mantle is described by Giraldus Cambrensis as composed of various pieces of cloth, striped, and worked in squares by the needle; may be a species of cutwork.

Morgan, who wrote in 1588, declares the saffron-tinted shirts of the Irish to contain from 20 to 30 ells of linen. No wonder they are described—

"With pleates on pleates they pleated are,
As thick as pleates may lie."²

It was in such guise the Irish appeared at court before Queen Elizabeth,³ and from them the yellow starch of Mrs. Turner may have derived its origin. The Irish, however, produced the dye not from saffron, but from a lichen gathered on the rocks. Be that as it may, the government prohibited its use, and the shirts were reduced in quantity to six

¹ "Essay on the Dress of the Early Irish." J. C. Walker. 1788.

² "The Image of Irelande," by Jhon Derricke. 1578.

³ In 1562. See Camden. "Hist. Eliz."

ells,⁴ for the making of which "new-fangled pair of Gally-cushes," *i. e.*, English shirts, as we find by the Corporation Book of Kilkenny (1537), eighteenpence was charged if done with silk or cutwork. Ninepence extra was charged for every ounce of silk worked in.

An Irish smock wrought with silk and gold was considered an object worthy of a king's wardrobe, as the Inventory of King Edward IV.⁵ attests:—

"Item, one Irishe smocke wrought with golde and silke."

The Rebellion at an end, a friendly intercourse, as regards fashion, was kept up between the English and the Irish. The ruff of geometric design, falling band, and cravat of Flanders lace, all appeared in due succession. The Irish, always lovers of pomp and show, early used lace at the interments of the great, as appears from an anecdote related in a letter of Mr. O'Halloran:—

"The late Lord Glandore told me," he writes, "that when a boy, under a spacious tomb in the ruined monastery at his seat, Ardfert Abbey (Co. Kerry), he perceived something white. He drew it forth, and it proved to be a shroud of Flanders lace, the covering of some person long since deceased."

In the beginning of the eighteenth century a patriotic feeling arose among the Irish, who joined hand in hand to encourage the productions of their own country.

Swift was among the first to support the movement, and in a prologue he composed, in 1721, to a play acted for the benefit of the Irish weavers, he says:—

"Since waiting-women, like exacting jades,
Hold up the prices of their old brocades,
We'll dress in manufactures made at home."

Shortly afterwards, at a meeting, he proposed the following resolution:—

"That the ladies wear Irish manufactures. There is brought annually into this kingdom near 90,000*l.* worth of silk, whereof the greater

⁴ Henry VIII. 1537. Against Irish fashions.

Not "to weare any shirt, smock, kerchor, bendel, neckerchour, mocket, or linen cappe colored or dyed with saffron," and not to use more than seven yards of linen in their shirts or smocks.

⁵ 4 *Edw. IV.* Harl. MSS. No. 1419. *b.-g.* 494.

part is manufactured; 30,000*l.* more is expended in muslin, holland, cambric, and calico. What the price of lace amounts to is not easy to be collected from the Custom-house book, being a kind of goods that, taking up little room, is easily run; but, considering the prodigious price of a woman's head-dress at ten, twelve, twenty pounds a yard, it must be very great."

Though a club of patriots had been formed in Ireland since the beginning of the eighteenth century, called the Dublin Society, they were not incorporated by charter until the year 1749; hence many of their records are lost, and we are unable to ascertain the precise period at which they took upon themselves the encouragement of the bone lace trade in Ireland.

From their "Transactions" we learn that, so early as the year 1743, the annual value of the bone lace manufactured by the children of the workhouses of the city of Dublin amounted to 164*l.* 14*s* 10½*d.*⁶ In consequence of this success, the Society ordain that 34*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* be given to the Lady Arabella Denny, to distribute among the children, for their encouragement in making bone lace.

Indeed, to such a pitch were the productions of the needle already brought in Ireland, that, in the same year, 1743, the Dublin Society gave Robert Baker, of Rollin Street, Dublin, a prize of 10*l.* for his imitation of Brussels lace ruffles, which are described as being most exquisite both in design and workmanship.

This Brussels lace of Irish growth was much prized by the patriots.⁷

From this time the Dublin Society acted under their good genius, the Lady Arabella Denny. The prizes they awarded were liberal, and success attended their efforts.

⁶ That lace ruffs soon appeared in Ireland may be proved by the effigy on a tomb still extant in the Abbey of Clonard, in which the Dillon arms are conspicuous, and also by paintings of the St. Lawrence family, cir. 1511, preserved at Howth Castle.

In the portrait at Muckruss of the Countess of Desmond, she is represented with a lace collar. It was taken, as stated at the back of the portrait, "as she appeared at the court of King James, 1614, and in y^e 140th year of her age." Thither she went to endeavour to reverse the attainder of her house.

⁷ At the end of the last century there lived at Oreaden, near Waterford, a lady of the name of Power, lineal descendant of the kings of Munster, and called the Queen of Oreaden. She affected the dress of the ancient Irish. The border of her coif was of the finest Irish-made Brussels lace; her jacket of the finest brown cloth, trimmed with gold lace; her petticoat of the finest scarlet cloth, bordered with a row of broad gold lace: all her dress was of Irish manufacture.

In 1755, we find a prize of 2*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* awarded to Susanna Hunt, of Fishamble Street, aged eleven, for a piece of lace most extraordinarily well wrought.

Miss Elinor Brereton, of Raheenduff, Queen's County, for the best imitation of Brussels lace with the needle, 7*l.* On the same occasion, Miss Martha M'Culloch, of Cork Bridge, gains the prize of 5*l.* for "Dresden point." Miss Mary Gibson has 2*l.* for "Cheyne Lace," of which we have scarcely heard mention since the days of Queen Elizabeth.

Bone lace had never in any quantity been imported from England. In 1703, but 2,333 yards, valuing only 116*l.* 13*s.*, or 1*s.* per yard, passed through the Irish Custom-house. Ireland, like the rest of the United Kingdom, received her points either from France or Flanders.

The thread used in the Irish fabric was derived from Hamburg, of which, in 1765, 2,573 lbs. were imported.

It was in this same year the Irish club of young gentlemen refused, by unanimous consent, to toast or consider beautiful any lady who should wear French lace or indulge in foreign fopperies.

During the two succeeding years the lace of various kinds exhibited by the workhouse children was greatly approved of, and the thanks of the Society offered to the Lady Arabella Denny.*

Prizes given to the children to the amount of 34*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; the same for bone lace made by other manufacturers; and one half the sum is also to be applied to "thread lace made with knitting needles."

A certain Mrs. Rachel Armstrong, of Inistioge (Co. Kilkenny), is also awarded a prize of 11*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, "for having caused a considerable quantity of bone lace to be made by girls whom she has instructed and employed in the work."

Among the premiums granted to "poor gentlewomen" we find: To Miss Jane Knox, for an apron of elegant pattern, and curiously wrought, 6*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, and silver medals to two ladies who, we suppose, are above receiving money as a reward. The Society recommend that the bone

* "Gentleman's and Citizen's Almanac," by G. Watson. Dublin, 1757.

† "The freedom of the City of Dublin was also conferred upon her, presented in due form in a silver box, as a mark of esteem for her great charities and constant care of the Foundling children in the city workhouse."—*Dublin Freeman's Journal*, 30 July, 1765.

lace made be exposed for sale in the warehouses of the Irish Silk Company.

In consequence of the emulation excited among all classes, advertisements appear in the "Dublin News" of ladies "very capable of instructing young misses in fine lace-making, needlework point, broderie en tambour, all in the genteelest taste."

Lady Arabella stood not alone as a patroness of the art. In 1770, we read how "a considerable quantity of bone lace of extraordinary fineness and elegance of pattern, made at Castlebar in the Co. of Mayo, being produced to the Society, and it appearing that the manufacture of bone lace was founded, and is at present supported there by Lady Bingham, it was ordered that the sum of 25*l.* be paid into the hands of her Ladyship to be disposed of in such encouragements as she shall judge will most effectually conduce to the carrying on and improvement of the said manufacture at Castlebar." The thanks of the Society are, at the same time, voted to her Ladyship.

In consequence of the large quantity fabricated, after the lapse of a few years, the Society, in 1773, found themselves compelled to put some bounds to their liberality. No prizes are given for any lace exhibited at less than 1*l.* 4*d.* the yard, and that only to those not resident in the city of Dublin, or within five miles of it. Twenty per cent. will be given on the value of the lace, provided it shall not exceed 500*l.* in value. The Society do not, however, withdraw the annual premium of 30*l.* for the products of the "famishing children" of the city of Dublin workhouse,¹⁰ always directed by the indefatigable Lady Arabella Denny.¹¹

From this period we hear no more of the Dublin Society, and its prizes awarded for point, Dresden, Brussels, or bone lace.

The manufacture of gold and silver lace having met with considerable success, the Irish Parliament, in 1778, gave it their protection by passing an Act prohibiting the entry of all such commodities either from England or foreign parts.

¹⁰ "Gentleman's and Citizen's Almanac," by Samuel Watson. 1773.

¹¹ "The Lady Arabella Denny died 1792, aged 85; she was second daughter of Thos. Fitzmaurice, Earl of Kerry. The Irish Academy, in acknowledgment of her patriotic exertions, offered a prize of 100 guineas for the best monody on her death. It was gained by John Macaulay, Esq."—*Dublin Freeman's Journal*, 20 July, 1766.

And now, for fifty years and more, history is silent on the subject of lace-making by the "famishing children" of the Emerald Isle.¹²

In the year 1829 the manufacture of Limerick lace was first established in Ireland. Lace, in the strictest sense of the word, it cannot be termed; it consists entirely of tambour-work upon what is commonly known as Nottingham net.

This fabric was first introduced by one Charles Walker,¹³ a native of Oxfordshire, who brought over twenty-four girls as teachers, and commenced manufacturing at a place in Limerick called Mount Kennett. His goods were made entirely for one house in St. Paul's Churchyard, until that house became bankrupt in 1834; after which a traveller was sent through England, Scotland, and Ireland to take orders. Her Excellency Lady Normanby, wife of the Lord Lieutenant, gave great encouragement to the fabric, causing dresses to be made, not only for herself, but also for her Majesty the Queen of the Belgians and the Grand Duchess of Baden.

In 1855, the number of workers employed amounted to 1,500; at the present time there are not above 500.

The existing depression of the trade has been partly caused by the emigration of girls to America and the colonies, while glove-making and army clothing employ the rest; and indeed the manufacture, aiming only at cheapness, had produced a lace of inferior quality, without either novelty or beauty of design; from which cause Limerick lace has fallen into disrepute.

In the year of the Great Famine, 1846, when thousands of children were left orphans in the hands of the landed proprietors, the Irish ladies

¹² Wakefield writes in 1812: "Lace is not manufactured to a large extent in Ireland. I saw some poor children who were taught weaving by the daughters of a clergyman, and Mr. Tighe mentions a school, in Kilkenny, where twelve girls were instructed in the art. At Abbeyleix there is a lace manufacture, but the quantity made is not of any importance."—*Account of Ireland, Statistical and Political*. Edw. Wakefield. 1812.

¹³ Walker was a man of literary and artistic tastes, and educated for the Church; but, marrying the daughter of a lace-manufacturer, he set up in that business in Essex, working for the London wholesale trade. He removed next to Limerick, where he continued till 1841, when he sold the business; but his successor becoming bankrupt, he never received the purchase money, and died 1842, his ingenuity and industry ill rewarded.

In some work (we have lost the reference), it is stated that "Coggeshall, in Essex, made a tambour lace, a sort of medium between lace and embroidery." Would this be Walker's manufacture?

at once bethought themselves by what occupation they could be made to gain their livelihood.

The late Lady de Vere was the first to teach the mistress of a school at a lodge on her own demesne at Curragh, Co. Limerick, the art of making application flowers, giving her own Brussels lace as patterns. The work was so good as soon to command a high price, and the late Queen of the Belgians actually purchased a dress of it at Harding's, and took it back with her to Brussels. The fabric flourishes, and is known by the name of "Irish," or "Curragh point."

Various schools are now established throughout Ireland.

That set up at Belfast by the late Jane Clarke exhibited, in 1851, beautiful imitations of the old Spanish and Italian points and guipures.

Irish Brussels is made at Clones, Co. Monaghan; Irish guipure at Carrickmacross,¹⁴ in the same Co.; and the finest Valenciennes¹⁵ in the schools of the Countess of Erne, at Lishnakea, Co. Fermanagh.

There is a school at Tallow, Co. Cork, under the superintendence of the nuns of the convent.

Those of the St. George family, at Headford, Co. Galway; of Miss Latouche, at Killmaule, and others, are so many centres whence the lace manufacture is rapidly extending throughout the kingdom.

The Irish "lacet" is also of great beauty. It is made of flax thread, the ground-work crochet, into which is introduced flowers and patterns filled in with lace stitches of admirable finish.

The contributions to the Exhibition of 1862 were most creditable. Still a considerable depression is said now to exist in the Irish lace trade, probably caused by the immense quantity of inferior and cheaply made laces which overstock the English market.

It is to be regretted that the ladies presiding over the lace schools do not strike out into a new path, and cause only such lace to be produced as may attract the taste and renew the patronage of the higher classes.

Or the Irish guipure might be successfully applied to the trimming of curtains, toilets, and other objects of furniture, for which ladies now purchase "Greek," and other "torchon" laces at far more extravagant prices.

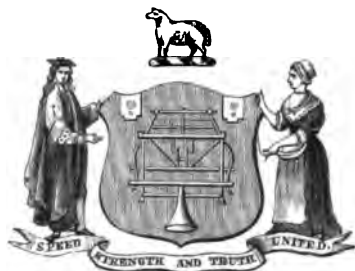
¹⁴ At one of the drawing-rooms of this year, a lady's dress is described as having the train, corsage, and petticoat "trimmed with Carrickmacross point lace."—*Morning Post*, 16th May, 1864.

¹⁵ We have seen a piece which closely resembles the Ypres lace. (Fig. 63.)

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BOBBIN NET AND MACHINE-MADE LACE.

Fig. 160.



Arms of the Frame-work Knitters' Company.

BOBBIN NET.

A SKETCH of the history of lace would be incomplete without a few words on bobbin net and machine lace, manufactures which have risen to so much importance both in England and France, and have placed lace within the reach of all classes of society.

This manufacture has its epochs :—

1768. Net first made by machinery.

1809. Invention of bobbin net.

1837. The Jacquard system applied to the bobbin net machine.

It has been already told how Barbara Uttmann made a plain thread net in Germany three centuries before any attempt was made to produce it by machinery.¹

This invention is usually assigned to Hammond, a stocking frame-work knitter of Nottingham, who, examining one day the broad lace on his wife's cap, thought he could apply his machine to the production of a similar article.² His attempt so far succeeded that, by means of the

¹ See p. 236.

² An open stitch on stockings, called the "Derby rib," had been invented by Jedediah Strutt, in 1758.

stocking-frame invented the previous century,³ he produced, in 1768, not lace, but a kind of knitting, of running loops or stitches, like that afterwards known as "Brussels ground."

In 1777, Else and Harvey introduced at Nottingham the "pin" or point net machine, so named because made on sharp pins or points. "Point net" was afterwards improved, and the "barley-corn" introduced: "square" and "spider net" appear in succession.

But with all these improvements machinery had not yet arrived at producing a solid net, it was still only knitting, a single thread passing from one end of the frame to the other; and if a thread broke the work was unravelled; the threads, therefore, required to be gummed together, to give stiffness and solidity to the net.

To remedy this evil, the warp or chain machine was invented, uniting the knitter's and the weaver's mechanism. Vandyke,⁴ a Flemish workman, and three Englishmen dispute the invention.

This new machine was again improved and made "Mechlin net," from which the machine took its name.

For forty years from Hammond's first attempt on the stocking-frame, endless efforts were made to arrive at imitating the ground of pillow lace, and there are few manufactures in which so much capital has been expended and so much invention called forth. Each projector fancied he had discovered the true stitch, and patents after patents were taken out, resulting mostly in disappointment.

³ By Rev. William Lee, of Calverton (Nottinghamshire). The romantic story is well known; but whether actuated, as usually stated, by pique at the absorbing attention paid to her knitting by a lady, when he was urging his suit—or, as others more amiably affirm, by a desire to lighten the labour of his wife, who was obliged to contribute to their joint support by knitting stockings—certain it is that it was he who first conceived the idea of the stocking-frame, and completed it about 1589. His invention met with no support from Queen Elizabeth, so Lee went to France, where he was well received by Henry IV.; but the same year Henry was assassinated, and the Regent, withdrawing her protection, Lee died of grief and disappointment. The arms of the Frame-work Knitters' Company (Fig. 160, see p. 417) are a stocking-frame, having for supporters William Lee in full canonicals and a female holding in her hand thread and a knitting needle. After Lee's death his brother returned to England, where Lee's invention was then appreciated. Stocking-making became the fashion, every one tried it, and people had their portraits taken with gold and silver needles suspended round their necks.

⁴ Vandyke had also appended the chain to his stocking-frame, and the zigzags formed by the ribs of his stockings were called "Vandyke;" hence the term now generally applied to all indented edges.

The machine for making "bobbin" net was invented by John Heathcoat, son of a farmer at Longwhatton (Leicestershire). After serving his apprenticeship, he settled at Nottingham, and while occupied in putting together stocking and net machines, gave his attention to improving the Mechlin net frame.⁵ In 1809, in conjunction with Mr. Lacy, he took out a patent for fourteen years for his new and highly ingenious bobbin net machine, which he called Old Loughborough, after the town to which he then removed.

"Bobbin net" was so named because the threads are wound upon bobbins.⁶ It was "twisted" instead of "looped" net.

Heathcoat began by making net little more than an inch in width,⁷ and afterwards succeeded in producing it a yard wide. There are now machines which make it three yards and a half wide.⁸

In 1811 that Vandal association called the Luddites⁹ entered his manufactory and destroyed twenty-seven of his machines, of the value of 8000*l*. Indignant at their conduct, he removed to Tiverton,¹⁰ in Devonshire.

The year 1823 is memorable for the "bobbin net fever." Mr. Heathcoat's patent having expired, all Nottingham went mad. Every

⁵ Mechlin net was disused in 1819, from its too great elasticity.

⁶ The "bobbins" on which the thread is wound for the web consist of two circular copper plates riveted together, and fixed upon a small carriage or frame which moves backwards and forwards like a weaver's shuttle.

⁷ The Old Loughboro' employed sixty movements to form one mesh; a result now obtained by twelve. It produced 1000 meshes a minute—then thought a wonderful achievement, as by the pillow only five or six can be obtained: a good circular machine now produces 30,000 in the same time.

The quality of bobbin net depends upon the smallness of the meshes, their equality in size, and the regularity of the hexagons.

⁸ Bobbin net is measured by the "rack," which consists of 240 meshes. This mode of counting was adopted to avoid the frequent disagreements about measure which arose between the master and the workmen in consequence of the elasticity of the net. The exchange of linen to cotton thread was the source of great regret to the Roman Catholic clergy, who by ecclesiastical law can only wear albs of flax.

⁹ This association was formed by Ludlam, or General Ludd, as he was called, a stocking-frame worker at Nottingham, in 1811, when prices had fallen. The Luddites, their faces covered with a black veil, armed with swords and pistols, paraded the streets at night, entered the workshops, and broke the machines with hammers. A thousand machines were thus destroyed. Soon the net-workers joined them and made a similar destruction of the bobbin net machines. Although many were punished, it was only with the return of work that the society disappeared in 1817.

¹⁰ Heathcoat represented Tiverton from 1834 to 1859, colleague of Lord Palmerston.

Steam power was first introduced by Mr. J. Lindley, in 1815-16, but did not come into active operation till 1820; it became general 1822-23.

one wished to make bobbin net. Numerous individuals, clergymen, lawyers, doctors and others, readily embarked capital in so tempting a speculation. Prices fell in proportion as production increased; but the demand was immense, and the Nottingham lace frame became the organ of general supply, rivalling and supplanting in plain nets the most finished productions of France and the Netherlands.¹¹ Dr. Ure says: "It was no uncommon thing for an artisan to leave his usual calling and betake himself to a lace frame, of which he was part proprietor, and realize, by working upon it, twenty, thirty, nay even forty shillings a day.

"In consequence of such wonderful gains, Nottingham, with Loughborough and the adjoining villages, became the scene of an epidemic mania. Many, though nearly void of mechanical genius or the constructive talent, tormented themselves night and day with projects of bobbins, pushers, lockers, point bars, and needles of every various form, till their minds got permanently bewildered. Several lost their senses altogether, and some, after cherishing visions of wealth as in the olden time of alchemy, finding their schemes abortive, sank into despair and committed suicide."

Such is the history of the bobbin net¹² invention in England.¹³

¹¹ McCulloch.

¹² *Progressive Value of a square yard of plain cotton bobbin net.*

1809	5 <i>l</i> .	1830	2 <i>s</i> .
1813	2 <i>l</i> .	1833	1 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> .
1815	1 <i>l</i> . 10 <i>s</i> .	1836	10 <i>d</i> .
1818	1 <i>l</i> .	1842	6 <i>d</i> .
1821	12 <i>s</i> .	1850	4 <i>d</i> .
1824	8 <i>s</i> .	1856	3 <i>d</i> .
1827	4 <i>s</i> .	1862	3 <i>d</i> .

From the "*Histoire du Tulle et des Dentelles mécaniques en Angleterre et en France*," par S. Ferguson fils. Paris, 1862, from which valuable work we have extensively quoted.

"Bobbin net and lace are cleaned from the loose fibres of the cotton by the ingenious process of gassing, as it is called, invented by the late Mr. Samuel Hall, of Nottingham. A flame of gas is drawn through the lace by means of a vacuum above. The sheet of lace passes to the flame opaque, and obscured by loose fibre, and issues from it bright and clear, not to be distinguished from lace made of the purest linen thread, and perfectly uninjured by the flame."—*Journal of the Society of Arts*. Jan., 1864.

¹³ In 1826, Mr. Huskisson's reduction of the duty on French tulle caused so much distress in Leicester and Nottingham, that ladies were desired to wear only English tulle at court; and in 1831, Queen Adelaide appeared at one of her balls in a dress of English silk net.

We now pass on to

FRANCE.

"To the great trading nation, to the great manufacturing nation, no progress which any portion of the human race can make in knowledge, in taste for the conveniences of life, or in the wealth by which these conveniences are produced, can be matter of indifference."—*Macaulay*.

Since the failure¹⁴ of Lee, in 1610, to introduce the stocking-frame into France, that country remained ignorant of a manufacture which was daily progressing in England, on whom she was dependent for stockings and for net.

In 1778, Caillon attempted a kind of net, "tricot dentelle," for which he obtained a gratuity from the Academy of 40*l.*, but his method did not succeed; it was, like the first efforts of our countrymen, only knitting.

In 1784, Louis XVI. sent the Duke de Liancourt to England to study the improvements in the stocking and net machinery, and to bring back a frame. He was accompanied by Rhumbolt, who worked in a manufactory at Nottingham, and having acquired the art, returned to France. Monarchy had fallen, but the French Republic, 1793-4, granted Rhumbolt the sum of 110,000 francs (4,400*l.*). The machine he brought with him was the point net.¹⁵

The cessation of all commercial intercourse prevented France from keeping pace with the improvements making in England, yet, singular enough, at the beginning of the present century, more net was manufactured in France than in England. At the time of the Peace of Amiens, 1802, there were 2,000 frames in Lyons and Nimes, while there were scarcely 1,200 in England; but the superiority of the English net was incontestable, so, to protect the national manufactures, Napoleon prohibited the importation.

This, of course, increased its demand; the net was in request in proportion as it was prohibited. The best mart for Nottingham was the

¹⁴ See p. 418, note 3. John Hindres, in 1656, first established a stocking-frame in France.

¹⁵ The net produced was called "Tulle simple et double de Lyon et de Vienne."

The net was single loops, hence the name of "single press," given to these primitive frames.

French market, so the Nottingham net trade took every means to pass their produce into France.

Hayne, one of the proprietors of the "barley-corn" net, had gone to Paris to make arrangements for smuggling it over, when the war broke out and he was detained. Napoleon proposed that he should set up a machine in France; but he preferred continuing his illicit trade, which he carried on with great success until 1809, when his own agent informed against him, his goods were seized and burned, and having in one seizure lost 60,000*l.* (1,500,000 fr.), he was completely ruined and fled to England.¹⁵

The French manufacturers took out various patents for the improvement of their "Mechlin" machines, and one was taken, in 1809, for making a crossed net called "*fond de glace*;" but the same year Heathcoat producing the bobbin net machine, the inventors could not sustain the competition.

Every attempt was made to get over bobbin net machines; but the export of English machinery was punished by transportation, and the Nottingham manufacturers established at their own expense a line of surveillance to prevent the bobbin net machines from going out.

In spite of all these precautions, Cutts, an old workman of Heathcoat's, contrived to elude their vigilance, and, in 1815, to import a machine to Valenciennes, whence he removed it to Douay, where he entered into partnership with M. Thomassin. In 1816 they produced the first bobbin net dress made in France. It was embroidered by hand by a workwoman of Douai, and presented by the makers to the Duchesse d'Angoulême. About the end of the year 1816, James Clark introduced a machine into Calais, which he passed in pieces by means of some French sailors. These two were the first bobbin net machines set up in France.

It is not within our limits to follow the Calais lace manufacturers through their progress; suffice it to say that it was in 1817 that the first bobbin net machine worked, concealed from all eyes, at Saint-Pierre-

¹⁵ In 1801, George Armitage took a "Point net" machine to Antwerp, and made several after the same model, thus introducing the manufacture into Belgium. He next went to Paris, but the wholesale contraband trade of Hayne left him no hope of success. He afterwards went to Prussia to set up net and stocking machines. At the age of 82, he started for Australia, where he died, in 1857, aged 89.

lez-Calais, now, if not the rival of Nottingham, at least the great centre of the bobbin net and machinery lace manufactures in France.¹⁷

St. Quentin, Douai, Cambrai, Rouen, Caen, have all in turn been the seats of the tulle manufacture; some of these fabrics are extinct; the others have a very limited trade compared with Saint-Pierre and Lyons.

At Lyons, silk net is mostly made.¹⁸ Dating from 1791, various patents have been taken out for its manufacture: these silk nets were embroidered at Condrien (Rhône), and were (the black especially for veils and mantles) much esteemed, particularly in Spain.

In 1825, the "tulle bobine grenadine," black and white, was brought out by M. Doguin, who afterwards used the fine silks, and invented that popular material first called "zephyr," since "illusion." His son, in 1838, brought out the "tulle Bruxelles."

BELGIUM.

In 1834,¹⁹ eight bobbin net machines were set up in Brussels by Mr. Washer, for the purpose of making the double and triple twisted net, upon which the pillow flowers are sewn to produce the Brussels application lace. Mr. Washer devoted himself exclusively to the making of the extra fine mesh, training up workmen specially to this minute work. In a few years he succeeded in excelling the English manufacture; and this net has for nearly thirty years superseded the expensive pillow ground.

Brussels produces little else but this extra fine ground, which is universally known as "Brussels net." France does not make it.

¹⁷ The great difficulty encountered by the French manufacturers consisted in the cotton: France did not furnish cotton higher than No. 70; the English ranges from 160 to 200. The prohibition of English cotton obliged them to obtain it by smuggling, until 1834, when it was admitted on paying a duty. Now they make their own, and are able to rival Nottingham in the prices of their productions: a great number of Nottingham lace-makers have emigrated to Calais.

¹⁸ The Caen blond first suggested the idea.

¹⁹ The first net frame was set up at Brussels in 1801. Others followed at Termonde, 1817; Ghent, 1828; Sainte-Fosse, etc.

MACHINERY LACE.

" Qui sait si le métier à tulle ne sera pas un jour, en quelque sorte, un vrai coussin de dentellière, et les bobines de véritables fuseaux manœuvrés par des mains mécaniques."—*Aubry*, in 1851.

If England boasts the invention of bobbin net, to France must be assigned the application of the Jacquard system to the net-frame, and consequently the invention of machinery lace. Shawls and large pieces in "run lace," as it is termed, had previously been made after this manner. The pattern proposed to be "run in" is printed by means of engraved wood blocks on the ground, which, if white, is of cotton; if black, of silk. The ground is stretched on a frame; the "lace-runner" places her left hand under the net, and with the right works the pattern. The filling up of the interior is termed either "fining," or "open-working," as the original meshes of the net are brought to a smaller or larger size by the needle.²⁰

In 1820, Symes, of Nottingham, invented a pattern, which he called "Grecian" net. This was followed by the "spot," or "point d'esprit," and various other fancy nets—bullet-hole, tattings, and others.

The Jacquard system had been used at Lyons with the Mechlin frame in 1823-4, for making patterned net and embroidered blondes. This suggested the possibility of applying the Jacquard cards to making lace, and in 1836 to 1838 Mr. Ferguson,²¹ by applying it to the circular bobbin net frame, brought out the black silk net called "dentelle de Cambrai," an imitation of Chantilly. The pattern was woven by the machine, the brodé or relief "run in."

Various patents²² were immediately taken out in England and France.

²⁰ D. Wyatt.

²¹ Mr. Ferguson, the inventor of the bullet hole, square net (Tulle carré) and wire-ground (point de champ ou de Paris), had transferred his manufacture, in 1838, from Nottingham to Cambrai, where, in partnership with M. Jourdan, he made the "dentelle de Cambrai," and in 1852 the "lama" lace, which differs from the Cambrai inasmuch as the web (trame) is made of mohair instead of silk. Mr. Ferguson is now established at Amiens, where he has brought out the Yak, another mixed lace.

²² The first patents were :—

1836, Hind and Draper took out one in France, and 1837, in England.

1838, Ferguson takes a patent at Cambrai, under the name of his partner Jourdan.

[1839,

Nottingham and Saint-Pierre-lez-Calais rival each other in the variety of their productions. At the International Exhibition of 1862, Nottingham exhibited Spanish laces, most faithful copies of the costly pillow-made Barcelona; imitations of Mechlin, the brodé and picot executed by hand; Brussels needle point; Caen blondes, and Valenciennes rivalling those of Calais; also the black laces of Chantilly and Mirecourt.

The French, by adopting what is technically termed eight "motives," produce their lace of a finer make and more complex pattern. The Calais lace is an admirable copy of the square-grounded Valenciennes, and is the staple trade of the manufacture. Calais also produces black and white blondes, fancy nets of varied patterns, the "dentelles de laine" of Le Puy, together with black and white laces innumerable.

Almost every description of lace is now fabricated by machinery;²³ and it is often no easy task, even for a practised eye, to detect the difference. Still we must ever be of opinion that the most finished productions of the frame never possess the touch, the finish, or the beauty of the laces made by hand.

The invention of machine-made lace has this peculiarity—it has not diminished the demand for the finer fabrics of the pillow and the needle. On the contrary, the rich have sought more eagerly than ever the exquisite works of Brussels or Alençon, since machinery has brought the wearing of lace within the reach of all classes of society.

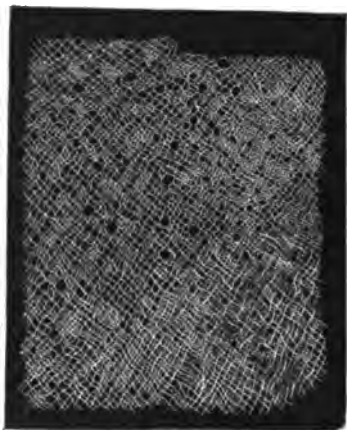
1839, Crofton.

1841, Houston and Deverill, for the application of the Jacquard to the Leaver machine. The great manufactures of Nottingham and Calais are made on the Leaver Jacquard frame.

The first patterned net was produced, 1780, by R. Frost, the embroidery made by hand.

²³ The machines now in use are the Circular, Leaver, Transverse Warp and Pusher. Out of 3,552 machines computed to be in England in 1862, 2,448 were at Nottingham.—*International Exhibition, Jurors' Report.*

Fig. 161.



The Lagetta, or Lace-bark Tree.

The inner bark of the Lagetta, or Lace-bark tree²⁴ of Jamaica may be separated into thin layers, and then into distinct meshes, bearing some resemblance to lace. (Fig. 161.) Of this material, a cravat and ruffles were presented to King Charles II. by the Governor of Jamaica; and at the Exhibition of 1851, a dress of the same fibre was presented to the Queen, which her Majesty was graciously pleased to accept.

Caterpillars have been made to spin lace veils by the ingenious contrivance of a gentleman of Munich.²⁵ These veils are not strong, but surprisingly light: one, a yard square, would scarcely weigh 5 grains, whilst a patent net veil of the same size would weigh 262.

Asbestos has also been woven into lace; and a specimen of this mineral lace is, we have been told, in the Cabinet of Natural History at the Garden of Plants, Paris.

²⁴ *Daphne lagetta*.

²⁵ He makes a paste of the plant which is the usual food of the caterpillar, and spreads it thinly over a stone or other flat substance; then, with a camel's hair pencil, dipped in olive oil, he draws upon the coating of paste the pattern he wishes the insects to leave open. The stone being placed in an inclined position, the caterpillars* are laid at the bottom, and the animals eat and spin their way up to the top, carefully avoiding every part touched by the oil, but devouring the rest of the paste.—*Encyclopædia Britannica*.

* *Phalena pandilla*.

APPENDIX.

*The Notes marked with an * show that the Works referred to have been examined by the Author.*

I.

1527. Liure nouveau et subtil touchant lart et scièce tant de brouderie
Cologne. fronssures, tapisseries cōme aultres mestiers quō fait alesguille, soit au petit mestier, aultelisse ou sur toille clere, tresvtile et necessaire a toutes gens usans des mestiers et ars dessuld, ou semblables, ou il y ha C. et xxxviij patrons de diuers ouvraiges faich per art et proportion.

En primere a culoge (Cologne) par metrepiere quinty demorāt denpre leglie de iii roies.¹

Small 8vo. 22 ff. 42 plates.

Title in Gothic letters; beneath woodcuts representing women at work. On the back of the leaf, a large escutcheon, the three crowns of Cologne in chief; supporters, a lion and a griffon. Below, "O Foelix Colonia. 1527."

The patterns consist of mediæval and arabesque borders, alphabets, etc., some on white, others on black grounds. Some with counted stitches. (Figs. 162 and 163.)

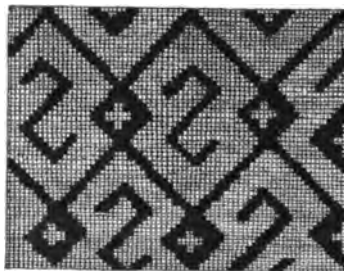
Fig. 162.



Metre P. Quinty. Cologne, 1527.

¹ Paris, Bibliothèque Impériale. Gravures, L. h. 13. d.*

Fig. 163.



Metre P. Quinty. Cologne, 1527.

2.

1529.
Venice.

Esemplario di lavori: dove le tenere fanciulle & altre donne nobile potranno facilment imparare il modo & ordine di lavorare, cusire, raccamare, & finalmente far tutte quelle gentillezze & lodevoli opere, le quali pò fare una donna virtuosa con laco in mano, con li suoi compasses & misure. Vinezia, per Nicolo D'Aristotile detto Zoppino. MDXXIX. 8vo.²

The Cav^{re} Merli quotes another edition, date 1530, in the possession of the Avvocato Francesco Pianesani, and another he believes of 1529.

3.

N. D.
Antwerp.

A neawe treatys: as cöcernynge the excellency of the nedle worcke spânisshe stitche and weavyng in the frame, very necessary to al theym wiche desyre the perfect knowledge of seamstry, quiltinge and brodry worke, cöteinyng an cxxxvij figures or tables, so playnli made & set tout in portrature, the whiche is difficyll; and natöly for crafts mē but also for gentlewemē & and iöge damosels that therein may obtayne greater conyng delyte and pleasure.

These bookes be to sell at Andwarp in the golden Unycorne at Willm Vorstermans.

Gheprent tot Antwerpen in die camerstrate in den gulden eenhoren bey Willem Vorsterman.³

8vo. 24 ff. 46 plates.

Title in Gothic letters, with figures. (See p. 118.)

P. 1, dorso: Woodcut of a woman at work and a man sitting by her side.

Patterns mediæval, small black squares, arabesques, etc.

Vorsterman worked from 1514 to 1542.⁴

² Oxford, Bib. Bodleian.

³ Paris, Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11951.*

⁴ Silvestre. "Marques Typographiques des Imprimeurs en France, depuis 1470." Paris, 1853-61.

4.

1530.
Venice.

Opera nuova che insegna a le Dõne a cuscire: a raccãmare: e a disegnar a ciascuno: Et la ditta opera sara di grande utilita ad ogni artista: per esser il disegno ad ogniuno necessario: la qual e ititolata essempio di racãmi.⁵

Svo. 23 ff. 36 plates.

Title in red Gothic letters; beneath four woodcuts representing women at work. Two pages of dedication to the ladies, by Giovanni Antonio Taglienti, in which he says his book is for the instruction of each "valorosa donna & tutte altre donzelle, con gli huomini insieme & fanciulli, liquali si diletterono de imparar a disegnar, cuscir, & raccammar."

Then follows a most miscellaneous collection of what he terms, in his dedication, "fregi, frisi, tondi maravigliosi, groppi moreschi et arabeschi, ucelli volanti, fiori, lettere antique, maiuscoli, & le francesche," etc., three pages very much like the pictures in a child's spelling book, rounds (tondi) for cushions, and two pages representing hearts and scrolls: hearts transfixed, one with an arrow, another with a sword, a third torn open by two hands, motto on the scroll:—

"La virtù al huomo sempre li resta
Nè morte nol pò privar di questa."

On the other page, hearts transfixed by two arrows with two eyes above: "Occhi piangete accompagnete il core. Inclita virtus." Then follow six pages of instructions, from which we learn the various stitches in which these wonderful patterns may be executed, "damaschino, rilevato, a filo, sopra punto, ingascato, Ciprioto, croceato, pugliese, scritto, incroceato, in aere, fatto su la rete, a magliata, defilato, & di racammo," to be sewn in various coloured silks, gold and silver thread, or black silk, for "collari di huomo & di donna, camisciole con pettorali, frisi di contorni di letti, entemelle di cuscini, frisi di alcun boccassino, & scuffe," etc. On the last page, "Stampata in Vineggia, per Giovan Antonio Tagliente & i Fratelli da Sabbio. 1530."

5.

1530.
Paris.

La fleur de la science de pourtraicture et patrons de broderie. Façon arabique, et ytalique. Cum privilegio regis.

Frontispiece. Title in Gothic letters. A large figure of Sol (?), with a yoke, his feet chained, a ball, may be the Earth, at the end of the chain. In one hand he holds a scroll with the legend, "Exitus acta probat." Privilege of "Francoys par la grace de Dieu roy de France," to "Francisque pelegryn de Floronce," to publish "ung livre de fueillages, entrelatz et ouvraiges moresques, et Damasquins," for six years. "Dõne a bordeaulx le xvii. jour de Juing. L'an de grace mil cinq cens trête Et de nostre regne le seiziesme."

Ce present livre a este imprime a paris par jaques nyverd. Le iv. jour daoust. Lan de grace mil cinq cês xxx. Pour noble hõme messire Francisque Pelegryn de florence.

On les vend a paris En la grant rue saint Anthoyne devant les

⁵ Bib. Imp. V. 1897.*—Genoa. Cav. Merli, 1528 (?).

tournelles. Au logis de monseigneur le comte de Carpes. Par messire Frâcisque pelegrin de florence.*

Small fol. 62 ff. 59 plates, consisting of graceful moresque patterns, no animals or natural objects represented. At plate 33, surrounded by arabesques, is an N, the initial of the printer.

6.

1534.
Augsburg.

Ain New Formbüchlin bin ich gnandt
Allen Künstlern noch vnbekandt
Sih mich (lieber kauffer) recht an,
Findst drefflich in diser kunff stan
Schön geschnierlet, gebüglet, auf gladt,
Und gold, auch schön von premen stadt,
Es gibt dir ain prem unb ain kleydt.
Wenn mans recht aussainander schneydt,
Das kanst schneyden auss der Ellen,
Von Samat, Seyden, wie mans wolle,
Ich mag braucht wern in allem landt,
Wenn man mich ersücht mit verstandt.

(At the end.)

Gedruckt in der Kaiserlichen Riechstatt, Augspurg, durch Johan Schartzemberger. Fomschneyder. 1534.⁷

Small obl. 20 ff. 38 plates.

Frontispiece. Title in black Gothic letters, at the foot three subjects of women at work, printed in red.

The patterns, consisting of graceful arabesque borders, are also in red. (Fig. 164 and Figs. 109 and 110.)

Fig. 164.



Augsburg, 1531.

* Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11952.*

⁷ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 13. e.*

7.

1546. *Paris.* Le livre de moresques, tres utile et necessaire à tous orfèvres, tailleurs, graveurs, paintres, tapissiers, brodeurs, lingieres et femmes qui besongnent de l'aiguille. Paris. Gormont, 1546. Fig. en bois.⁸

8.

1549. *Lyon.* La fleur des patrons de lingerie, a deux endroitz, a point croise, a point couche, et a point picque, en fil dor, fil dargët, & fil de soye, ou aultre en quelque ouvraige que ce soit, en comprenant lart de broderie et tissuterie. Imprimees a Lyon, en la maison de Pierre de sainte Lucie (dict le Prince, Pres nostre Dame de Confort).⁹

(At the end.)

Imprimé à Lyon par Pierre de sainte Lucie, dict le Prince. 1549.
8vo. 12 ff. 21 plates.

Frontispiece. Title in Gothic letters, with woodcuts representing people at work. Below two women sitting at frames, above two others, and between a man with a frame in his hand. On each side a shield, one with crowned heart, on the other a lion, three fleurs de lys in chief. Patterns mediæval. At the end the device of the printer, a mountain on the top of which is a city against which a youth is placing his hand; motto, "Spero." At the foot of the mountain a cavern in which is seated a Fury. Engraved No. 616 in Silvestre, who gives 1530 to 1555 as the date of Pierre de Sainte Lucie.

9.

- N. D. *Lyon.* Livre nouveau, dict patrons de lingerie, cest assavoir a deux endroitz, a point croise, point couche & point picque, en fil dor, d'argent, de soye & autres, en quelque ouvrage que ce soit: comprenant lart de Broderie & Tissoterie. Imprimees a Lyon, chez Pierre de Sainte Lucie, pres nostre Dame de Confort.¹⁰

8vo. 24 ff. 44 plates.

Frontispiece. Title in Gothic letters; the same shields as the preceding; two women at work. Patterns mediæval. At the end the same device.

The copy of the Arsenal is a different impression. Instead of "Imprimees," etc., we have, "On les vend," etc.

10.

N. D.
Lyon.

Patrons de diverses manieres
Inventez tressubtilement
Duyans a Brodeurs et Lingieres
Et a ceus lesquelz vraiment

⁸ Cab. Bib. Heb. part vi. p. 258. No. 3514.

⁹ Paris, Bib. Sainte-Geneviève. V. 634.* Bound in one volume with the three following. (Nos. 9, 10, and 11.)

Catalogue de Livres provenant de la Bibliothèque de M. L. D. D. L. V. (Duke de La Vallière). Paris, 1763. T. xi. No. 2204.

¹⁰ Bib. Ste. Geneviève. V. 634.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. No. 11953.*—Cat. d'Estrées. Paris, 1740-46. No. 8843. 3.

Veulent par bon entendement
 User Dantique, et Roboesque,
 Frize et Moderne proprement,
 En comprenant aussi Moresque.
 A tous massons, menuisiers, & verriers
 Feront prouffit ces pourtraictz largement
 Aux orpheures, et gentilz tapisseries
 A ieunes gens aussi semblablement
 Oublier point ne veuly auscunement
 Côtrepontiers & les tailleurs dymages
 Et tissotiers lesquelz pareillement
 Par ces patrons acquerront heritages.

Imprimees a Lyon, par Pierre de sainte Lucie, dict le Prince, pres nostre Dame de Confort.¹¹

8vo. 16 ff. 31 plates. Title in Gothic letters. Patterns mediæval.

The copy at the Arsenal is a later impression. "On les vend a Lyon, par Pierre de sainte Lucie, en la maison du deffunct Prince, pres," etc. It has only 12 ff. and 23 plates.

11.

N. D.
Lyon.

Sensuyuent lis patrons de messire Antoine Belin, Reclus de saint Martial de Lyon. Item plusieurs antres beaulx Patrons nouveaulx, qui ont este inventez par Jehan Mayol Carme de Lyon.

On les vend à Lyon, chez le Prince.¹²

Small 8vo. 9 ff. 15 plates. Copy of Arsenal has 12 ff.

The same device of the printer in the frontispiece and at the end of the book. "Finis."

One of the patterns represents St. Margaret holding the cross to a dragon, but in these four books the designs are copied from each other, and are many of them repetitions of Quinty.

12.

N. D.
Lyon.

Ce livre est plaisant et utile
 A gens qui besongnent de leguille
 Pour comprendre legèrement
 Damoysele bourgoyse ou fille
 Femmes qui ont l'esperit agile
 Ne scauroint faillir nullement
 Corrige est nouvellement
 Dung honeste homme par bon zelle
 Son nom est Dominique Celle
 Qui a tous lecteurs shumylie
 Domicille a en Italie

¹¹ Bib. Ste. Geneviève. V. 634.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. No. 11953.*—Cat. d'Estrées. No. 8843. 1.

¹² Bib. Ste. Geneviève. V. 634.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. No. 11953.*

En Thoulouse a prins sa naissance
 Mise il a son intelligence
 A lamender subtillement
 Taillé il est totalement
 Par Jehan coste de rue merciere
 A Lyon et consequemment
 Quatre vingtz fassons a vrayement
 Tous de differente maniere ¹³

28 ff. 27 plates.

Title in Gothic letters.

Dedication to the Reader, in which it states the book is for the profit of
 "tant hommes que femmes."

Patterns mediæval.

At the end of the Preface, "Finis coronat opus."

13.

N. D.
Venice.

Esemplario di lavori: che insegna alle dōne il modo e ordine di lavorare: cusire: e racāmare: e finalmēte far tutte q̄lle opere degne di memoria: lequale po fare una donna virtuosa con laco in mano. Et uno documento che insegna al cōpratore acciaio sia ben servito.¹⁴

In 8vo. 25 ff., printed on both sides, 48 plates. Title in red Gothic characters, framed round by six woodcuts similar to that of Vorsterman; at the foot "florio Vavasore fecit."

Then follows the "Documento per el compratore," and an Address to Ladies and Readers, by "Giovandrea Vavassore detto Guadagnino," saying that he had already "fatti alcuni libri di esempli di diverse sorte."

There is no date to this copy; but in the library of Prince Massimo, at Rome, is a copy dated Venice, 18 Feb., 1546, containing 50 plates; and Brunet quotes an edition, "Stampato in Vinezia, 1546;" Cav. Merli also possesses an edition of the same date.

The patterns are mediæval, on black grounds, with counted stitches, a large flower pot, mermaid, Paschal lamb, and a double plate representing Orpheus playing to the beasts.

14.

N. D.
Venice.

Essemplario novo di piu di cento variate mostre di qualunque sorte bellissime per cusire intitolato Fontana de gli essempli.

Oblong 8vo. No date. 16 ff. 28 plates.

In the frontispiece is a fountain with the motto, "Solicitude est mater divitiarum," and on each side of the fountain—

"Donne donzelle ch
 Ei cusir seguite

Per farvi eterne alla
 Fonte venite."

On the back of the frontispiece is the Dedication, headed "Il Pellicciolo alla molta magnifica Madoua Chiara Lipomana;" the page finished by a sonnet; in the last leaf, "Avviso alle virtuose donne et a qualunque lettore Giovanni

¹³ Paris, Bib. Baron Jérôme Pichon.*

¹⁴ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 4.*

Andrea Vavassore detto Guadagnino." Says he has "negli tempi passati fatto imprimere molto e varie sorte d'esemplari di mostre," &c.

At the foot, "Nuovamente stampato."¹⁵

This work is also described by Count Cicognara with the same title, only with the date 1550.

In the Bibliotheca Communitativa, Bologna, is a copy of the same date. In this last edition the author writes his name Valvassore.

15.

N. D. Libro questo di rechami per el quale se impara in diversi modi l'ordine e il modo de recamare, cosa non mai più fatta n' è stata mostrata.

By Alessandro Paganino.¹⁶

20 plates, with a long explanation how these works are done. (Communicated by Prince Massimo.)

16.

N. D. Paris. Patrons pour Brodeurs, Lingieres, Massons, Verriers, et autres gens d'esprit. A Paris. Pour la Veuve Jean Ruelle, rue S. Jacques, à l'enseigne Sainet Nicolas.¹⁷

4to, 23 ff. 32 plates of mediæval designs. Ornamented title-page.

17.

1548. *Venice.* Il specchio di pensieri delle belle et virtudiose donne, dove si vede varie sorti di Punti, cioè punti tagliati, punti gropposi, punti in rede, et punti in Stuora. MDXLVIII. Stamp. in Venetia, per Mathio Pagan in frezzaria, in le case nove Tien per insegna la fede.¹⁸

16 ff.

18.

1551. *Venice.* 1. L'honesto Essempio del virtuoso desiderio che hanno le donne di nobile ingegno circa lo imparare i punti tagliati e fogliami. In Venetia per Mathio Pagan in Frezaria al segno della Fede, M.D.L.¹⁹

In the South Kensington Museum is a copy dated 1550.

19.

1555. *Padua.* Triompho di Lavori a Fogliami de i quali si puo far ponti in aere; opera d' Fra Hieronimo da Civald di Frioli, de l'Ordine de i Servi di Osservantia. Cum gratia et privilegio per anni xi.²⁰

¹⁵ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 4. a.*—Catalogo ragionato dei libri posseduti dal Conte di Cicognara. Pisa, 1821. No. 1818.

¹⁶ Rome, Bib. Prince Massimo.

¹⁷ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11954 (with D. de Sera).*

¹⁸ Genoa, Cav. Merli.

¹⁹ Quoted by Cav. Merli.

²⁰ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11953.*—Bologna, Bib. Comm.—Cat. d'Estrées. 8643, No. 2.

In 8vo. 14 ff. 22 pl.

Ornamental title-page. On the top, a female seated in a triumphal car drawn by unicorns, with attendants. On each side of the title are women teaching children to work.

P. 1, dorso. Dedication of the author "Alla Magnifica & Illustre Signora Isabella Contessa Canossa," whose "Immortal Triumphi" is represented in the above woodcut. Fra Hieronimo speaks of preparing "più alte e divine imprese."

Then follow three pages of verses in *terzette*, and p. 3, dorso, the *impresa* of the printer, a lion rampant, holding a sword in his fore paws. Below, "In Padou per Jacobo Fabriano, ad instantia de Fra Hieronimo da Civald di Frioli: de l' Ordine de i Servi di Osservantia 1555."

Some of the plates are repetitions.

20.

1558. La Gloria et l' honore de ponti tagliati et ponti in aere Venezia per
Venice. Mathio Pagan in Frezzeria al segno della Fede. 1558.

16 plates.²¹

21.

- Venice.* N. D. Il Monte. Opera nova di recami intitolata il monte, nella quale si ritrova varie, & diverse sorti di mostre, di punti in aere, à fogliami. Dove le belle & virtuose Donne potranno fare ogni sorte di lavoro, accomodate alle vera forma misura & grandezza, che debbono essere, ne mai più per l' adietro da alcuno vedute. Opera non men bella che utile, & necessaria.²²

Below, the *impresa* of the printer an eagle with its young; motto, "Virtute parva sibi non tantum." In Venetia.

We find also in the Cicognara Cat., 1583, No. 2, "Il Monte Opera nova di recami dove trovansi varie mostre di punto in aere. Venezia, 1557." Probably a later edition of the above.

8vo. 16 ff. 29 plates of bold scroll borders.

22.

1558. Bellezze de recami et disegni opera nova non men bella che utile, e
Venice. necessaria et non più veduta in luce. Venezia, 1558.

20 plates of patterns.²³

23.

1558. Lo Splendore delle virtuose giovani con varie mostre di fogliami e
Venice. punti in aere. Venezia. Per Iseppo Foresto in calle dell' acqua a S. Zulian all' insegno del Pellegrino, 1558.

16 plates.²⁴

²¹ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 4.

²² Bib. de l'Arsenal. No. 11953.*

²³ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 1. Bound in one volume, with six others.

²⁴ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 5.

24.

1559. Trionfo di Virtù Libro novo da cucir, con fogliami, ponti a fili, ponti
Venice. cruciati, &c. Venezia, 1559.

16 plates.²⁵

25.

- N. D. Burato.

Consisting of four leaves, with patterns of canvas (tela chiara), in squares, for works in "punta" of various widths, with instructions how to increase or diminish the patterns. See p. 49.

On the back of the last page is printed in large characters, "P. Alex. Pug. Benacensis F. Bena. V. V."²⁶

26.

- N. D. Passerotti Aurelio Pittore Bolognese disegnatore e miniatore figlio di Bartolommeo Passerotti circa al 1560. Libro primo di lavorieri alle molto illustre et virtuosissime gentildonne Bolognesi. Libro secondo alle molto magnifici et virtuosissimi signori.

In fol. obl.²⁷

67 ff. including two dedications and a frontispiece. Designs for embroidery, etc., drawn with a pen. In the title-page of the first book is the device of a sun-flower, "Non san questi ocelli volgere altrove."

27.

1557. Le Pompe. Opera nova di recami dove trovansi varie mostre di
Venice. punto in aere. Venezia, 1557.²⁸

Probably an earlier impression of the following.

28.

1559. Le Pompe, opera nova nella quale si ritrovano varie, & diverse sorti di mostre, per poter far Cordelle over Bindelle, d' Oro, di Seta, di Filo, overo di altra cosa di Dove le belle et virtuose donne potranno fare ogni sorte di lavoro, cioè merli di diverse sorte, Cavezzi, Colari, Maneghetti, & tutte quelle cose che le piaceranno. Opera non men bella, che utile, & necessaria. E non più veduta in luce. 1559.²⁹

Below, the same impress of the eagle, as in "Il Monte," No. 21.

8vo. 16 ff. 30 plates.

A great variety of borders and indented patterns (merli). (Fig. 165.)

"Si vendeno alla Libreria della Gatta."

In the Cat. d'Estrées is noted, "Le Pompe, Opera nella quale si ritrovano diverse sorti di mostre per poter far cordelle, Bindelle, d' oro di seta, di filo. 1559, fig." Probably the same work.

²⁵ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 6.

²⁶ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 7.

²⁷ Cat. Cicognara. No. 1748.

²⁸ Cat. Cicognara. 1583. No. 3.

²⁹ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11953.*

Fig. 165.



Le Pompe, 1559.

29.

1560.
Venice.

Le Pompe, Libro secondo. Opera nuova nella quale si ritrovano varie e diverse sorti di Mostre, per poter fare Cordelle, over Bindelle, d' Oro, di Seta, di Filo, ovvero di altra cosa. Dove le belle & virtuose Donne potranno far ogni sorte di lavoro, cioè Merli di diverse sorte, Cavezzi, Colari, Maneghetti & tutte quelle cose che li piacerò. Opera non men bella che utile & necessaria e non più veduta in luce.

Impresa of the printer, "Pegasus," and below, "In Venetia 1560."

Obl. 8vo. 16 ff. 29 plates.³⁰

Mrs. Stisted's copy is dated 1562, and there is one at Vienna, in the Imperial Library, of the same date.

30.

1563.
Venice.

Splendore delle virtuose giovani dove si contengono molte, & varie mostre a fogliami cio è punti in aere, et punti tagliati, bellissimi, & con

³⁰ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11953.*—Mrs. Stisted, Bagni di Lucca.

tale arteficio, che li punti tagliati serveno alli punti in aere. Et da quella ch'è sopragasi far si possono, medesimamente molte altre.

In Venetia Appresso Jeronimo Calepino, 1563.³¹

8vo. 16 ff. 30 plates of scroll patterns in the style of "Il Monte."

Dedication "Alla molto honorata M. Anzola ingegniera suocera mia digniss." Francesco Calepino wishing, he says, "ristampare la presente opera," he dedicates it to her.

31.

1563.
Venice. Lucidario di recami, nel qual si contengono molte, & varie sorti di disegni. A punti in aere et punti tagliati & a fogliami, & con figure & di più altre maniere, come al presente si usano non più venute in luce Per lequali ogni elevato ingegno potrà in diversi modi commodissimamente servirsi. In Venetia, Appresso Ieronimo Calepino, 1563.³²

8vo. 16 ff. 29 plates of flowing borders like the preceding.

32.

1564.
Venice. I Frutti opera nuova intitolata i frutti de i punti in stuora, a fogliami, nella quale si ritrova varie, et diverse sorti di mostre di ponti in Stuora, a fogliami, & punti in gasii & in punti in Trezola.³³ Dove ogni bella et virtuosa donna potrà fare ogni sorte di lavoro, cioè fazoletti, colari, maneghetti, Merli, Frisi, Cavezzi, Intimelle, overo forelle, avertadure da camise, & altre sorti di lavori, come piu a pieno potrai vedere, ne mai per l' adietro d' alcun altro fatte & poste in luce.

Opera non men bella, che utile et necessaria a ciascuna virtuosa gentildonna.³⁴

In Vinegia, 1564.

Obl. 8vo. 16 ff. 30 plates of patterns either in dots or small squares.

33.

1564.
Paris. Patrons pour brodeurs, lingières, massons, verriers, et autres gens d'esperit; nouvellement imprimé, à Paris, rue Saint-Jacques, à la Queue-de-Regnard M.DLXIII.³⁵

34.

1581.
Lyon. Le trésor des patrons, contenant diverses sortes de broderies et lingeries, pour coudre avec grande facilité et pour ouvrir en diverses sortes de piquer avec l'éguille, pulveriser par dessus et faire ouvrages de toutes sortes de points, &cet par Jean Ostans. Lyon, Ben. Rigaud, 1581, in-4to.³⁶

³¹ Bib. Imp. V. 1901.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11973.*—Cat. d'Estrées.

³² Bib. Imp. V. 1901.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11973.*—Cat. d'Estrées.

³³ Trezola, in the Riviera dialect, signifies a plait-tresse. "Porta i capei in trezola." ("She wears her hair plaited.")

³⁴ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11955 bis,* with "Vera Perfettione," and "Fiori," of F. Franceschi, and "Corona," of Vecellio.

³⁵ Quoted by Willemin.

³⁶ Quoted in Art. "Tricot et Travaux des Dames."

35.

1582. Neues Künstlicher Modelbuch von allerhand artlichen und gerechten Mödeln, &c., bei B. Tabin. S. 1.⁸⁷

36.

- Paris.*
1584. Le livre de Lingerie, composé par Maistre Dominique de Sera, Italien, enseignant le noble & gentil art de l'esguille, pour besongner en tous points: utile & profitable à toutes Dames & Damoysselles, pour passer le temps, & euter oysiveté.

Nouvellement augmenté, & enrichi, de plusieurs excellents & divers patrons, tant du point coupé, raiseau, que passement, de l'invention de M. Jean Cousin, Peintre à Paris.

A Paris. Chez Hierosme de Marnef, & la veufve de Guillaume Cauellat, au mont S. Hilaire à l'enseigne du Pelican. 1584. Avec privilege du Roy.⁸⁸

In the Cat. d'Estrées, No. 8848, is "Livre de Pourtraicture de Jean Cousin. Paris, 1637, in 4 fig."

4to. 28 ff. 51 plates of mediæval design.

Frontispiece, three women and a child at work, on each side of the title a man and a woman at work under a trifoliated canopy like.

Privilege for three years to H. de Marnef, "juré libraire en l'Université de Paris."

"L'auteur aux lecteurs." He takes his pen to portray what he has seen "en Italie, Espagne, Romanie, Allemagne, & autre pais, dont je ne fais aucune mention à cause de trop longue plexité," that he gives at least eighty designs for the use and singular profit of many, "hommes tant que femmes." Below, "Finis coronat opus."

Then follows a "Balade" of 28 lines. On the last page, the impress of Cavellat, a pelican in its piety, "Mors in me vita in me."

37.

1587. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts et ouvrages de Lingerie. Servans de patrons à faire toutes sortes de poincts, couppe, Lâcis & autres. Dedie a la Roynes. Nouvellement inventez, au profit & cõtèntement, des nobles Dames & Damoiselles & autres gentils esprits, amateurs d'un tel art. Par le Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien. A Paris. Par Iean le Clero le ieune, ruë Chartiere, au Chef Saint Denis. 1587. Avec privilege du Roy.⁸⁹

- Paris.*
1st Edit.
1st Part.

2nd Part. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts et ouvrages de Lingerie ou est representé les sept planettes, & plusieurs autres figures & pourtraitz servans de patrons à faire de plusieurs sortes de Lâcis. Nouvellement inventez, au profit & cõtèntement des nobles Dames & Damoiselles & autres gentils esprits, amateurs d'un tel art. Par le Seigneur Federic

⁸⁷ Dresden, New Museum for Art and Industry. Communicated by Mr. Gruner.

⁸⁸ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11954.*

⁸⁹ Bib. Rouen. No. 1313. Both Parts in one vol.*

de Vinciolo Venitien. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, ruë Char-
tiere, au Chef Saint Denis. 1587. Avec privilege du Roi.

(At the end.)

Privilege for nine years to "Iean le Clerc le ieune, 'tailleur d'histoires,' à Paris," signed 27 June, 1587. "De l'Imprimerie de David le Clerc Rue Fren-
mental à l'Etoile d'Or.

4to.

The first part consists of 40 ff., 36 of patterns and 4 preliminary pages.

P. 1. The title-page with decorated border, in which are two ladies at work.
(See Title-page.)

P. 2. Dedication of "Le Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo aux Benevolles Lec-
teurs," in which he sets forth that several authors before him having published
certain patterns for work that "les Seigneurs, Dames, & Damoysselles ont eu
pour agréable," he, to show "la bonne volonté que je porte à la France, laquelle
m'ayant été douce et favorable, depuis certain temps que j'ay quitté Venise,
païs de ma nativité," wish to portray the present "pourtricts d'ouvrages ma-
gnifiques tous differés, & non encor usitez en cette cõtree ni aultres, & que j'ay
tenus cachés & incõgnus jusques à maintenant," feeling assured that if the first
you have seen "on engendré quelque fruit & utilité, ceux cy en apporteront
d'avantage," and if I see this my invention pleases you, I will "vous faire par-
ticipier d'un aultre seconde bande d'ouvrages."

P. 3. Dedication "A la Royne," Louise de Vaudemont, by Le Clerc, saying
that having received from Italy some rare and singular patterns, and "ouvrages
de l'ingerie & en ayât invête quelques uns, selon mon petit sçavoir, j'ay pensé,
puis que ces choses là appartiennent principalement aux Dames," that he cannot
do better than present them to the Queen, as if these patterns are useful (as he
hears some less perfect and more rudely sketched have served and profited
before), they ought to be offered to her Majesty. Signed last day of May, 1587.

P. 4. A sonnet

AUX DAMES ET DAMOISELLES.

"L'un sefforce à gaigner le cœur des grâds seigneurs
Pour posséder enfin une exquise richesse,
L'autre aspire aux Estats pour monter en altesse,
Et l'autre par la guerre allèche les honneurs.
Quand à moy, seulement pour chasser mes langueurs,
Je me sen satisfuit de vivre en petitesse,
Et de faire si bien, qu'aux dames je délaisse
Un grand contentement en mes graves labeurs.
Prenez doncques en gré (mes Dames), je vous prie,
Ces pourtrais ouvrez lesquelz je vous dédie,
Pour tromper vos ennuis, et l'esprit employer.
En ceste nouveauté, pourrés beaucoup apprendre,
Et maistresses en fin en cest œuvre vous rendre.
Le travail est plaisant. Si grand est le loyer."

"*Morir assiduamente per virtù,
Non morirè.*"

Then follow the 36 patterns set off in white on a black ground, viz. 20 "Ou-

vrages de point Coupé," the first plate with the double $\lambda\lambda$, according to the fashion introduced by Francis I. of using Greek monograms, standing for Queen Louise. On the second page are two escutcheons, one of France, the other with the letter H for Henry III. Then follow eight "Passemens de point Coupé," which are succeeded by eight more "Ouvrages de point Coupé."

Part 2, 24 ff. Same decorated frontispiece and 22 plates of subjects in squares for stitches like the German patterns of the present day. These consist of the Seven Planets, Sol, Luna, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus, and Saturn. Four in squares of various designs; two of Amorini shooting stags and birds; Neptune and the winds; an arabesque with impress of a column with circle and double triangle; five borders and squares, and two "bordures à carreaux," diamond-shaped meshes. The last page contains the Extract from the Privilege.

This is the original edition of Vinciolo, of which we know but one copy existing, that in the Library at Rouen.

It was followed, the same year, by two other editions, with alterations.⁴⁰

38.

1587. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts pour les ouvrages de Lingerie.
2nd Ed. Nouvellement augmentez de plusieurs differens pourtraits servans de
1st Part. patrons à faire toutes sortes de poincts coupé, Lacis, et autres resseau de point conté. Dedié à la Royne. Le tout inventé, au profit & contentement des nobles Dames & Damoiselles & autres gentils esprits, amateurs d'un tel art. Par le Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, ruë Chartiere, au Chef Saint Denis, pres le college de Coqueret. Avec privilege du Roy. 1587.

2nd Part. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts pour les ouvrages de Lingerie ou avons augmēté plusieurs nouveaux & differens portraits de resseau, tout point conté, plusieurs nouvelles bordures et autres sortes differentes.

Nouvellement inventez au profit & cōtētement des nobles Dames & Damoiselles & autres gentils esprits amateurs d'un tel art. Par le Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, Ruë Chartiere, au Chef Saint Denis, pres le college de Coqueret. Avec privilege du Roy. 1587.⁴¹

1st Part, 40 ff. The same frontispiece, dedications, date, and sonnet, as the first, the same number of patterns, only the eight styled in the first "Passemens," are here all called, like the others, "Ouvrages" de Point coupé. (See Fig. 2, p. 15.)

2nd Part, 32 ff. This part has 30 patterns, comprising the 24 of the first edition, and six additional ones, consisting of squares and two hunting subjects.

⁴⁰ We have since received a notice of there being a copy of the original edition at Turin, in the Library of the University.

⁴¹ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 2.* (with Part I.): "Ex Bibliotheca illustrissimi Johannis d'Estrées Cameracensis Archiepiscopi designati quam Monasterio St. Germani à Pratis legavit. Annō 1718."

39.

1587. Les singuliers et nouveaux Pourtraicts, du Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien, pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. Dedie a la Roynne. Derechef et pour la troisieme fois augmentez Outre le reseau premier et le point couppé et lacié, de plusieurs beaux et differens portraits de reseau de point côté avec le nombre des mailles, chose non encor veue ni inventée. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, ruë Charitiere, au Chef Saint Denis, pres le Collège de Coqueret. Avec privilege du Roy. 1587.⁴³

This must be the first impression of the third edition.

1588. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts, du Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien, pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. Dedié a la Roynne. Derechef et pour la troisieme fois augmentez, outre le reseau premier & le point couppé & lacié, de plusieurs beaux et differens portraits de reseau de point côté, avec le nombre des mailles, chose non encor veüe, ny inventée. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, au mont Saint Hilaire, du Chef Saint Denis, pres le Clos Bruneau. Avec privilege du Roy. 1588.⁴⁴

2nd Part. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts, du Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien, pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. Dedié a la Roynne. Derechef et pour la troisieme fois augmentez, outre le reseau premier & le point couppé & lacié, de plusieurs beaux et differens portraits de reseau de point côté, avec le nombre des mailles, chose non encor veüe, ny inventée. A Paris. Par Iean le Clerc le ieune, au mont Saint Hilaire, au Chef Saint Denis, pres le Clos Bruneau. Avec privilege du Roy. 1588.⁴⁴

This must be subsequent to the Brussels impression, as Jean le Clerc has changed his address.

In the third edition, verso of pp. 1 and 2, we have the addition of portraits of Louise de Vaudemont and Henry III., with a complimentary stanza of four lines under each.

In his *Advertissement au lecteur*, Vinciolo says that having promised, since the first impression of his book, to give a "nouvelle bande d'ouvrages," and not to disappoint certain ladies who have complained that he has not made "du reseau assez beau à leur fantaisie," I have wished for the third time to place before their eyes many new and different patterns of "reseau de point conté que j'ay cousus et attachez à la fin de mes premières figures," beneath which I have put the number and quantity of the stitches. Same dedication and sonnet as before. Privilege for nine years dated Paris, 25 May, 1587. "De l'Impri-

⁴³ Brussels, Bib. Roy. M. Alvin, Conservateur en Chef.

⁴⁴ Bib. Ste. Geneviève. V. 634.*—Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 2. b.*

⁴⁴ Bib. Ste. Geneviève (with 1st Part).*—Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 2. b. (with 1st Part).*

merie de David le Clerc, ruë S. Jacques, au petit Bec, devant le College de Marmouttier."

1st Part, 40 ff. 36 plates, 27 of Point couppe, two stomachers, and seven "Passemens" de Point couppe; the same lettered "Ouvrages" as in the preceding impression.

2nd Part, 36 ff. 50 plates. The thirty already published in the second edition, after which follow the twenty additional of "reseau de point conté," announced in the Preface, consisting of "6 Quarres, 2 Coins de Mouchoir, 2 Bordures, 6 animals: Lion, Pelican, Unicorn, Stag, Peacock, and Griffon;" and the Four Seasons. "Déesse des fleurs, representant le Printemps," etc.

These last twenty have the number of stitches given. (See Fig. 3, p. 16.)

On the last page is an escutcheon with the arms of France and Poland.

41.

A later impression still.

1588. Same title, date, portraits, dedication, and sonnet, only, the Privilege is
3rd Edit. dated "ce douzième jour de Novembre 1587. De l'Imprimerie de David le
No. 3. Clerc, Rue S. Jaques, aux trois Mores."⁴⁵
Parts 1 34 ff. 30 plates, 1st part; 50 plates in 2nd.
and 2.

42.

1595. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts, du Seigneur Frederic de Vin-
ciolo, Venitien, pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. Dedie à la
3rd Edit. Royne Douairière de France.
No. 4.
Parts 1 De Rechef et pour la troisieme fois augmentez, outre le rescau pre-
and 2. mier & le point couppe & laci, de plusieurs beaux & differens portrais
de reseau de point coté, avec le nombre des mailles, chose non encore
veü ny inventée.

A Paris. Par Jean le Clerc, ruë Saint Jean de Latran, à la Sale-
mandre. Avec privilege du Roy. 1595.⁴⁶

This impression is dedicated to Louise de Vaudemont, now "Reine Douai-
rière," Henry III. having died in 1589.

43.

1606. The same title as that of 1595—differing only in date.⁴⁷
3rd Edit. Privilege for six years, "donné à Mantes, le 3 Juillet 1593." At the foot,
No. 5, "De l'Imprimerie de David le Clerc au Petit Corbeil 1606."
Parts 1 The 1st part has 32 ff. and 36 plates; 32 "Ouvrages de point couppe," and
and 2. 4 stomachers.

The 2nd part 46 plates, same as those of 1588, only four less.

On the last page, the escutcheon of France and Navarre.

44.

1589. Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts, du Seigneur Federic de Vin-
4th Edit. ciolo Venitien, pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. Dedie à la

⁴⁵ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11954 bis.*

⁴⁶ British Museum. Grenville Lib. 2584.*

⁴⁷ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 1. a.*

Turin.
Paris 1
and 2.

Royné. Derechef et pour la quatrieme fois augmentez, outre le roseau premier et le point coupé et lacié, de plusieurs beaux et differens portrais de resseau de point conté, avec le nombre de mailles, chose non encore veue ni inventée. A Thurin. Par Eleazaro Thomysi. 1589.⁴⁸

Described in Cat. Cicognara with the date 1658. The 1st part 44 ff. and 39 plates; the 2nd with 36 plates.

The editions of 1613 and 1623 are described in their chronological order. Nos. 64 and 71.

That of 1603 we have not seen; but M. Leber states it to be equally rich with that of 1623.

The copies of Vinciolo in the Bodleian bear the dates of 1588, 1603, and 1612.

Baron Pichon has a copy of an impression of 1612.

One at Bordeaux, in the Bib. de la Ville, is dated 1588.

In a book sale at Antwerp, March, 1864, there was sold the following :—

Lot 528. Livre de Patrons de Lingerie dédié a la Royné, nouvellement inventé par le seign^r Frederic de Vinciolo, Venetien. *Paris, Jean Le Clerc, 1598.* - Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraicts pour toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie. *Paris, Ibid., 1598.* — Les secondes œuvres et subtiles inventions de Lingerie. *Paris, Ibid., 1598.* — Nouveaux pourtraicts de Point coupé et Dantelles en petite moyenne et grande forme. *A Montbelliard, Jacques Foillet, 1598.* 4 tom. 1 vol. in-4. v. anc. fig. sur bois.

It went for 440 francs to a Mr. Ross. We do not know the editions of 1598.

As M. Leber observes, the various editions of Vinciolo, published by Le Clerc and his widow, from 1587 to 1623, and perhaps later, are only impressions more or less varied of the two distinct books, the one of point coupé, the other of lacié.

The work of Vinciolo has been reprinted in several countries. In England it has been translated and published by Wolfe. (See No. 45.) At Liege, by Jean de Glen. (See No. 52.) Mr. Douce says that it was reprinted "at Strasbourg, 1596, and at Basle, 1599, with a second part, which is rare, and sometimes contains a portrait by Gaultier of Catherine de Bourbon."

In the Bib. Imp. (Grav. B. c. 22), a volume headed "Vinciolo (Federigo) Peintre Venetien et ses imitateurs," contains, with "La pratique," etc., of Mignerak (See No. 63), a German copy of the "nouveaux pourtraicts," the work printed by Ludwig Königs, at Basle, 1599 (See No. 55); and a German work headed "Broderies sur filet," 50 plates engraved upon copper.

45.

1591.
London.

New and singular patterness and works of linnen serving for Paternes to make all sorts of Lace, Edginges and Cutworks, newlie invented for the profite & contentment of Ladies, Gentilwomen and others who are desirous of this Art. London. 1591. 4to. Printed by J. Wolf, or Wolfe.⁴⁹

⁴⁸ Brussels, Bib. Roy.—Cat. Cicognara. No. 1822.

⁴⁹ Quoted in Watt's "Bibliographia Britannica."

46.

1591. *Bologna.* Fiori di ricami nuovamente posti in luce ne i quali sono varii, et diversi disegni di lavori; Come Merli, Bauari, Manichetti, & altre sorti di opere, che al presente sono in uso, utilissimi ad ogni stato di Donne. Seconda Impressione.

Impressa of Mercury. Below—

In Bologna, per Giovanni Rossi. MDCXCI. Ad istanza di Tomaso Pasini.⁵⁰

Obl. 8vo. 20 ff. 18 plates like Vecellio, one "bavaro."

Dedicated by the author to "La Signora Silveria Rossi Ghisolieri."

Mostly indented patterns on black grounds.

47.

1591. *Venice.* Prima Parte de' fiori, e disegni di varie sorti di Ricami moderni come merli, bavari, manichetti, & altri nobili lavori che al presente sono in uso.

A figure of Peace. Below—

In Venetia appresso Francesco di Franceschi Senese all' insegna della Pace 1591.⁵¹

Obl. 8vo. 20 ff. 17 plates in the style of Vecellio.

Dedication to "La Signora Gabriella Zeno Michele," signed "Di Venetia alli 19 di Marzo, 1591, Giovanbattista Ciotti." The last plate a figure of Fortune, with "Finita in Venetia 1591. Appresso Nicolo Moretti, ad instantia di Francesco di Franceschi."

48.

1591. *Venice.* La vera perfettione del disegno di varie sorti di ricami & di cucire ogni sorti de punti à foglami, punti tagliati, punti a fili & rimessi, punti incrociati, punti à stura & ogn' altre arte, che dia opera à disegni. E di nuovo aggiuntovi varie sorti di merli, e mostre, che al presente sono in uso & in pratica.

Impressa of Peace differing from the preceding.

In Venetia. Appresso Francesco di Franceschi Senese all' insegna della Pace. 1591.⁵²

Obl. 8vo. 36 ff. 72 plates.

Dedicated to "Signora Lucretia Contarini, per matrimonio Priula Nobile Gentildonna Venetiana," by Giovanni Ostana.

A woodcut of Lucretia working with her maidens, signed Jose Sol, 1557.

Patterns, Small Squares, Torgets, Youth, Paris, Pyramus and Thisbe, Arabesques, Grotesques, and an Alphabet.

On the last leaf, verso, A. B. C. D. "tutte sono quaderni." A figure again of Peace, and "In Ven. 1590."

⁵⁰ Bib. de l'Arsenal. No. 11954 *ter.**

⁵¹ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11955 *bis.**—Bib. Bodleian.

⁵² Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11955 *bis.**—Bib. Bodleian.

49.

1592.
Venice.
1st Book.

Corona delle nobili et virtuose donne. Libro primo. Nel quale si dimostra in varij Disegni, tutti le sorti di Mostre di punti tagliati, punti in aria, punti à Reticello, e d' ogni altra sorte cosi per Freggi come per Merli, & Rosette, che con l' Aco si usano hoggidi per tutta l' Europa. Et molte delle quali Mostre possono servire anchora per Opere à Mazzette. Aggiuntivi in questa Quarta impressione molti bellissimi disegni non mai più veduti.

Then follows the printer's impress of the stork and serpent. "Voluptatum et malorum effectus dissipatio," with a lady at work on each side, and below—

Con privilegio. In Venetia, Appresso Cesare Vecellio in Frezzaria nelle Case de' Preti. 1592,⁴³

Which is repeated in the 2nd and 3rd Books.

Obl. 4to. 32 ff. 28 plates.

Dedication of Vecellio "Alla Clarissima, et Illustrissima Signora, Viena Vendramina Nani, dignatissima Consorte dell' Illustrissimo Sig. Polo Nani, il Procurator di S. Marco," in which he refers to his work on costume, and says that he dedicates this book to her for the delight she takes in these works and "in farne essercitar le donne di casa sua, ricetto delle più virtuose giovani che hoggidi vivano in questa città." Signed: Venice, 20 Jan., 1591.

Beautiful designs, among which are three corners for handkerchiefs, the last lettered: "Diverse inventioni p. cantoni dee fazoletti."

On Plate 3, within a point coupé border, is a statue of Venus standing upon a tortoise, with other figures, and above, "Conviensi, che della Donna la bontà, & non la bellezza sia divulgata," and underneath:—

"Veneer io son, de le mirabil mani
Del dotto Fidia d' un bel marmo finta.
In me vedete atti gentili, e humani,
Ch' esser dè Donna à gentilezza accinta.
Io sopra una Testugine dimora,
Perchè stia in Casa, e sia tacita ogn' hora."

2nd Book.

Corona delle nobili et virtuose donne. Libro secondo.

Nel quale si dimostra in varij Disegni, tutte le sorti di Mostre di punti tagliati, punti in aria, punti à Reticello, e d' ogni altra sorte, cosi per Freggi, come per Merli, & Rosette, che con l' Aco si usano hoggidi per tutta l' Europa. Et molte delle quali Mostre possono servire anchora per Opere à Mazzette. Aggiuntivi in questa Quarta Impressioni molti bellissimi disegni non mai più veduti. Con Privilegio. In Venetia, Appresso Cesare Vecellio, in Frezzaria nelle Case de' Preti. 1592.

28 ff. 26 plates.

The dedication of this and the next book, though differently worded, are addressed to the same lady as the first. This is dated 24 Jan., 1591.

⁴³ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11955,* (with Books 2 and 3.) "Mazzette" means detached bouquets—sprigs.

Among the patterns are two designs for handkerchiefs, and on the last plate a statue of Vesta, within a point coupé border.

3rd Book. Corona delle nobili et virtuose donne. Libro terzo. Nel quale si dimostra in vari disegni molte sorti di Mostri di Punti in Aria, Punti tagliati, Punti a reticello, & ancora di picciole; così per Freggi, come per Merli, & Rosette, che con l' Aco si usano hoggidi per tutta l' Europa. Con alcune altre inventioni di Bavari all' usanza Venetiana. Opera nuova e non più data in luce. Con privilegio. In Venetia Appresso Cesare Vecellio, stà in Frezzaria nelle Case de' Petri. 1592.

Dedication dated 15 June, 1591. Vecellio says he has added "alcune inventioni di bavari all' usanza nostra." In the copy (Bib. de l'Arsenal, 11955 bis) are added instructions to transfer the patterns upon parchment without injuring the book. The last plate shows how to reduce the patterns and how to prick them. (Fig. 166.) This is sometimes given at the end of the first book instead of the third.

28 ff. 26 plates, two of bavari.

On Pl. 27, woman with a torch and Cupid. At Pl. 28, in a point coupé border, is a fox holding the bust of a lady, the conceit of which is explained by the verses to be, that sense is better than beauty:—

"Trovò la Volpe d' un Scultore eletto
Una testa sì ben formata, tale,
Che sol le manca Spirito havresti detto,
Tanto l' industria, e l' arteificio vale,
La prende in man, poi dice; O che perfetto
Capo, e gentil; ma voto è d' inteletto."

Fig. 166.



Manner of pricking the Pattern. Vecellio.

50.

1594. Gioiello della corona per le nobili e virtuose donne. Libro quarto. Nel quale si dimostra altri nuovi bellissimi Disegni di tutte le sorte di Mostre di Punti in Aria, Punti tagliati & Punti à Reticello; così per Freggi, come per Merli, & Rosette, che con l' Aco si usano hoggidi per tutta l' Europa. Et molte delle quali mostre possono servire anchora per opere à Mazzette Nuovament posto in luce con molte bellissime inventioni non mai più usate, nè vedute. Con privilegio. In Venetia, Appresso Cesare Vecellio, in Frezzaria nella Casa de i Preti. 1594.

Same impresa of the stork and serpent.

Dedicated to the Sign. Isabella Palavicina Lupi Marchesa di Soragana, dated "Venetia alli 20 Novembre 1592." Cesare Vecellio. 80 plates.⁴⁴

⁴⁴ Rouen, Bib. Bound in one vol. with the three parts of the "Corona." *

Vecellio, author of the "Corona" & "Gioiello," also published a work of costume, styled "Degli Habiti Antichi et Moderni. In Venezia, 1590. Presso Damian Zenaro." In the frontispiece is a salamander; on the last leaf, a figure of Vesta.

He was not, as is often incorrectly stated, a relation, or even of the same family as Titian.

These are the earliest impressions we have had an opportunity of examining of Vecellio's works, which appear to have been widely circulated. The Bib. de l'Arsenal possesses two copies of the "Corona" (No. 11955); from which we have described. In the other (No. 11955 *bis*), Book 1 "ultima," Book 2 "quarta," are both dated 1593; and Book 3 "nuovamente ristampata la quarta volta," 1592. The plates all the same.

The Library of Rouen (No. 1315) has a volume containing the "Corona" and "Gioiello." Book 1 "quarta Imp.," Book 2 "ultima," both dated 1594; and Book 3 "quinta," 1593. The "Gioiello," 1593.

In the Bodleian is a copy of the three books, date 1592; and another, date 1591, was in the possession of the late Mrs. Dennistoun of Dennistoun.

At Venice, in the Doge's Library, is a volume containing the three books of the "Corona" and the "Gioiello," dated 1593.

Mrs. Stisted, Bagni di Lucca, also possesses the three books of the "Corona," dated 1597, and the "Gioiello," 1592.

At Bologna, the Library has one volume, containing the first and second books only, evidently the original impressions. The titles are the same as the above, only to each is affixed, "Opera nuova e non più data in luce," and "Stampata per gli Heredi della Regina. 1591. Ad instantia di Cesare Vecellio, Stà in Frezzaria."

The same Library also possesses a volume, with the three books of the "Corona," the first and third "ottava," the second "quarta," and the "Gioiello," "nuovamente posto in luce." All "In Venetia appresso gli heredi di Cesare Vecellio, in Frezzaria. 1608."

At Vienna, in the new Museum for Art and Industry, is a copy of the five books, dated 1601.⁵⁵

Cav. Merli cites from a copy of the four books, dated 1600.

The various impressions, therefore, date from 1591 to 1608.

We see these different parts, like those of Vinciolo and all these old collections, have been printed and reprinted independently of each other, since the third part was at its fifth impression in 1593, while the first, which ought to have preceded it, was only at its fourth in 1594.⁵⁶

51.

1593.
St. Gall

New Model Buch darinnen allerley Gattung schöner Modeln der neuen aussgeschnitten Arbeit auff Krägen, Hempter, Jakelet und dergleichen zu neuen, so zuvor in Teutschlandt nicht gesehen. Allen

⁵⁵ Communicated by Mr. Gruner.

⁵⁶ Note of M. Leber, who gives the dates of the dedication of the Rouen copy as follows:—B. 1, 20 Jan.; B. 2, 24 Jan.; B. 3, 15 June, all 1591. The "Gioiello," 10 Nov., 1592. The vol. containing the two works has 101 plates, in addition to 16 leaves of titles, dedications, etc.

thugentsamen Frawen und Jungkfrauen, Nätterinnen, auch allen andern so lust zu solcher kunstlichen Arbeit haben, sehr dienstlich.

Getruckt in uerlegung George Strauben, von S. Gallen, Anno 1593.⁵⁷

Translation.

New Patternbook, in which are all sorts of beautiful patterns of the new cutwork for collars, shirts, jackets, and such like, such as never before were seen in Germany. Most useful to all virtuous dames and damsels (needlewomen), as well as to all others who take a pleasure in such artistic works, very respectfully dedicated.

Printed for the publisher, G. Strauben.

A reprint of the third book of Vecellio's "Corona."

52.

1597. *Liège.* Les singuliers et nouveaux pourtraits, pour toutes sortes de lingeries de Jean de Glen, dédiés à Madame Loyse de Perez; à Liège, chez Jean de Glen, l'an 1597.⁵⁸

Obl. 4to. 39 plates, mostly borrowed from Vinciolo, as well as the title.

This work is described p. 122.

53.

1597. *Nuremberg.* Schön neues Modelbuch von allerley lüstigen Mödeln naczunehen zu wükren un zu sticke: gemacht im Jar Ch. 1597, zu Nürnberg, bey Balthasar Laimoxen zu erfragen.⁵⁹

Translation.

Fine new Patternbook of all sorts of pleasant patterns for sewing, working, and embroidering: made in the year of Xt. 1597, at Nurnberg: to be had of Balthasar Laimoxen.

Obl. fol. 27 ff.

5 sheets, title-page, and poem, signed J. S. (Johann Sibmacher.)

Mr. Gruner has communicated to us a work with the same title, dated 1591.⁶⁰

54.

1598. *Montbéliard.* Nouveaux pourtraicts de point coupé et dantelles en petite moyenne et grande forme nouvellement inventez & mis en lumiere Imprimé a Montbéliard par Jacques Foillet cloloxcix (1598).⁶¹

⁵⁷ In the possession of the Author.

⁵⁸ Brussels, Bib. Royale. Jean de Glen is also author of a work entitled "Des Habits, Mœurs, Ceremonies, Façons de faire, anciennes & modernes, du Monde, par J. de Glen, Linger."—Liège. J. de Glen. 1601. In-8.

⁵⁹ Berlin, Royal Library.

⁶⁰ Dresden, New Museum of Art and Industry.

⁶¹ Bib. Imp. V. 1902,* and Grav. L. h. 3.*—Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11956.*—Bib. Ste. Geneviève.*

Small 4to. 82 ff. 78 plates.

Frontispiece with borders composed of squares of point coupé.

"Avertissement aux dames," of three pages, stating these works are all composed of "point devant l'esguille, de point en toile, en bouclages, & de cordonnages." The writer gives patterns of roses of all sizes, "very little, middling, large, and very large," with from one to nine "pertuis," or openings, holes. Also Carreaux in different forms, and lastly "dantelles." "Je n'ay voulu omettre de vous dire que pour faire des dantelles, il vous fault jetter un fil de la grandeur que desiré faire vos dantelles, & les cordonner, puis jetter les fils au dedans, qui fera tendre le cordon & lui donnera la forme carrée, ronde, ou telle forme que desires, ce qu'estant faict vous paracheverès facilement. Enoultre vous verrez qu'estant bien petites deviennent peu a peu bien grandes jusques a la fin. Elles vous enricheront & embelliront vos ouvrages en les applicquant aux bords d'iceux." Directions, we confess, perfectly enigmatical to us. The author finishes by exhorting the ladies to imitate Minerva and Arachne, "qui ont acquis un grand renom, pour avoir (cōme à l'envie l'une de l'autre) travaillé de l'esguille."

The avertissement is followed by an "Exhortation aux jeunes filles," in verse, of 21 lines, beginning—

"Si nuisible est aux humains la paresse," etc.

40 patterns of "roses," of point coupé,

And 18 of "Carreaux," variously disposed.

Then follow 20 patterns of lace, of "bien petites, petites, moyennes, & grosses," all "au point devant l'Esguille." (See Figs. 8 to 12, pp. 24 and 25.)

At the end: "La fin courone l'œuvre." This is the earliest pattern book in which the word, "dantelle" occurs.

55.

1599.
Basle.

Fewrnew Modelbuch von allerhandt Künstlicher Arbeit, nämlich Gestricht, Ausgezogen, Ausgeschnitten, Gewiefflet, Gesticht, Gewirckt, und Geneyt: von Wollen, Garn, Faden, oder Seyden: auff der Laden, und Sonderlich auff den Ramen, Jetzt Erstmals in Teutschlandt an Tag gebracht: Zu Ehren und Glücklicher Zeitvetreibung allen dugent-samen Frawen, und Jungfrawen Nächerinen, auch allen andern, so lust zu fólcher Kunstlicher Arbeit haben sehr dienstlich. Getruckt zu Basel.

In verlegung Ludwig Königs MDXIX.⁶²

Small obl. 33 ff. 32 plates.

Frontispiece border of point coupé. Title in Gothic red and black.

Patterns, mostly borders, number of stitches given, as "Mit xxxvii, Bengen," etc. "Ende dieses modelbuchs."

56.

1601.
Paris.

Béle Prérie contenant divers caracteres, et differentes sortes de lettres alphabetiques, à sçavoir lettres Romaines, de formes, lettres pour

⁶² Bib. Imp. Grav. B. c. 22. Vinciolo.*

appliquer sur le reseuil ou lassis, et autres pour marquer sur toile et linges, par Pier. le Bé. Paris, 1601.⁶³

In 4to. obl.

57.

1601. Modelbuch in Kupfer gemacht, Nürnberg, bei Michel Kuisner 1601,
Nurem- by J. Sibmacher.⁶⁴
berg.

Newes Modelbüch für Kûpfer gemacht, darinnen allerhand art newen Model von dem Mittel und Dick ausgeschniden dner Arbeit auch andern kunstlichen Nahework zu gebrauchen mit Fluss fur druck verfertigt Mit Röm. Kais. Maj trentich Nürnberg 1604.⁶⁵

Translation.

New book of patterns (on copper) in which are copied out all kinds of new patterns for thick and thin materials, to be used also in the making of other artistic needlework. . . .

Obl. 4to. 58 plates carefully engraved upon copper.

Title-page surrounded by a richly ornamented border, with two figures, one sewing, the other at embroidery; also a second ornamented frontispiece, dedication to Maria Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, dated 1601. Nuremberg, J. Sibmacher, citizen and engraver.

Then follow five pages of dialogue, given pages 6, note 24, and

A printed title to the next plate. "The following pattern may be worked in several different ways, with a woven seam, a flat, round, or crossed Jew stitch."⁶⁶ It is probably meant for cutwork made on thin materials.

Then follow 58 leaves of patterns, the greater number of which have the number of rows written over each pattern. Pl. 38, with two patterns, is inscribed, "The following patterns are for thick cutwork." In the upper pattern, on the first leaf, are the arms of the Palatinate; on the second, those of Juliers and Mark.

58.

1600. Pretiosa gemma delle virtuose donne dove si vedono bellissimi lavori
Venice. di ponto in aria, reticella, di maglia e piombini disegnati da Isabella Catanea Parasole. E di nuovo dati in luce da Luchino Gargano con alcuni altri bellissimi lavori nuovamente inventati. Stampata in Venetia ad instantia di Luchino Gargano MDC.⁶⁷

⁶³ Catalogue des Livres de feu M. Picard. 1780. No. 455.

⁶⁴ Brussels, Bib. Royale.

⁶⁵ Nuremberg, German Museum.

⁶⁶ Jew's stitch is given both by Sibmacher and Latomus. (No. 61.) We do not know what it is. The only parallel expression we have met with is in the rhyme of Sir Topaz, when Chaucer describes the hauberk of a knight as

"All ywrought of Jewes work."

⁶⁷ Cited by Cav. Merli, in his "Origine delle Trine."

59.

N. D. **Allerhand Model zum Stricken und Nähen.**⁶⁸

Obl. 4to. 64 plates. No date.

60.

1604. **A book of models for point coupé and embroidery, published at Padua, 1st October, 1604, by Pietro Paolo Tozzi, "Romano."**⁶⁹
Padua.

61.

1605. **Schön neues Modelbuch von 500 schönen aussor wählten, Kunst-**
Frankfort **lichen, so wol Italiähnschen, Frantzösischen, Niederländischen, Engel-**
on the **ländischen, als Teutschen Mödeln, Allen, Näher. . . hstickern, &c., zu**
Mayn. **nutz. (Some of the words are illegible.)****Livre des Modelles fort utile à tous ceux qui besoignent à l'esguille.****At the foot of last page recto is, "Frankfurt am Mayn, bey Sigismund Latomus, 1605."**⁷⁰**Small obl. 100 plates (Fig. 167), and coloured title-page with figures.****Fig. 167.****Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1605.****In the first plate is an escutcheon with this monogram (Fig. 168) surrounded with embroidery.****Fig. 168.****Monogram.****In the Nuremberg copy it is at p. 83.**⁶⁸ Cat. Evans, Strand.⁶⁹ Paris, Musée de Cluny.*⁷⁰ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 4. b.*—Nuremberg, German Museum.

62.

1607.
Frankfort
on the
Mayn.

Schön neues Modelbuch, Von hundert vnd achtzig schönen kunstreichen vnd gerechten Mödeln, Teutsche vnd Welsche, welche auff mancherley Art können geneet werden, als mit Zopffnath, Creutz vnnnd Judenstich, auch auff Laden zu wircken: Dessgleichen von ausserlesenen Zinnigen oder Spitzen. Allen Seydenstickern, Mödelwirckerin, Näderin, vnd solcher Arbeitgeffissenen Weisbildern sehr dienstlich, vnd zu andern Mustern anleytlich vnd verstendig. Franckfurt am Mayn, In Verlegung Sigismundi Latomi. M.D.C.VII.⁷¹

Small 4to. obl. 180 patterns.

Sheets A-O (the last has only 8 leaves). On the title-page are two ladies, one working at a pillow, the other at a frame; in the back-ground, other women employed at various works.

63.

1605.
Paris.

La pratique de l'aiguille industrielle du très excellent Milour Matthias Mignerak Anglois, ouvrier fort expert en toute sorte de lingerie ou sont tracez Divers compartimens de carrez tous differans en grandeur et invention avec les plus exquises bordures, desseins d'ordonnances qui se soient veux jusques à ce jourd'hui tant poetiques historiques, qu'autres ouvrages de point de rebord. Ensemble Les nouvelles invencions Françoises pour ce qui est de devotion et contemplation. A la Tres-Chrestienne Roine de France et de Navarre. Avec privilege 1605 du Roy.⁷²

A Paris, par Jean Leclerc, rue St-Jean de Latran, à la Salamandre roiale.

EXTRACT FROM "DISCOURS DU LACIS."

"Ce chef d'œuvre divin n'est pas à l'aventure
Mais par art composé, par nombre, et par mesure :
Il commence par un, et va multipliant
Le nombre de ses trouz qu'un nœud va reliant,
Sans perdre aucunement des nombres d'entresuittc,
Croissant, et décroissant d'une mesme conduite :
Et ainsi qu'il commence il achève par un,
Du monde le principe et le terme commun.
Si l'on veut sans faillir cet ouvrage parfaire,
Il faut multiplier, adjouster, et soustraire :
Il faut bien promptement assembler, et partir,
Qui veut un beau Lacis inegal partager.
Mais se peut il trouver, souz la voute azurée,
Chose plus justement en tous sens mesurée ?
Ouvrage ou il y ait tant de proportions,
De figures, de traits et de dimensions ?

⁷¹ Stockholm, Royal Library. (Communicated by the librarian, Mr. H. Wieselgren.) In the same library is a work, without title-page or date, for "broderies et de tous autres besong nant à l'aiguille," by Hieronymus Cock.

⁷² Bib. Baron J. Pichon. 2 copies.*—Cat. d'Estrées.—Bib. Imp. Grav. B. c. 22.* (Title-page wanting.)

D'un point premièrement une ligne l'on tire,
 Puis le filet courbé un cercle va descrire,
 Et du cercle noué se trouve le quarré
 Pour lequel retrouver tant d'esprits ont erré.
 De six mailles se fait une figure egale,
 De trois costez esgaux, pour forme pyramidale :
 Et l'ouvrage croissant, s'en forme promptement
 Une autre dont les deux sont egaux seulement.
 Si l'on tire un des coings, se forme une figure.
 D'un triangle en tout sens, d'inegale mesure.
 Le moule plus tiré fait les angles pointuz,
 Et l'ouvrage estendu fait les angles obtuz.
 De mailles à la fin un beau quarré se fait,
 Composé de quarrez, tout egal, et parfait,
 Quarré qui toutesfois se forme variable,
 Or en lozange, et or en figure de table.
 La bande de Lacs recouvert, à nos yeux,
 Est comme un beau pourtrait de l'escharpe des cieux,
 Dont chaque endroit ouvré nous represente un signe,
 Le milieu, les degrez de l'Ecliptique ligne ;
 Le quarré, des vertus le symbole, et signal
 De science du livre et bonnet doctoral,
 Nous va representant l'Eglise et la Justice.
 La façon de lacer figure l'exercice
 D'enfiler une bague ou bien l'art d'escrimer.

Le lacs recouvert sert de filet aux dames
 Pour les hommes surprendre et enlacer leurs ames,
 Elles en font collets, coiffures, et mouchoirs,
 Des tentures de lits, tauyoles, pignoirs,
 Et maint autre ornement dont elles les enlacent,
 C'est pourquoi en laçant les femmes ne se lassent."

In 4to. 76 ff. 72 plates.

Frontispiece : Two ladies, with frames in their hands, labelled "Diana" and "Pallas." On the top, an escutcheon per pale France and Medici, supported by Cupids. Beneath, Cupids with distaff and winding reels. Between the sides of a pair of scissors is a cushion on which is extended a piece of laces, a "marguerite" in progress. (See Pages 17 and 18, and Fig. 4.) Above, "Petrus Firens fecit, I. le Clerc excud." Below, "A Paris par Jean le Clerc Rue St Jean de Latran à la Salamandre royale."

Dedication of Jean le Clerc "A la royne," then Marie de Médici, stating : "J'avois recouvré d'un personnage Anglois tres-expert en toute sorte de Lingerie;" but who this Milour Mignerak may be, history tells not.

Then follows the "Discours du Lacs," a poem, of which we give an extract.

The privilege is signed 2 Aug., 1605.

The patterns consist of the Queen's arms and cypher, 4 Scripture subjects : Adam and Eve, the Annunciation, Ecce Homo, and Magdalen ; 4 Elements, 4 Seasons ; Roman Charity, Lucretia, Venus, and "Pluye d'or;" 6 Arbres à fruit,

6 Pots à fleurs, 30 Carrés grands, moyens et petits; 6 Bordures, and, what is quite a novelty, 6 "Passemens faits au fuseau" (See Fig. 13, p. 26): the first mention of pillow lace in any of the French pattern books.

64.

1613.
Paris.

Les secondes œuvres, et subtiles inventions de Lingerie du Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien; nouvellement augmenté de plusieurs carrez de point de rebort. Dediée à Madame, sœur unique du roy. On sont representees plusieurs figures de Reseau, nombres de Carrez et Bordures tous differents, le tout de point conté, avec autres sortes de Carrez de nouvelles inventions non encore vues.

A Paris. Par Jean le Clerc, rue saint Jean de Latran, à la Salemandre, 1613. Avec privilege du Roy.⁷³

A scarce and valuable volume, the fullest edition of the second part of Vinciolo's work.

4to. 68 ff. 61 plates.

It contains a

SONNET AUX DAMES & DAMOISELLES.

"Esprits rarement beaux qui fuyez la paresse,
Je vous fais un present qui la pourra chasser,
Quand vous desirez de gayement passer
Vostre temps, et monstrez de vostre main l'adresse.

Le present est utile et plein de gentillesse,
Il monstre les moyens de bien entrelasser,
Et faire au point couppe tout ce qu'on peut penser.
Cet exercice plaist à Pallas la Deesse.

Par ses enseignemens, avec l'aiguille on fait
Des fleurons, des oyseaux, en ouvrage parfait,
Des chiffres et des nœuds, tels que l'amour desire.

Aymez cet exercice, et vous y occupez,
Et puis vous cognoistrez que sur les points couppez
En diverses façons quelque portrait se tire."

The author's address to the reader, and a

Dedication to "Madame, sœur unique du roy" (Catherine de Bourbon, sister of Henry IV., married, 1599, to the Duc de Bar), signed by Le Clerc.

On the second plate are her arms, a lozenge, France and Navarre with crown and cordelière, and the same lozenge also surmounts the decorated frontispiece, supported on either side by a genius (?) working at a frame and point coupé drapery.

7 Scripture subjects: The Salutation, St. Sacrement, Passion, Crucifixion, Adoration of the Kings, etc; the number of the stitches given to each.

2 Stomachers, and various patterns of "carrez" and borders. 2 of "Point de rebort."

At the end, is the "Discours du Lâcis," already printed by Mignerak.

⁷³ Bib. Rouen. No. 1314.*—Bib. Baron J. Pichon.*

65.

1616. Teatro delle nobili et virtuose donne, dove si rappresentano varij
Roma. disegni di lavori novamente inventati et disegnati da Elisabetta Catanea
 Parasole Romana.

Dedicata alla Serenissima Principessa Donna Elisabetta Borbona
 d' Austria, Principessa di Spagna, da E. C. Parasole. Data di Roma a
 di 5 Marzo 1616.⁷⁴

Obl. 4to 47 ff. 46 plates (44 in Prince Massimo's copy) beautifully executed,
 the titles printed to each plate, as "Lavori di punti in aria, Merletti di ponti
 reticella, Merletti a piombini," etc. (See Fig. 16, p. 26.)

66.

1618. Zierat Buch, von allerhandt Kutschnur, Schleyer deckel, Krägen,
Frankfort Leibgürtel, Passmenten, Händschug, Wehrgehend und Schubenehen,
on the Messerscheyden, Seckeln, Früchten, Blumen und ands. mehr.
Mayn.

Allen Perlenbefftern, Nederin, Lehringgen und andern welche lust
 zu dieser Kunst tragen, sehr nützlich.

Inn diese Format zusammen ordiniert und gsetzt durch Daniel
 Meyer Mahlern. 1ster Theil.

Franckfuhr am Mayn, bey Eberhardt Kusern zu finden.

11 ff. 9 plates.

Translation.

Decoration book of all sorts of Cords, Veil covers, Collars, Belts, Laces,
 Gloves, Shoulder knots, shoe-seams (?), Knife sheaths, Bags, Fruit, Flowers,
 and other things besides. Very useful to all Beadworkers, Seamstresses, Ap-
 prentices, and others, who take a pleasure or are fond of this art. Arranged
 and put into this form by D. M. M. 1st part.

67.

1619. New Modelbüch Darinnen allerley kunstliche Virsirung und Muster
Leipsic. artiger Züege und schöner Blümmen zu zierlichen Ueberschlagen,
 Haupt Schurtz Schnüptüchern Hauben Handschuhen, Uhren (?) ge-
 henzen, Kampfüßtern ünd dergleichen auf Muhler naht und Seiden-
 stücker arbeit gantz Kunstlich gemahlt und vorgerissen, dergleichen sie
 bevoern noch nie in Druck ausgegangen. 16 Leipzicht 19.

Inn Verlegüß Henning Grosseren, des Jüngerens Andreas Bret-
 schneider Mahler.⁷⁵

Translation.

New pattern book, in which all sorts of artistic ornamentation and patterns
 of pretty stuffs and beautiful flowers for covers for Head, Aprons, and Pocket-
 handkerchiefs, Caps, Gloves, Clock cases, Comb cases, and such like, artistically

⁷⁴ Florence, Bib. Prof. Santerelli.—Rome, Bib. Prince Massimo.

⁷⁵ Hesse-Cassel, Public Library. Communicated by Mr. N. R. Bernhardt,
 the Head Librarian.

sketched from painter and silk embroiderer's work, and which have never before gone out of print.

Small folio, 53 plates, and half a sheet of text, containing the dedication of the work to Madame Catherine von Dorstats, née Löser. There appear to be 3 plates wanting.

68.

1624. A Schole House for the Needle. 1624.⁷⁶
London. Obl. 4to.

Was sold at the White Knight's sale for 3*l.* 15*s.*

69.

1625. Corona delle Nobili et Virtuose Donne, Libro primo, nel quale si
Venice. dimostra in varij Disegni tutte le sorti di Mostre di punti tagliati, punti in Aria, punti Fiamenghi, punti a Reticello, e d' ogni altre sorte, cosi per Freggi, per Merli, e Rosette, che con l' Aco si usano per tutta l' Europa. E molte delle quali Mostre possono servire ancora per opere a Mazzete. Con le dichiarazioni a le Mostre, a Lavori fatti da Lugretia Romana.

In Venetia appresso Alessandro de Vecchi MDCCXV. Si vendono in Venetia al Ponte de' Baretteri alla libreria delle tre Rose.⁷⁷

Lady Wilton, in her "Art of Needlework," quotes a copy dated 1620.

70.

N. D. Ornamento nobile, per ogni gentil matrona, dove si contiene bavari,
Venice. frisi d' infinita bellezza, lavori, per Linzuoli, Traverse, e Facuoli, Piena di Figure, Ninfe, Satiri, Grotesche, Fontane, Musiche, Caccie di Cervi, Uccelli, ed altri Animali. Con ponti in aria, fiamenghi, et tagliati con Adornamenti bellissimi, da imperare, per ogni Virtuosa Donna, che si diletta di perfettamente cucire. Opera, per Pittori, Scultori, e disegnatori giovevole alle lor professioni, Fatta da Lucretia Romana, il quinto volume di Suoi lavori. Dedicato alle Virtuose donne, in Venetia.⁷⁸

Fol. 20 plates.

Frontispiece, in point coupé frame. A woman in classic attire is represented under a Doric porch, standing on a tortoise, symbol of a home-loving woman. (See p. 446.) She holds a ball of thread in her hand. Behind, on the left, are two women at work; on the right, a sculptor chiselling a statue of Minerva.

The plates, which are rich and beautiful, are each accompanied by a short explanation, as "Degna de esser portata de ogni imperatrice;" "Hopera bellissima che per il piu il Signora Duchesa et altre Signore si servano per li suoi Lavori;" "Questa bellissima Rosette usano auco le gentildonne Venetiane da far traverse," etc. (Fig. 169.)

The bavari are executed in three different stitches: punto d' aieri, p. flamingo, and p. tagliato. This is the only author who gives Flemish patterns (punti Fiamenghi). They consist mostly of rosettes and stars (gotico).

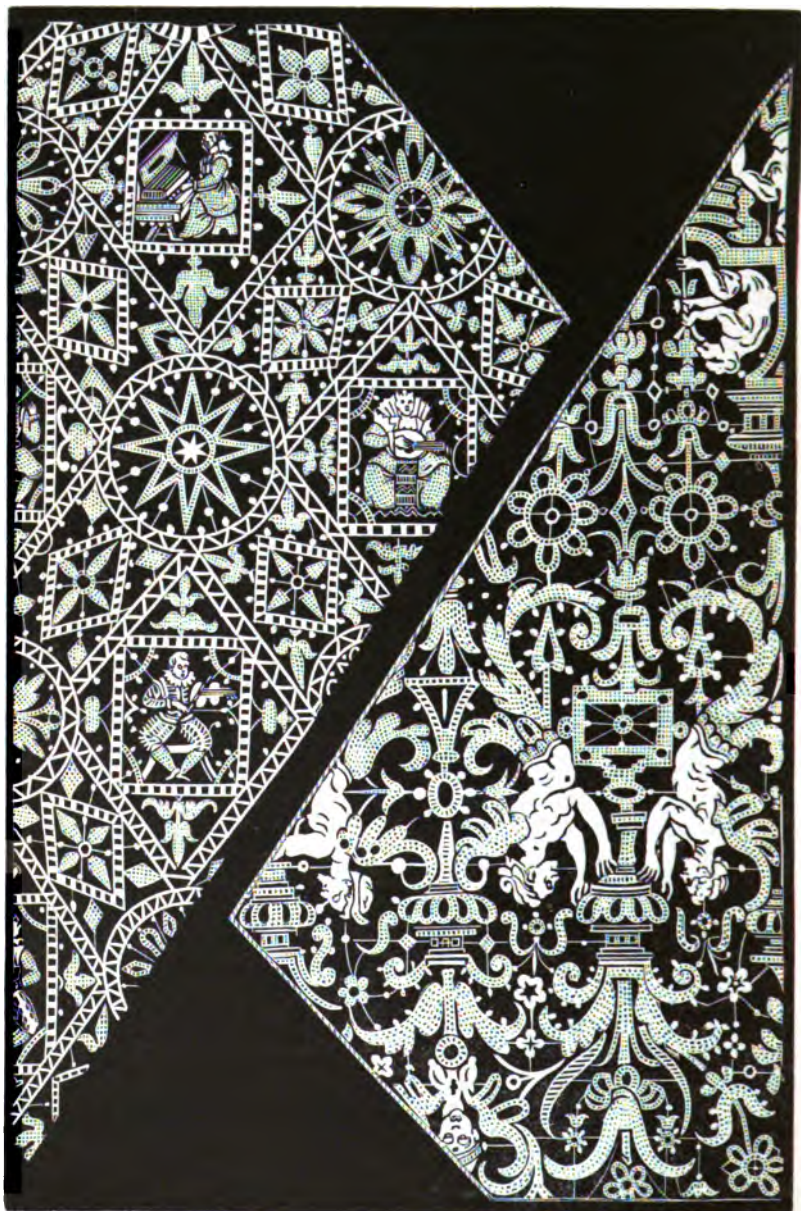
⁷⁶ Lowndes. "Bibliographer's Manual." New edit. by Henry Bohn.

⁷⁷ Vienna, Imperial Library.

⁷⁸ Brussels, Bib. Roy.

Fig. 169.

Bavaro di Ponto d' Aere, di gran bellezza. Con figure di molti strumenti che sonano a musica, con rosette d' intorno di bella e vaga vista per ogni Principessa.



Bavaro di Ponto d' Aere con bellissime figure & altri fiori.

"Bavari," from "Ornamento nobile" of Lucretia Romana.

71.

1623.
Paris.

Les excellents eschantillons, patrons et modelles du Seigneur Federic de Vinciolo Venitien, pour apprendre à faire toutes sortes d'ouvrages de Lingerie, de Pointet couppé, grands et petits passements à tour, et dentelles exquises. Dediez à la Royne. A Paris. Chez la Veuve Jean le Clerc, ruë Saint Jean de Latran, à la Salamandre Royale. Avec Privilege du Roy, 1623.⁷⁹

In 4to. 56 ff.

The old frontispiece and same "Avertissement."

Dedication to the Queen, Anne of Austria.

The Goddess Pallas invented "les ouvrages de lingerie, le pointet couppé, les grands & petits passements à jour, toutes sortes de dentelles, tant pour se desennuyer que se parer, par l'artifice de ses ingenieuses mains. Araciné s'y adonna, & bien qu'inférieure se voulant comparer à elle & en venir à l'expérience, mais sa presumption fut chastiée." Many illustrious ladies have delighted in this "honneste exercise." Fastrade and Constance, wives of the Emperor Charlemagne and of King Robert, "s'employèrent de cette manufacture, & de leurs ouvrages ornèrent les églises & les autels." This royal "mestier" has reached perfection through the works of Vinciolo. I reprint and again increase his work, which I dedicate to your Majesty, to whom I presume they will be agreeable; the subject of which it treats is "une invention de déesse & une occupation de Royne—vous estant autant Royne des vertus que vous l'estes de deux royaumes." Signed, "la Veuve de feu Jean le Clerc."

Same sonnet.

Privilege for six years, dated Paris, last day of March, 1623.

56 ff. 58 plates, 44 ouvrages de point couppé and 8 of "Passements au fuzeau" (See Figs. 14 and 15, p. 26), and alphabet.

72.

1632.
London.

Here followeth certaine patternes of Cut-workes; and but once Printed before. Also sundry sorts of Spots, as Flowers, Birds and Fishes, &c., and will fitly serve to be wrought, some with Gould, some with Silke, and some with Gewell (*sic*), or otherwise at your pleasure.

London; Pinted (*sic*) in Shoe-lane, at the signe of the Faulcon, by Richard Shorleyker. 1632.⁸⁰

Obl. 4to.

The copy in the Bodleian is probably prior to the above. It has no date and varies in title: "Newly invented and never published before," with "crewell in coullers," etc.; and "Never but once published before. Printed by Rich. Shorleyker."

33 patterns and title.

73.

1640.

The needles excellency, a new booke wherein are divers admirable workes wrought with the needle. Newly invented and cut in copper

⁷⁹ Bib. Imp. Grav. L. h. 2. a.*—Brussels, Bib. Roy.—Cat. d'Estrées. 8847.

⁸⁰ In the possession of Mrs. Marryat. "Mues y dderwen."—Bib. Bodleian.

for the pleasure and profit of the industrious. Printed for James Boler, &c., 1640.⁸¹

"Beneath this title is a neat engraving of three ladies in a flower garden, under the names of Wisdom, Industrie, and Follie. Prefixed to the patterns are sundry poems in a commendation of the needle, and describing the characters of ladies who have been eminent for their skill in needlework, among whom are Queen Elizabeth and the Countess of Pembroke. These poems were composed by John Taylor, the Water Poet. It appears the work had gone through twelve impressions. * * * "From the costume of a lady and gentleman in one of the patterns, it appears to have been originally published in the reign of James I."—(Douce.)

From this description of the frontispiece, it seems to be copied from Sibmacher.

"The Needle's Excellency, or, a new Book of Patterns, with a Poem by John Taylor, in Praise of the Needle." London, 1640. Obl. 4to, engraved title, and 28 plates of patterns.

Sold, 1771, 6s. 17s. 6d. (Lowndes. "Bibliographer's Manual." New edit., by H. Bohn.)

74.

1666.
Nurem-
berg.

Dass Neue Modelbuch von schönen Nädereyen, Ladengewerk und Soterleins arbeit. Ander theil. Nürnberg, bey Paulus Fürsten Keesthändler.

Obl. 4to. 3 sheets of text, 50 plates.

Dedicated to the Princess Rosina Helena. Nürnberg, 20 March, 1666.⁸²

75.

In the Bib. Imp. (Gravures, L. h. 4. c.) is a vol. lettered "Guipure, gravures burin," containing a collection of patterns engraved on copper, 43 plates, four of which are double, pasted in the book, without title or date. Pomegranates, narcissus, lilies, carnations, most of them labelled "Kreutzstick, Frantzösischenstick, and Fadengewürck" (thread work), the number of stitches given, with Clocks (Zwickel) of stockings and other patterns.

76.

1722.
Paris.

Methode pour faire une infinité de desseins differens, avec des carreaux mi-partis de deux couleurs par une ligne diagonale ou observations du père Dominique Donat, religieux carme de la province de Toulouse sur une mémoire inserée dans l'histoire de l'Académie royale des sciences à Paris, l'année 1704, présenté par le Rev. Père Sebastien Truchet. Paris, 1722.⁸³

72 geometric squares, with directions how to make them useful to architects, painters, embroiderers, "tous ceux qui se servent de l'aiguille," and others.

⁸¹ Quoted by Mr. Douce ("Illustrations of Shakspeare.")

⁸² Berlin, Roy. Library.

⁸³ Bib. de l'Arsenal. 11956 bis.*

Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
100 Cambridge St.
Charlestown, MA 02129

FA7435.1

History of lace.
Fine Arts Library

BAE6318



3 2044 034 353 821

NOT TO LEAVE LIBRARY

FA 7435.1

Palliser

History of lace

ISSUED TO

DATE

APR 28

BINDERY SHELF 123J

DEC 16 '80 BINDERY 8039
12

FA 7435.1

NOT TO LEAVE LIBRARY

